TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, HUNGARY, BOHEMIA, SWITZERLAND, ITALY, and LORRAIN.

Containing an accurate

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

PRESENT STATE

AND

CURIOSITIES of thoſe COUNTRIES.

Together with

Their Natural, Literary, and Political HISTORY; Mechanics, Painting, Sculpture, Architecture, Medals, and Antiquities.

Illuſtrated with Copper-Plates.

By JOHN GEORGE KEYSLER, F. R. S.

To which is prefixed,

The LIFE of the AUTHOR,

By M. GODFREY SCHUTZE, Member of the Royal Academies of Berlin and Copenhagen.

Tranſlated from the Hanover Edition of the German.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

Printed for the EDITOR,

And ſold by J. SCOTT, at the *Black Swan* in *Pater-noſter-row.*

M.DCC.LVIII.

TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, HUNGARY, BOHEMIA, SWITZERLAND, ITALY, and LORRAIN.

Containing an accurate

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

PRESENT STATE

AND

Curiosities of those Countries.

Together with

Their Natural, Literary, and Political History; Mechanics, Painting, Sculpture, Architecture, Models, and Antiquities.

Illustrated with Copper-Plates.

By John George Keysler, F. R. S.

To which is prefixed,

The LIFE of the AUTHOR,

By M. Godfrey Schultze, Member of the Royal Academies of Peterburg Sapientiae.

Translated from the Hanover edition of the Courtesy.

VOL. [illegible]

LONDON:

Printed for the EDITOR

And sold by J. Scott [illegible]

MDCCLXIII.

CONTENTS

OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

LETTER XXVIII.

ACCOUNT of the King of Sardinia's *Revenue, and of his Power in Eccleſiaſtical Affairs,* Page 1

LETTER XXIX.

Of the military Forces of the King of Sardinia, *their Order and Diſpoſition,* 7

LETTER XXX.

Deſcription of Turin, 24

LETTER XXXI.

The State of the Sciences in Piedmont, 36

LETTER XXXII.

Of the excellent Laws enacted by the King of Sardinia, 44

LETTER XXXIII.

The Character, Trade, and Manufactures of the Inhabitants of Piedmont, 49

LETTER XXXIV.

Of the low and depreſſed Condition of the Nobility of Piedmont. 59

LETTER XXXV.

Journey from Turin *to the* Borromean *Iſlands*, 69

LETTER XXXVI.

Remarks on the City of Milan, 78

LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from Milan, *through* Pavia, Vorgera, Tortona, Aleſandria, *and* Aſh, *to* Turin, 114

LETTER XXXVIII.

Journey from Turin *to* Genoa, *with a Deſcription of the latter*, 122

LETTER XXXIX.

The Sea-Coaſt of the Republick of Genoa, *and the City of* Leghorn, *deſcribed*, 142

LETTER XL.

Account of Piſa, 150

LETTER XLI.

Account of Lucca *and* Piſlaja, 160

LETTER XLII.

The Houſhold, Palace, Treaſury, Muſæum, Gallery, &c. *of the Great Duke of* Florence, *deſcribed*, 167

LETTER XLIII.

An Account of the principal Churches, and other Structures dedicated to Religion, in the City of Florence, 196

LET-

CONTENTS.

LETTER XLIV.

The private Palaces, and other Curioſities in the City of Florence, *deſcribed*, 221

LETTER XLV.

Journey from Florence *to* Sienna, *with ſome Account of the laſt City*, 228

LETTER XLVI.

Journey through Radicoſani, Aquapendente, Balſena, Monteſiaſcone, Viterbo, *and other Places to* Rome, 236

LETTER XLVII.

The Extent of Rome, *the Pope's Court, Revenues and Forces; the Life and Death of* Benedict XIII. *and the Intrigues of the Cardinals in the Conclave*, 242

LETTER XLVIII.

Of the Climate and Manner of Living at Rome, *and of the Pretender's Perſon and Houſhold*, 267

TRAVELS

TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, ITALY, SWITZERLAND, *&c.*

LETTER XXVIII.

Account of the King of SARDINIA's *Revenues, and of his Power in* Eccleſiaſtical Affairs.

SIR,

IT is a Taſk above my Abilities to ſatisfy your Requeſt with Regard to the annual Value of the King of *Sardinia*'s Revenue.

All Politicians obſerve this Maxim, to keep the Affairs relating to the Finances as ſecret as poſſible. This Maxim, neceſſary every-where, is here ſo, in a particular Manner. Yet, unleſs we can acquire an accurate Knowledge of the State of the Finances, it would be Preſumption to determine any Thing on this Head. A certain Stateſman, however, computes the King's whole annual Revenue at twenty Millions of *Piedmonteſe* Livres: Of which the Duties on Silk bring in five Millions, and thoſe on Hemp and Rice three. But this Eſtimate I believe is too large. Mr. *R* ——, after his Return to *Turin*, from his Travels in *Germany*, being aſked by

the King ſeveral Queſtions relating to the Revenues of the ſeveral Princes of that Country, among other Things told his Majeſty, that, in his Opinion, his Revenues were greater than thoſe of the Elector of *Brunſwick-Lunenburg*; but, on the contrary, leſs than thoſe of the Elector of *Saxony*. To which the King replied, that he had himſelf heard ſome public Miniſters aſſert the ſame Thing. But, be this as it will, we know that the Expence of the Troops and civil Officers, particularly in *Sardinia*, is ſo very conſiderable, that the Remainder of the yearly Revenue of that Kingdom cannot exceed a hundred thouſand Livres; and that the Poſſeſſion of its Royalty is of more Advantage to the Houſe of *Savoy* than its Revenues.

The King's Territories on the Continent contain ſixteen Biſhoprics, among which are the Arch-biſhoprics of *Turin* and *Tarantaiſe*. Three hundred and forty Towns and Villages, beſides the City of *Turin*, are ſubject to the former; and as every *Roman* Catholic is obliged not only to receive the Sacrament at *Eaſter*, but alſo to deliver to the Prieſt an exact Account of his Children and Family, it is not difficult to make a pretty exact Calculation of the Number of Inhabitants in ſuch Countries. And on this Principle the Number of the King's Subjects in *Piedmont*, *Savoy*, and his other Dominions on the Continent, have been computed at above two Millions. *Savoy*, *Piedmont*, and the conquered Places on the Continent are ſaid to contain above two hundred Towns.

The Duty on Cards amounts to forty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* Livres, and that on Snuff to four hundred Thouſand. Travellers would do well to take Care not to have any foreign Tobacco in their Baggage. At firſt the Revenue on Snuff was farmed at twelve thouſand Livres only: But afterwards the ſame Man, who was a *Jew*, paid thrice that Sum and upwards for it. A Friend of his endeavoured to diſſuade him from giving ſuch an enormous Sum, apprehending it muſt inevitably ruin him; but he anſwered, "The Uſe of Snuff "is a pernicious Habit, and therefore cannot fail of increa- "ſing daily; conſequently, not the leaſt Danger of loſing "any Thing by augmenting the Price of the Farm; for it "is the Nature of Man to purſue whatever is pernicious." But, how great ſoever the King's Revenues might have been formerly, it is certain, that they were augmented above a

Million of Livres by the laſt Reduction of the ancient royal Eſtates.

The King's Power in civil Affairs is greater and more unlimited than that of any Monarch in *Europe*; and few Potentates of the *Roman* Catholic Perſuaſion have exerciſed ſo great an Authority in eccleſiaſtical Matters. The Pope indeed has always been treated with the greateſt Complaiſance; and even the *Legend* or Bull of *Gregory* VII, in which he has arrogated to himſelf the Power of dethroning Princes, is at preſent highly extolled, as truly heroic; and, though the *French* vigorouſly oppoſed it, the *Piedmonteſe* have declared it orthodox: But it muſt be remembered that, upon a Change of Intereſt, it can as readily be abrogated. The King, in the mean Time, has obtained every Thing he deſired from the Pope; and not only nominates to moſt of the eccleſiaſtical Benefices in *Savoy* and *Piedmont*, but alſo to thoſe in the Biſhopric of *Aleſſandria*; he has likewiſe the Power of a Nomination to a Cardinal's Hat, of which we have an Inſtance in Cardinal *Ferreri*: The Pope had indeed, in this, an Opportunity of actually gratifying his perſonal Friendſhip for *Ferreri*; and was thence the more readily reduced to beſtow upon the Houſe of *Savoy* ſo important a Privilege, which, in the Church of *Rome*, is equally attended with Profit and Honour.

All the Revenues and Eſtates, enjoyed by the Convents before the Year 1600, were left to them as a Foundation from the Crown-Lands; but every Thing elſe, moveable or immoveable, are liable to the civil Taxes, Contributions, Exciſes, and other Impoſts. All Compacts, even thoſe among the Clergy, muſt be concluded before a civil Magiſtrate; and the Proceſſes in which Eccleſiaſtics are engaged, muſt likewiſe be tried before the ſecular Judge. In *Savoy*, the Decrees of the Council of *Trent* have not been received; nor does the King allow an Aſylum in any of the Churches there, as in *Piedmont*, where the Clergy pretend to enjoy that Privilege; though, even there, it is of ſmall Conſequence, very little Ceremony being uſed in taking any heinous Offender out of a Church. The *French*, while Maſters of *Pignerol*, deprived the Clergy of all Aſylums; and the King of *Sardinia*, on its Reſtitution, refuſed to re-eſtabliſh them, notwithſtanding the Clamour of the Clergy, who maintained that this Privilege had never before been diſputed.

But this Abolition of Aſylums is but a Trifle, when compared with what his *Sardinian* Majeſty has undertaken againſt the Jeſuits. Their Power is ſo formidable, that neither Popes nor Kings have ever thought it prudent openly to declare themſelves their Enemies. But his preſent Majeſty, who is not governed by the Clergy, nor under the Direction of a jeſuitical Confeſſor, has undertaken a very arduous Taſk, having prohibited the Jeſuits from keeping any public Schools. This Prohibition is indeed extended alſo to ſome other Orders, which were in Poſſeſſion of public Schools, particularly, the *Barnabites*, at *Caſal*, *Aqui*, and *Quieri*: But the Jeſuits were chiefly affected, as they had here, as in other Countries, almoſt wholly engroſſed the Education of Youth, to the Excluſion of all other religious Orders. By thus becoming the ſole Inſtructors of Youth, they not only gain the Reſpect and Attachment of their Pupils, but alſo the Opportunity of drawing over to their Society the Men of greateſt Abilities, rich Heirs, and Perſons of the firſt Families; and what Advantage they draw from thence, is ſufficiently obvious. Their Art in foreſeeing every Thing that has a Tendency to leſſen the Power of their Society, ſeems, in this Inſtance, to have failed them, for they had not the leaſt Intimation of his Majeſty's Deſign, and, conſequently, were not in the leaſt prepared to ward off the Blow; ſo that, when the Storm burſt at once upon them, they appeared, as it were, Thunder-ſtruck.

The Education of Youth, in all Probability, would have been paſſed over unnoticed, had not the King been determined to oblige the Jeſuits to deliver up ſome Part of the Effects made over to them, either by free Gift or Legacy, in Order to defray the Expences requiſite for ſupporting the new public Schools then erected, not only at *Turin*, but alſo in every Part of the Country. Accordingly, it was publickly alledged, "That as the Jeſuits enjoyed an Income of many "thouſand Dollars, beſtowed upon them with no other In-"tention than the Education of Youth, and as the public "Welfare now required that the King ſhould provide other "Foundations, and eaſe the Jeſuits of the Trouble they have "taken; ſo nothing was more unreaſonable, than that others "ſhould labour for the Jeſuits without any Kind of Reward, "which thoſe of that Order engroſſed even after they were "eaſed of the Fatigue." How far the King will proceed,

Time alone can diſcover. At preſent the Jeſuits are very much dejected: And, having loſt their Credit at Court, ſeem to be falling into univerſal Contempt. The other religious Orders rejoice at the Diſgrace of a Society, which has always endeavoured to depreſs them. It would, however, be an Inſtance without any Parallel, if the Jeſuits, who are careful Obſervers of the Times, ſhould not be able to extricate themſelves from the Difficulties that at preſent ſurround them. It is well known, that by their artful Addreſs, at proper Seaſons, they commonly make themſelves amends for whatever Loſſes they may have ſuffered. At preſent they affect to bear every Thing with Patience, well knowing that they are depreſſed by a Prince equally remarkable for Penetration and Firmneſs of Mind.

The Reſtrictions under which the King has hitherto kept the Clergy, his Excluſion of them from intermeddling with State Matters, or thoſe of the civil Government, and his Treatment of the *Waldenſes*, ſo called from one *Petrus Waldenſis*, has gained him a very great Reputation among foreign Proteſtants, and, at the ſame Time, conſiderably promoted the true Intereſt and Strength of his own Country. The *Waldenſes* are under no public Oppreſſion, which demonſtrates that the Clergy here are not ſuffered to act as they pleaſe, and that the King is not yet a Bigot to their Precepts; for, was either the Caſe, neither the Laws of Nature and Chriſtian Charity, nor the ſingular Merit of this inoffenſive People, would be ſufficient to defend them. The great Services they did his Majeſty, during the laſt War, under Count *Santena*, eſpecially at the Raiſing of the Siege of *Turin*, are well known: They were induced to exert their whole Power on this Occaſion, partly from the Loyalty they owed their Sovereign, who had reſtored them; and partly from a ſtrong Antipathy to the *French*, by whoſe Means they had formerly been baniſhed the Country. Every one capable of carrying Arms appeared in the Field, though they deſired no other Pay than a daily Allowance of Bread. At preſent they amount to between thirty and forty thouſand Souls, inhabiting upwards of ſeventy Villages. None are debarred the external Profeſſion of their Religion, though there is in each Pariſh a *Roman* Catholic Church, erected by the King's Command. Nor can this Order, if not attended with any Trouble or Expence to the Proteſtant Subjects, give any juſt Reaſon of Of-

ſence. The ſame may be obſerved, with Regard to the Foundation of the *Maiſon des Vaudois* in the *Place de Caroline*, at *Turin*; where all *Waldenſes*, eſpecially Children, who voluntarily embrace the *Roman* Catholic Religion, are furniſhed with every Thing neceſſary. The Girls, when arrived at a proper Age, have Portions given them, and the Boys are put to ſome mechanic Trade, in Order to enable them to acquire a comfortable Subſiſtence. This Houſe and Church have large Endowments. And it is conformable both to the Dictates of Reaſon and Charity for every one to propagate ſuch Truths as he thinks of Uſe and Importance, provided the Means uſed for this Purpoſe are neither inconſiſtent with the Rights of Nature or Chriſtianity.

But to return to the Clergy of *Piedmont*. The Revenue of the Archbiſhop of *Turin* amounts to forty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* Livres. The King lately conferred on him the Poſt of Grand Almoner, by which he has the Title of *Excellency*, but before he was only ſtiled *Illuſtriſſimo*. This additional Title is, however, all the Advantage he has hitherto received from his new Poſt, the Patent for it not being yet ſigned; and, till that is done, he cannot receive the Salary of twelve thouſand Livres annexed to it. This induces the Archbiſhop not to examine into ſome Affairs with the Strictneſs he would; ſome Things paſs without any Inſpection at all; and the King takes the Advantage of the Prelate's Supineneſs, to complete his intended Regulation of eccleſiaſtical Affairs. Whenever the Archbiſhop appears publickly, an Officer dreſſed in Black, with a Cloke of the ſame, rides before him, carrying in his Hand a ſilver Croſs; and is followed by five or ſix Footmen, whoſe Livery is, at preſent, brown, with red Lace. By the Side of the Archbiſhop's Coach walk the Gentlemen of his Bed-chamber bareheaded, and behind, in another Coach, are ſome Eccleſiaſtics. Beſides the Archbiſhopric of *Turin* there is alſo that of *Tarantaiſe*; and the following Biſhoprics. 1, *Agoſta*. 2, *Alba*. 3, *Aleſſandria*. 4, *Aqui*. 5, *Aſti*. 6, *Caſale*. 7, *Foſſano*. 8, *Geneva*, near *Anneſſy*. 9, *Ivrea*. 10, *Mondovi*. 11, *Moriano*. 12, *Nizza* or *Nice*. 13, *Saluzzo*. 14, *Bercelli*.

In the Kingdom of *Sardinia* are the Archbiſhoprics of *Cagliari*, *Oriſtano*, and *Saſſari*; and the Biſhoprics of, 1, *Ales*. 2, *Alghero*. 3, *Ampuria*, and 4, *Boſa*.

It is but Juſtice to obſerve that the Clergy in *Savoy* and *Piedmont*

Piedmont lead moral and regular Lives, to which the King's Supremacy ſeems greatly to contribute. And it would be of no ſmall Advantage to Religion, if the Catholic Clergy, in the other Parts of *Italy*, followed their Example. I am, *&c.*

LETTER XXIX.

Of the military Forces of the King of SARDINIA; *their Order and Diſpoſition.*

SIR,

THE Situation of the King of *Sardinia*'s Territories on the Continent obliges him, whenever any Diſturbances happen between the Houſes of *Auſtria* and *Bourbon*, to be upon his Guard. But he, like his Predeceſſors, in all the Wars which have hitherto happened within the laſt Century, has not failed to draw from them ſome Advantage. And, in Proportion to the Expence attending the carrying on a War in *Italy*, the Houſe of *Savoy* values its Friendſhip and Aſſiſtance. The Dutchy of *Savoy* lies entirely expoſed to the *French*, and, accordingly, upon any Miſunderſtanding, it has often fallen into the Enemy's Hands without making the leaſt Oppoſition; both the inland Parts and Frontiers being deſtitute of Fortifications. No Advantages can be expected by declaring againſt *France*; for both the Power of that Kingdom, and the mountainous Situation of the Country, jointly conſpire to hinder the King of *Sardinia* from extending his Dominions on that Side. Beſides, *France* is in a Condition of aſſiſting the King of *Sardinia* againſt all his Enemies. On the Contrary, it is a difficult Matter for him to make any Conqueſts on the Poſſeſſions of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and by that Means augment his own Power: It has therefore always been thought moſt advantageous to acquire ſomething by Treaties and Stipulations, till an Opportunity preſents itſelf of bringing the whole Country of *Montferrat* and ſome other adjoining Territories under the Dominion of the Houſe of *Savoy*. What happened about the Beginning of the preſent Century ſhould be a Warning to that Houſe, not to engage too precipitately in

an open War againſt *France*, particularly when unſupported with Subſidies from *England* and *Holland*; eſpecially as the King of *Sardinia* may be aſſured of advantageous Terms from the Houſe of *Auſtria*, for his Neutrality. The King has, at preſent, an Army of between twenty and twenty-two thouſand regular Troops, not including his Horſe-guards and a Train of Artillery; as alſo fifteen Regiment of well-diſciplined Militia. The laſt have only their Cloathing and one Sol *per* Day. They are continually at their own Habitations, where they ſubſiſt by their Labour, except twice a Year, when they are muſtered and exerciſed for ſome Weeks, during which Time they have the ſame Pay as the regular Forces. Theſe fifteen Regiments often amount to no more than ſix thouſand Men. The King had formerly a Regiment, whoſe Officers were all Knights of *Malta*, thence called *Le Regiment de la Croix Blanche*, "The Regiment of "the White Croſs." Such a Regiment might indeed pleaſe the Vanity of Perſons of Diſtinction; but the King ſoon became ſenſible that another would be of more Service. For, upon any Summons from the Grand Maſter of their Order, the Regiment was for ſome Time without Officers; and, as theſe were all Perſons of Rank, they would never conform themſelves to a ſtrict military Diſcipline. His Majeſty, for theſe Reaſons, thought it moſt adviſeable to let the Regiment dwindle away gradually. He maintains four Regiments of foreign Troops, chiefly *Germans*, which compoſe a Body of five thouſand Men, which not only give a greater Weight to his Authority in his own Country, but likewiſe, by exhibiting a complete Pattern of military Diſciple to *Savoyard* and the *Piedmonteſe* Soldiers, they are excited by Emulation to imitate it. There is alſo another great Advantage attending this Inſtitution; namely, that, as great Part of the People conſiſts of Foreigners, the Peaſants are permitted to apply themſelves to Agriculture. The late King of *England*, *George* I, was no Stranger to the Advantage reſulting to a Country, from its being peopled with Peaſants, rather than Soldiers; and, accordingly, he publiſhed an Order, in his *German* Dominions, that any Soldier ſhould have his Diſcharge for ten Dollars, provided he became a Peaſant, or hired a Farm. The King of *Sardinia*, alſo, ſome Time ſince, renewed a Law made by *Chriſtina*, the Regent Dutcheſs, in 1648, for increaſing the Number of the human Species. By Virtue

Virtue of this Ordinance all Parents who have twelve Children lawfully begotten, are exempted, during Life, from all Impoſts upon ſuch Goods as they were in Poſſeſſion of, before the Birth of the tenth Child, or ſhould afterwards come to them by Inheritance; and be likewiſe free from all Duties upon home Goods, and contribute only towards the Repairs of Bridges, Roads, and Harbours. In the Number of the twelve Children are included not only thoſe of the firſt Degree, but alſo the Grandchildren, whoſe Fathers have died before their Grandfather, together with thoſe who have loſt their Lives in his Majeſty's Service.

Among the foreign Regiments belonging to the King of *Sardinia*, General *Rhebinder* has the Command of the Firſt, and Colonel *Schulenburg* of the Second. Each Regiment conſiſts of twelve hundred Men; and, by their particular Contracts, is worth between ten and twelve thouſand Dollars a Year, to the Colonel; as Field-Marſhal, Count *Schulenburg*, who formerly commanded the Regiment of that Name, informed me himſelf. *Rhebinder*'s Regiment was once wholly compoſed of Proteſtants; but, that General having himſelf abjured the Proteſtant Religion, Things have taken a different Turn. His Lady piques herſelf not a little upon it, and boaſts that *Rhebinder* is the ſecond Huſband whom ſhe has converted to the *Romiſh* Church: But, at the ſame Time, it is not likely, that he will ever prove a furious Defender of his new Religion. There are, at preſent, only five *Lutheran* Officers in this Regiment, thirteen having thrown up their Commiſſions at one Time, upon their Chaplain's being diſcharged. In the Year 1710, great Numbers of Proteſtant Recruits in a Regiment coming into *Piedmont*, ſeveral profeſſed themſelves Catholics, whenever they came into a new Garriſon, where they were not known. This Converſion to the Popiſh Religion was not owing to any religious Principle of Devotion, or Conviction of Conſcience; but to the Sum of five Livres, which was paid to every Perſon who came over to the *Romiſh* Church; beſides what was given by the Convents and other good People, who were deſirous of increaſing the Number of the Members of their Communion. Among theſe Recruits was an honeſt *Swabian*, who went through moſt of the Streets of *Turin*, aſking, in his country Dialect, where the Convent was, that beſtowed five Livres upon any Perſon who turned Catholic?

In *Schulenburg*'s Regiment are but two *Roman* Catholic Officers, who firſt became Converts upon receiving their Commiſſions.

Colonel *Hackbret*'s Regiment is moſtly compoſed of *Switzers*, who, together with their Commander, are Proteſtants, which Privilege they enjoy by a particular Contract. The King gives eighteen Livres a Month to every Man, and even the Captains, Lieutenants, and Cornets are reckoned at no higher Pay. The Colonel is likewiſe the Head, as it were, of his Republic. He recruits, enters, diſcharges, and cloaths his own Regiment as he pleaſes; and has alſo the ſole Nomination of the Officers.

The Regiment of *La Porle*, which generally lies in the Citadel of *Turin*, receives Recruits from all Nations, without Diſtinction; but the greateſt Part of them conſiſts of *French* Refugees. The Capitulation is made in Favour of Proteſtants, and at preſent there is but one *Roman* Catholic Officer among them; who turned purely to gratify his Wife, after he had been ſome Time in the Service: This Regiment has not hitherto been prevailed on to let even the common Soldiers, when on Duty, kneel to the Hoſt as it paſſes by. But the Regiments of *Rhebinder* and *Schulenburg* have condeſcended to perform this Ceremony. Seven or eight of the principal Officers, however, choſe rather to reſign their Commiſſions than conform to this ſuperſtitious Cuſtom.

Hackbret's Regiment obſerves a Medium in this Particular: For the common Soldiers, who are upon Duty, kneel, and the Officers ſtep, aſide while the Hoſt paſſes by. But theſe Ceremonies are only obſerved by ſuch Soldiers as are on Duty; for no Perſon in this Country is obliged to kneel, either in the Streets, Churches, or even in his Majeſty's Chapel, though he himſelf, and the whole Court, with the Guards, fall upon their Knees at the Elevation of the Hoſt.

General *Rhebinder*, beſides his Regiment, has a Penſion of thirty thouſand Livres. He is a Native of *Livonia*, and was formerly in the Service of the Elector *Palatine*.

The Regiments at *Turin* conſtantly do Duty, as his Majeſty's Foot-Guards; and this greatly contributes to the Maintenance of military Diſcipline. The King's Preſence inſpires them with a Deſire of performing their Duty with the greateſt Circumſpection; which, in all Probability, they would neglect in any other Place. They relieve the Guard every

every Day with a Hundred and eighty Men, among whom are twenty-four Grenadiers, between twenty and thirty Troopers, and about a Hundred and thirty Soldiers.

The annual Pay of his Majeſty's Company of Guards amounts to twenty-ſix thouſand Livres. The private Men, who are, in general, Gentlemen, have each twenty-four Livres per Month; four of them join together in maintaining a Servant, every one contributing five Livres a Month for his Board, and one Livre for his Wages. So that they have but little remaining to ſpend in Gaiety or Extravagance. Their Uniform is furniſhed by his Majeſty, the large yellow Buttons alone excepted, which they themſelves are obliged to buy, though they coſt no more than four Sols each. The King travels with great Expedition, ſo that they find it difficult to keep him Company. Few Horſes can trot from *Turin* to *La Venerie* in leſs than an Hour, or from thence to *Rivoli* in leſs than three; yet the King goes the former in a Quarter of an Hour, and the latter in three Quarters. Whenever a Horſe dies, the Officer to whom it belonged, muſt provide another. The *Mareſchal du Logis*, with five of the Body-Guards, always precede the King, and eleven of them follow the Coach. When the Prince or Princeſs travel, they are attended by their *Mareſchal du Logis*, or an Equerry.

A Cornet, among the other Troops, has eight Hundred and eighty-four Livres *per Annum*, with an Allowance for maintaining three Horſes between two of them. The Pay of a Captain is a Hundred and ten Livres *per* Month, a very ſlender Allowance for himſelf and a Servant; ſo that he muſt be no Stranger to Œconomy. Theſe Officers may indeed board at *Turin*, for twenty-five Livres *per* Month; but there is no Danger of their growing too corpulent at theſe Tables. The King keeps an exact Liſt of all his Officers, narrowly inſpects their Actions himſelf, and alſo enquires very minutely into every Part of their Conduct. And, according to their Behaviour, they are preferred or neglected, without any Regard to Seniority, or the Time they have been in the Service.

M. de Martiniere, who was lately only a Captain in a marching Regiment, was, on Account of his great Abilities and good Behaviour, preferred by his Majeſty to a Lieutenancy in the Horſe-Guards, and therefore ranks with a Colonel.

lonel. All Places in his Majeſty's Gift are conſidered as equally honourable. A Secretary of State, ſome Time ſince, petitioned the King to give his Son a Lieutenant's or an Enſign's Commiſſion, *comme un petit Emploi*, "as an inconſiderable Poſt:" To which his Majeſty anſwered, *je n'ai point des petit Emplois à donner*, "I have no inconſiderable Poſts to give." And hence it is not uncommon to ſee the Sons of the moſt noble and wealthy Families, Lieutenants and Enſigns; for here theſe Poſts are of greater Honour than in any other Kingdom. The Counteſs *de Carpené*, a Lady of exceeding good Senſe, told me, that, when Prince *Eugene* was at the Court of *Turin*, the King preſented her and ſeveral other Ladies to that Prince, with this Compliment *Ce ſont les Dames de la premiere Qualité de mon Pais; l'une eſt Femme d'un Captaine, & les autres le ſont de Cornets*, "Theſe are "Ladies of the firſt Rank in my Dominions, one is a Cap-"tain's Lady, and the others are married to Cornets." To which the Prince only anſwered, that it was very different in *Germany*. But what very much contributes to render theſe Poſts ſo honourable is, that no Perſon can enjoy any Employment at Court, unleſs he has before ſerved in the Army.

The Troops obſerve a very ſtrict Diſcipline; of which the following Inſtance, which happened laſt Winter, is a ſufficient Proof, and violently exaſperated the common People againſt *Schulenburg*'s heretical Regiment. This Regiment being at *Turin*, and doing Duty, as the King's Guard, an inferior Officer found a private Soldier at a Tavern, which being contrary to his Majeſty's expreſs Orders, the Officer ſtruck him ſeveral Times on the Head with his Cane, and carried him before a ſuperior Officer. This Uſage the Soldier highly reſented, and one Day, as the Guard was paſſing by the Corner of the *Franciſcan* Church, he fired his Piece at the Officer, who was marching in the Rank before him, and, immediately ſtarting backward, as if his Piece had went off accidentally, ran directly into the Church. Colonel *Schulenburg*, the General, his Uncle being abſent, haſtened to the King, and repreſented to him the terrible Conſequences to which ſuperior Officers muſt be expoſed, unleſs Crimes of this Nature were ſeverely puniſhed. In the mean Time the Soldiers ſurrounded both the Convent and the Church, and the King ſent to the Archbiſhop, deſiring that the Murderer might be given up. The Clergy ſtrongly inſiſted that the

Right

Right of Sanctuary belonging to their Church was inviolable; and, fearing leſt the Officers of the Regiment would, in the Heat of their Reſentment, hang him up without any Proceſs, more ſtrenuouſly defended the Criminal, who was a ſightly Perſon, and, at the ſame Time, a *Roman* Catholic. The King, convinced that this Affair might be attended with dangerous Conſequences, gave his Word to the Archbiſhop, that the Privileges of the Church ſhould not, in the leaſt, be violated; adding that the Soldier was demanded for no other Reaſon, than that a more exact Enquiry might be made into the Affair; and if, on a full Examination, it appeared that he was, from the Nature of his Crime, intitled to Sanctuary, he ſhould be reſtored again ſafely to the Church. The Archbiſhop, on receiving this Aſſurance from his Majeſty, ſent an Order to the Convent for delivering up the Soldier to twelve Grenadiers of the *Schulenburg* Regiment, who waited to receive him. But, the Monks pretending they could not find him, the Lieutenant, who commanded the Party, led the Soldiers into the Church, and, after a long Search, diſcovered him in an empty Vault. The Soldier refuſed to quit his Aſylum; upon which four Grenadiers laid hold on him, forced him out of the Vault, and even dragged him through the Church. A Proceeding, ſo derogatory to the Honour of the Church, exaſperated the People, who ran together in Crowds, crying out, that Religion was profaned, Heretics being ſuffered to violate Sanctuaries, and even crucify their Saviour afreſh. But the Fear of the King and the armed Soldiers, who guarded the Criminal, prevented the Multitude from committing any farther Outrages. In the mean Time the Priſoner was brought to the Guard-Houſe, tried before one of his Majeſty's Judges, and a Report of the Proceedings directly communicated to the Archbiſhop. The Priſoner confeſſed that he fired his Piece deſignedly; upon which he was ſentenced to loſe his Right-hand, have Pieces of his Fleſh torn off four ſeveral Times with red-hot Pincers, and afterwards be hanged. This Sentence, at firſt, appeared too ſevere to the King himſelf, who ordered that the whole Proceſs ſhould be laid before him; which was accordingly done by Colonel *Schulenburg*; and his Majeſty, after a mature Examination, confirmed the Sentence. The Evening before his Execution, the Criminal was brought from the Palace Guard-room to the Citadel, where the firſt Battalion

of

of *Schulenburg*'s Regiment were drawn up. The People crowded together; but, imagining that the Priſoner was only going to be reſtored to the Church from whence they had taken him, the Streets through which they carried him leading directly to the Church, no Diſturbance happened. The next Morning a Scaffold was built before the Citadel, where the Criminal bore the Tortures with the greateſt Reſolution; and, amidſt an outward Appearance of Devotion, inſiſted, that he had done nothing but what was ſtrictly right, and that he would repeat the Act, on receiving the ſame Provocation.

The *Piedmonteſe* have, from the Tranſactions of the laſt forty Years, contracted a martial Spirit; and, during the late War, ſuch noble Exploits were performed by their Troops, as would have reflected Honour, even on the old *Romans* themſelves. Near the Cloſe of the preceding Century, Marſhal *Catinat* having made an Irruption into the *Piedmonteſe* Territories, it was of the laſt Importance to the preſent King, then only Duke of *Savoy*, to march to *Turin* before the Marſhal, in Order to put that City in a proper State of Defence. Accordingly, he ſent Major *de Santena*, ſince a General, with a Body of ſome hundred Men to the old Caſtle of *Avigliano*, three *German* Miles from *Turin*, that commands the Valley and Road from *Suſa*. *Santena*, at the Approach of the *French* Army, conſiſting of thirty thouſand Men, diſputed the Paſſage, though he had only a few Pieces of Cannon in the Caſtle. *Catinat*, equally ſurpriſed and provoked at ſuch a daring Attempt, ſent a Trumpet to the Caſtle, threatening to hang up the commanding Officer, if he did not immediately ſurrender up the Place. *Santena* anſwered, that the commanding Officer would never be in his Power alive; and that it would be in vain to expect the Surrender of the Caſtle before their Cannon arrived. *Catinat*, ſtill more enraged, cauſed a Battery to be raiſed, and a ſecond Time ſummoned the Caſtle to ſurrender. *Santena* anſwered, that a Breach muſt firſt be made. Accordingly the Artillery began to play upon the Caſtle, and, a Breach being made in the Walls, *Santena* deſired to capitulate. *Catinat* ſent a Lieutenant into the Caſtle to ſettle the Capitulation, but inſiſted that the Soldiers ſhould be made Priſoners of War, and the Officers hanged up immediately. *Santena*, on receiving this Meſſage, conducted the Lieutenant to his Room,

Room, ſhut the Door, and, taking him by the Hand, led him between two Barrels of Gun-powder, near which two lighted Matches were laid. *Santena* took one of the Matches in his Hand, and ſtepped upon one of the Barrels, deſiring the Lieutenant to do the ſame; adding, that, if he muſt periſh, many of the *French* ſhould, with him, viſit the aerial Regions, before all the *Piedmonteſe* Officers in the Caſtle loſt their Lives. This Compliment not being at all agreeable to the Lieutenant, he begged *Santena* to abandon ſo deſperate a Reſolution, promiſing, at the ſame Time, that he would do all in his Power to obtain an honourable Capitulation for the Garriſon. On this Aſſurance, *Santena* ſuffered the Lieutenant to return; and *Catinat*, on hearing this reſolute Anſwer, ſaid, "I muſt ſee ſo extraordinary a Man," and allowed the Commander and his Men to have the Honour of marching out with their Swords. As *Santena* paſſed by, the Marſhal told him, that in Juſtice he deſerved to be hanged: But, being willing to demonſtrate that he was a Friend to Courage, even in an Enemy, he ſhould come that Day and dine with him. At Table, ſome *French* Officers, among other Things, rallied *Santena*, on the Duke's having entered into a League with Heretics againſt the moſt Chriſtian King. *Santena* continued ſilent for ſome Time, but at length aſked the Marſhal whether he would give him Leave to anſwer? And, *Catinat* permitting him, he replied: "It is true, my Maſter has, for "his own Defence, taken up Arms againſt the King of "*France*; and made an Alliance with Heretics, namely, "*England* and *Holland*; and, what is ſtill more, ſent an Em"baſſador to *Conſtantinople* to negotiate a Treaty with the "*Turks*; but was unfortunately diſappointed, his moſt Chriſ"tian Majeſty having previouſly concluded an Alliance with "the Infidels." *Catinat* was highly pleaſed with *Santena*'s Anſwer, laughed at the Officers, and told them, he hoped they would have more Wiſdom and Generoſity, for the future, than to inſult brave Men under Misfortunes. In the mean Time *Santena*, by his prudent Management and Behaviour, obtained for his Maſter a Suſpenſion of Arms for ſome Days.

The long and brave Defence of the Marquis *d'Enteyve*, at *Verua*, againſt the *French* in the laſt War, is well known. The Camp of the Allies was near the Place on the Banks of the *Po*, from whence the preſent King of *Sardinia* often threw

threw Bombs filled with Louis d'Ors into the Place, to encourage the Garriſon to make a vigorous Defence; but, being deſtitute of Proviſions, they were obliged at laſt to ſurrender. At their Marching out, *d'Enteyve* cauſed an Ammunition-loaf to be carried on a Pike before him, and, as he paſſed by the *French* General, ſaid to him, "This Piece of Bread was the "only Proviſions left in the Place; had there been ſufficient "for ſubſiſting the Garriſon two Days longer, you ſhould "have bought the Place at a much dearer Rate."

Nor have the *Piedmonteſe* failed to diſtinguiſh themſelves by their gallant Behaviour in foreign Service, of which we had a noble Inſtance in the Imperial General, St. *Amour*, who was the Son of a poor Peaſant. Upon his obtaining a Regiment, the Officers who valued themſelves upon their Birth, ſo highly reſented it, that four of his Captains ſucceſſively challenged him; all of whom he killed on the Spot. Upon his diſpatching the laſt of the four, he ſaid, "There are now "only eight left." But theſe, it ſeems, thought it more adviſeable to conceal their Reſentment. This Gentleman deſerves the higheſt Regard, both on Account of his Courage, and his generous Diſpoſition; for he never forgets the Meanneſs of his Extraction. Having, while the Army was in *Piedmont*, invited the chief Officers to an Entertainment; his Father happened to arrive juſt as they were ſitting down to Table. Notice of his Father's Coming being ſent up to the General, he immediately aroſe, informed his Gueſts of his Arrival, adding, that he knew the Regard he owed them; but at the ſame Time begged Leave to withdraw and dine with his Father in another Room: Which he accordingly did, notwithſtanding the Importunity of his Gueſts, who were very deſirous of having his Father ſit at their Table. Thus he diſcharged the Duty he owed his Father, and, at the ſame Time, acted politely towards Strangers of Diſtinction.

The Village where he was born is highly indebted to his Bounty: He has there founded two excellent Charities; one for giving Portions to the Daughters of induſtrious Peaſants, and the other for teaching all the poor Children to read and write.

General *Roſtallerie*, with whom you was formerly acquainted, ſtill preſerves his great Reputation, and has on ſeveral Occaſions given ſignal Proofs of his Valour, particularly at the Sieges of *Verua* and *Turin*. An Accident that happened

happened to him, while he continued in the Emperor's Service, gave him no great Opinion of the *Germans*. One of his Horſes dying in the Stable, he ordered his Servant to drag out the Carcaſe: But, the Servant being unable to perform it, he took hold of the Rope himſelf, and aſſiſted him. This Action, which, either in *Italy* or *England*, would not have been in the leaſt regarded, his Subalterns conſidered as ſo derogatory to his Rank, that they refuſed to ſerve under him. The Duke of *Lorrain*, then Generaliſſimo, hearing of the Affair, iſſued Orders that no Perſon ſhould dare to inſult him on this Account, and at the ſame Time invited him to Dinner. This Order, however, failed of its intended Effect, and the General found himſelf obliged to quit the Imperial Service.

One Action more, performed by a *Piedmonteſe*, muſt not be omitted, and cannot fail of appearing very extraordinary to the World, and intitle its Author to the greater Applauſe; as his Birth was mean and obſcure, and himſelf deprived of the Advantage of a liberal Education, the Sources from whence moſt of thoſe Actions we ſtile grand and heroic, derive their Origin. At the Siege of *Turin*, in the Year 1706, the *French* had forced a Paſſage into one of the largeſt ſubterraneous Galleries of the Citadel; and the Engineer, for the great Importance of the Action, was rewarded with two hundred Louis d'Ors. The *French* now no longer doubted of their being able to penetrate, by Means of this Paſſage, into the very Center of the Citadel; and accordingly planted two hundred Grenadiers at the Entrance to ſecure the Gallery. This being perceived by one *Mica*, a Peaſant of *Piedmont*, who at firſt out of pure Neceſſity had ſerved as a Pioneer, but by his natural Sagacity and long Experience, was ſo well acquainted with the Art, that he had been made a Corporal of the Miners, and was then at Work in the very Place, with about twenty Men, in Order to finiſh a Mine. On hearing the *French* buſy over his Head in ſecuring the Poſſeſſion of the Gallery, he was convinced that it would be of no Manner of Service to continue his Work, the Enemy being Maſters of a Place, which muſt inevitably prove the Deſtruction of the Beſieged. He was alſo, at the ſame Time, convinced, that it would coſt him his Life to hinder it, his Mine having no Sauciſſon, or Train, by which he might fire it with Safety. As there was no Time to deliberate, he immediately came to

the

the following Reſolution: He commanded the Pioneers, who were at Work with him, to withdraw immediately out of the Mine, and, as ſoon as they were in a Place of Safety, to fire a Muſquet as a Signal; deſiring that they would inform the King, that *Mica* implored of his Majeſty a Maintenance for his Wife and Children. The Signal was accordingly given, and *Mica* immediately ſet Fire to the Mine, by which Means, the Poſt occupied by the *French*, and their Grenadiers, together with *Mica*, periſhed by the ſame Blaſt. To your Judgment, Sir, I ſhall leave this Action, and only add, that the King has not only made a complete Proviſion for *Mica*'s Widow and Children, but alſo ſettled an annual Penſion of ſix hundred Livres for ever on his Poſterity.

The King's Body-guards conſiſt of three Companies, the *Savoyard*, *Piedmonteſe*, and *Sicilian*. Formerly the Captains of theſe Companies ranked as Lieutenant-Generals, the Lieutenants as Colonels, and the Cornets as Lieutenant-Colonels: But, though this Privilege no longer exiſts, they are claſſed among the principal Perſons of the Court.

The Number of the King of *Sardinia*'s fortified Towns on the Continent, is very much diminiſhed ſince the laſt War; the *French* having blown up all the Works at *Montmelian*, *Caſal*, *Verua*, *Vercelli*, &c. which fell into their Hands. However, *Piedmont* is ſtill well ſecured, excepting the Side bordering on the *Milaneſe*. This current Year ſome Works have been erected near *Aleſſandria*, on the River *Taner*; but, on the Emperor's Remonſtrances, they are only called Repairs. Towards *France*, *Feneſtrelle* will ſoon be completely fortified. I have already deſcribed the ſtrong Fort *La Brunette*, near *Suſa*, which has already coſt fifteen Years Labour: but it ſtill remains that I give a Deſcription of *Turin*, and its Citadel. To have a good View of theſe, it is neceſſary to obtain particular Permiſſion from the Governor; but you are not admitted to walk on the Ramparts and Baſtions. The Citadel is a regular Pentagon, or a Fort with five royal Baſtions, under each of which is an arched Well, pretty deep, ſo that the Garriſon cannot be deprived of Water. And from the Multitude of ſubterraneous Vaults, and other Places, it may be ſaid, that the whole Citadel ſtands in the Air. The Situation is a little higher than the circumjacent Country. This effectually prevents any Water from being conveyed into the Foſſes and lower Works; and in this its chief Strength

Strength conſiſts; for the Mines and ſubterranean Paſſages would be of little Service, if they were expoſed to an Inundation. It is likewiſe well fortified and undermined towards the City, between which and the Citadel there is a convenient Diſtance; but leſs than that between *Milan* and its Citadel, the Proximity of which is no ſmall Detriment to the latter, *Milan* not being at all fortified. But the Caſe is very different at *Turin*, the Fortifications of the Town and Citadel mutually aſſiſting each other. From the Side next the City, you paſs over ſome Bridges and Ditches through a Gate, over which is an Inſcription, implying that the preſent King compleated the Fortifications of the Citadel, in the twenty-firſt Year of his Age. From this Gate you paſs through a *Don-John*, or large round Tower, with a flat Roof, which can only be ſeen from the Outſide. Here are the Magazines for Proviſions and warlike Stores. Its Vaults are Bomb-proof, many hundred of which the *French* fired at it, during the Siege of *Turin*, in the Year 1706, but without any Effect. Bombs of between ſeven and eight hundred Pounds Weight, three or four of which the *French* ſometimes threw in a Night, would, doubtleſs, have demoliſhed this Tower, had they fell upon it: But, by Reaſon of their great Weight, they generally dropped in the Area of the Citadel, ſinking between five and ſix Feet deep into the Ground. The Report of theſe Bombs was ſo loud, that it might be heard on the adjacent Mountains. This Tower has alſo its ſubterranean Paſſages, or Galleries, towards the other Baſtions, ſo that, when the Enemy were Maſters of the latter, the *Don-John* would be able to hold out fourteen Days, or perhaps longer, and even capitulate. Here the main Guard is kept, and on the Right and Left, towards the Area of the Citadel, two Houſes are erecting, the latter for the Commandant, and the former for the Governor. Theſe Buildings, when finiſhed, will form a beautiful Amphitheatre, fronting the large Area of the Citadel. At the End of this Area, on the Left, are ſpacious Barracs for the Soldiers; from whence, by the Light of Torches, you are led into the ſubterraneous Lodgements, which are really ſurpriſing. At their Entrance are vaulted Stables, capacious enough to contain fifty Horſes. About an hundred and thirty Paces further, and between forty and fifty beyond the main Foſſe, is the Countre-guard, where there is another Place for fifty Horſes, which may be brought into

into it through the main Foſſe. After this, the ſubterraneous Paſſages divide into two Branches; the one leads to the *Po*, the other extends to the Diſtance of between two and three *Piedmonteſe* Miles; theſe are not extended ſo far for the Sake of an Outlet, but for a Paſſage to the great Number of Mines diſperſed on every Side. Theſe would have given the *French* ſufficient Trouble in 1706, and undoubtedly have prevented their approaching ſo near the Citadel, had the Place been provided with a ſufficient Store of Powder; but ſuch prodigious Quantities of it had been conſumed during the preceding Sieges of *Montmelian*, *Yvrée*, *Chivas*, *Verue*, and other Places, that it was ſold at *Turin*, for a Specie-dollar, or Crown, a Pound. Every Morning, at relieving the Guard, the Soldiers are obliged to deliver up whatever Powder they have left, and a ſtrict Search is made, that they conceal none of it, to ſell afterwards. And it is inevitable Death, if a Quantity, exceeding two Charges, is found upon any one.

The *French* had opened a Battery of twenty-four Pieces of Cannon, ſixty Pounders, directly over one of the Mines of the Citadel, and, conſequently, had it produced the proper Effect, the whole Battery muſt have been intirely demoliſhed; but, for Want of Powder, only one Cannon was blown up, which in a Sally was carried off into the City, and placed before the Houſe of Count *Duan*, Commander in Chief. In the abovementioned Part of the Gallery, is the Place, where Serjeant *Mica* voluntarily ſacrificed his Life to the Service of his Country; the Damage, occaſioned by that generous Action, is now repaired. The *French* were, however, greatly miſtaken, in fancying they ſhould eaſily make themſelves Maſter of the Citadel, by Means of the large Gallery, which, as to Breadth, was ſufficient to turn a Cart; becauſe its Paſſage can be ſtopped by Port-cullices of Iron let down from the ſmall Gallery, which lies over the large one, and is furniſhed with a great Number of Retrenchments, from whence they can fire upon the Enemy; and Granadoes, Bombs, and other Inſtruments of Deſtruction thrown into it through Loop-holes made for that Purpoſe; beſides this, the large Gallery is fortified at the End of every thirty Paces, not to mention the great Number of Mines under it. There are indeed four Galleries over one another; the lowermoſt of which is ſeventeen hundred Feet below the Surface of the Ground.

Ground. *Germans* only are admitted into theſe Galleries, they having hitherto been firm Friends to the Houſe of *Savoy*; and for this Reaſon it is, that the Officer, who attends Strangers here, always inquires of what Country they are. The vaſt Numbers of Mines, Counter-mines, and other Works, cannot be ſeen without Admiration. The lower Galleries have Spiracles, or Air-holes, by which Means they are free from Damps, and noxious Exhalations, common in ſome Places.

From the ſubterraneous Works of this one Baſtion, a competent Idea may be formed of the other four, under each of which is an Oven for baking Bread, a Well, and a Magazine for Ammunition. To the Right-hand of the Square is a large and deep Well, at preſent open; a Powder Magazine, that ſtood near it, having, ſome Time before the Siege, been ſet on Fire by Lightning, whereby the Governor's Houſe, and other adjoining Buildings, together with the Bomb Magazine, were demoliſhed. During the Siege, a Bomb fell into this Well, and did it ſo much Damage, that it is not yet intirely repaired. The Water of it is very clear; and, in Summer, the Commandant, or Governor, generally erects a Tent over the Well, which renders it very cool and pleaſant.

The Diameter of the lower Part of the Well, to which you can deſcend, is twelve Paces. In *Miſſon*'s Travels, it is ſaid, "That Horſes can go up and down this Well, without incommoding one another, if they meet by the Way; "there being a Kind of double Stair-caſe, but without Steps, "which winds about in ſuch a Manner, as to render the Deſcent eaſy." The Truth is, there are two different arched Paſſages lying over each other, and deſcend in parallel ſpiral Lines, ſo that both Windings have a diſtinct Deſcent and Aſcent; and, conſequently, it is no Wonder, that, in coming up, or going down, neither Men nor Animals ever ſee or meet one another. In the old Church of the *Bernardine* Monks, at *Paris*, is a ſtone Stair-caſe ſomething reſembling theſe Paſſages; for the winding Steps meet in the Center of it: So that ſuch as aſcend or deſcend, at the ſame Time, never meet; one is the Way out of the Church, and the other out of the Veſtry.

The Siege of *Turin* laſted four Months and an Half. The Breach in the Citadel, near the Gate of *Suſa*, was ſo large, that

that a Battalion in Front might have marched through it. The Beſieged had in this Extremity no other Reſource, than to keep a large Fire continually burning in the Breach. All the wooden Furniture and Utenſils were made Uſe of for this Purpoſe; and, in many Parts of the City, the Houſes were unroofed, for Fuel. But, by this Means, the Breach was defended thirty-ſix Days, at the End of which an Army arrived to the Relief of the City.

Half a League on this Side *Turin*, in the Road to *La Venerie*, is the Monaſtery of Capuchins, *de Notre Dame*, in the Church of which, on the Left-hand, is an elegant Monument, to the Memory of Marſhal *Marſin*, who was mortally wounded, when the allied Army attacked and carried the *French* Intrenchment near this Place, on the 7th of *September*, 1706.

He died two Hours after the Battle, frequently repeating theſe Words: *Tout eſt perdu, mais je n'en ſuis pas la Cauſe*, "All is loſt, but not through my Fault." Of the fifteen thouſand Priſoners taken in this Action, moſt of them periſhed either through Hunger, or other Calamities. After the Loſs of the Battle, the *French* committed a very grand Miſtake, in returning to *Pignerol*, the very Rout the Allies would themſelves have wiſhed them to take. The Imperialiſts left but a weak Garriſon in *Milan*, though the *French* had then actually a Body of eighteen thouſand Men in *Italy*, with which the ſcattered Troops might have eaſily joined, and formed a powerful Army. After the Battle, the preſent King of *Sardinia* was for purſuing the Enemy, but Prince *Eugene* did not think it adviſeable, the Cavalry being in a very bad Condition.

But this was not the only capital Error committed by the *French*, during this Campaign in *Italy*; for, after they were Maſters of *Chivas*, inſtead of marching directly to *Turin*, then in a bad Poſture of Defence, they ſat down before *Verue*. Nor ſhould they have made their Attacks on the Side of *Turin*, neareſt to the Caſtle. Beſides, the Garriſon was not then ſo well diſciplined, as it was afterwards by the Continuance of the War. So that the Officer was not far from the Truth, who ſaid, in my Hearing, "That *Turin* was "badly attacked, and as badly defended." The King of *Sardinia* was at that Time reduced to the greateſt Difficulties; and it is reported, that, in his firſt Tranſports, after gaining

gaining the Victory, he cried out, "I was almoſt reduced "to the Neceſſity of attending in the Emperor's Anticham- "ber." It is therefore no Wonder, that the King pays little Regard to the Crown of *France*; and that even the common People entertain the moſt virulent Hatred to the *French* Nation. Nor have the *Piedmonteſe* any great Reaſon to love the *Germans*, who, in marching through their Country as Friends, uſed them almoſt as bad, as the *French*, their profeſſed Enemies. And it ſhould be remembered, that the *French*, when in Amity with the Houſe of *Savoy*, lived in a grand Manner, and ſpent their Money in the Country freely; a Fault never committed by the *German* Troops.

To conclude this Letter, I ſhall add an Account of the Order obſerved in the Proceſſion made annually, on the 8th of *September*, in Honour of the Bleſſed Virgin, and to commemorate the Relief of *Turin*.

1. The Charity Children.
2. The Society of St. *Maurice*, dreſſed in Red.
3. That of St. *Roc*, in Blue.
4. That of the Holy Sudary, in White.
5. That of the Annunciada, alſo in White.
6. That of Mercy, in Black.
7. That of the Holy Trinity, in Red.
8. That of the Holy Ghoſt, in dark Grey.
9. That of *Jeſus*, in White.
10. That of the Holy Croſs, alſo in White.

After theſe follow the Orders of Monks.

11. The Order of St. *Michael*, Trinitarians.
12. St. *Francis de Paola*.
13. *Franciſcans*, of the Angels.
14. Barefooted *Auguſtines*.
15. *Capuchins*.
16. St. *Mary le Place*, *Carmelites*.
17. *Auguſtines*.
18. St. *Francis de l'Obſervation*.
19. St. *Francis Minors*.
20. *Jacobines*.
21. *Bernardines de la Conſolation*.

Next theſe follow the Court, and

22. The Footmen.
23. The Pages.
24. Six Trumpeters.

25. A great Number of Gentlemen.
26. Six Trumpeters more.
27. The Canons of St. *John*.
28. The Canons of the Holy Trinity.

LETTER XXX.

DESCRIPTION *of* TURIN.

SIR,

IN the *Theſaurus* of the famous *Emanuel*, an *Italian* Piece, in two Volumes Folio, we have an Account of the Origin, Increaſe, and Hiſtory of this City; and that it is a Place of great Strength, is ſufficiently evident from the long Siege it ſuſtained in the preſent Century. All the Ramparts and Works, together with the Embraſures, are lined with Free-ſtone; and you cannot well walk round the Ramparts in leſs than an Hour and an Half. Nor are you permitted to walk at all on the Fortifications, without a written Order from the Commandant, which is however not difficult to be procured, and the ſame Order will be ſufficient during your Stay in the City. Some borrow that of another, for you may even lend it to any of your Acquaintance. The Ramparts are very pleaſant, and have an inchanting Proſpect, particularly from *Porte Neuve*, to *Porte du Po*, and *La Porte de la Venerie*, or *De la Cour*; from whence there is a View of the Villa belonging to Madame *Royale*; the *Capuchin* Monaſtery on a Hill; the *Princeſs*'s Villa; the Church of *Superga*, and a great Number of Villa's, which cover theſe Mountains. From the *Porte de Suſe*, the whole Proſpect conſiſts of Mountains, whoſe Tops are, during the greateſt Part of the Year, covered with Snow.

Turin is not very large, but populous; and I was aſſured by one who had ſeen the Account, delivered yearly to the King, by the Marquis *del Borgo*, that, at the End of the Year 1728, the Number of Inhabitants amounted to fifty-four thouſand ſix hundred. The Misfortune of one Place often turns to the Advantage of another; thus, the Plague that raged at *Marſeilles*, and the adjacent Parts, proved of the greateſt

greateſt Benefit to *Turin*, as ſeveral Manufactures were introduced; ſome of which were intirely new to that City, and others, though already there, were but in a languiſhing Condition. Within the City are forty-eight Churches and Convents, and ſeventeen in the Neighbourhood. The titular Patrons or Saints of the City are St. *Francis de Sales*, St. *Francis de Paola*, St. *Philip Neri*, St. *Antony* of *Padua*, St. *Secundus*, and St. *Valerius*, whoſe ſeveral Feſtivals are celebrated with particular Grandeur and Devotion. I have hitherto been diſappointed in my Endeavours to procure a good Plan of this City; even that performed by *Bodenehrr*, and publiſhed by himſelf at *Augsburg*, is full of Miſtakes, notwithſtanding his Map of the Country adjacent is a very accurate Performance. If *Turin* continues to increaſe in Grandeur as it has hitherto done, it will doubtleſs exceed any City in *Europe*. Even at preſent I know not any, either in *Italy*, *France*, *England*, *Holland*, or *Germany*, equal to it in that Particular. But here I would be underſtood to mean the new City, containing the King's Palace, the *Rüe Neuve*, and the *Rüe du Po*, both very grand and beautiful. From the Palace-Gate you have a View of one Thouſand and ſeven Hundred common Paces in a direct Line, over the Area of the Court, and the *Place de St. Charles*, through the *Rüe Neuve*, to the *Porte Neuve*. *Le Place de St. Charles* is a fine Square, and the Houſes have all Piazzas, under which a Perſon may walk without being incommoded, in the heavieſt Rain. The *Rüe Neuve* or new Street is eighteen Paces broad, the Buildings four Stories high, and every Houſe exactly ſimilar to that oppoſite to it on the other Side of the Street, and at leaſt a hundred Paces in Front. So that from the Palace-Gate, where the *Rüe Neuve* begins, till you enter St. *Charles's-Square*, there are only three Houſes on each Side, though the Diſtance is above four Hundred and twenty-three Paces. The inner Court of the Palace is a Hundred and forty-three Paces long; the *Place du Chateau*, two Hundred and ninety-ſeven; the Street between this Square and that of St. *Charles*, four Hundred and twenty-three; the *Place de St. Charles*, two Hundred and eighty-four; the Street beyond that, four Hundred and fifty-ſeven, and the Area before the Gate, a hundred Paces. The celebrated Architect *Bernini* was of Opinion that this Street had not its Equal in *Italy*; however, I muſt beg Leave to be of a different Opinion, and prefer the *Rüe du*

Po to it. This Street is indeed no more than a Thouſand one Hundred common Paces in Length, and the Houſes in it only three Stories high; but it is between ſix and eight Paces broader, its Houſes exactly ſimilar, and their Fronts of an equal Length. The high and arched Piazzas, beginning at the *Place du Chateau*, are extended in a ſtraight Line on both Sides of the Street; ſo that it is pleaſant Walking under them, even in the worſt Weather. The Houſes within the City-gate form a beautiful Amphitheatre; and over the Arch, on the Outſide, is an Inſcription, placed there by the City, in 1680, as a grateful Monument to the Munificence of *Charles Emanuel* II, who, about the Cloſe of his Reign, began the Enlargement of the City towards the *Po*; *Maria Johanna Baptiſta*, who continued it during her Son's Minority; and *Victor Amadæus*, who finiſhed it at the Beginning of his Reign.

And it muſt be acknowledged, that the Grandeur and Beauty of this Street are not flattered by the Inſcription; the following ſarcaſtical Criticiſm, made by a *Spaniard* on reading it, muſt therefore appear contemptible: *Tres Reyes para una Puerto!* Three Princes join to erect one Gate!

A new Street is intended to be made from the Court, before the Palace, to the Gate *de Suſe*, and to reſemble the *Rue de Po*: But, before this Scheme can be executed, ſeveral Houſes muſt be taken down. They are, indeed, old Buildings, and the Streets in this Part of the City are very narrow. They have already begun to make a large Area, in the Form of an Amphitheatre; and alſo to erect a new Street fronting the *Porte de la Venerie*, which ſome call *de la Cour*, and others *de la Victoire*. The Proprietors have the Liberty of finiſhing the Inſide of their Houſes as they pleaſe; but the Outſide muſt be built according to a certain Plan preſcribed them, that all the Parts, expoſed to the public View, may be exactly ſimilar and uniform. When the Proprietors, either from Inclination or Inability, refuſe to build, an impartial Eſtimate both of the Ground and Houſe is made, and the Lieutenant of the Police purchaſes both, on Account of the City: But, to hinder the Charges from falling too heavy on the Public, the King has taken Care to ſettle every Thing relating to the Contract with the Surveyors and Directors.

Behind the Royal Palace, near St. *John*'s Church, they are laying out a ſpacious Square. Both the old Ducal Palace

and

and the Church are to be taken down; but the former is to be rebuilt in the Center. The Royal Chapel of the Holy Sudary, being too ſmall, is alſo to be pulled down, and rebuilt on a larger Plan, notwithſtanding the immenſe Sums which have been expended on that Structure.

The fineſt Buildings in the City are the Palaces of Count *Paeſane*, Count *de Gouarene*, and the Marquis *de Granieri*; the Jeſuits College, the Hoſpital of St. *John*, and the Palace of *Carignan*, built after a Deſign of Father *Guarini*. The Palace of Count *Paeſane* is ſaid to have coſt fifty thouſand Louis d'Ors. Beſides theſe there are many fine Buildings lately erected near the *Porte de Suſa*, and the Parts adjacent, to the *Caroline-Square*. Theſe expenſive Decorations of the City are greatly facilitated, by an Order that every one who intends either to rebuild or enlarge his Houſe, may oblige his next Neighbour, provided his Houſe be of leſs Value than what he intends to erect, to diſpoſe of the Whole or a competent Part of his Ground to him at a reaſonable Price.

The Cleanlineſs of the Streets is remarkable, and owing to the following Contrivance: A Canal is cut from the River *Doria* to the Covert Way, between the Citadel and *Porte de Suſa*, and from thence the Water is conveyed, by Means of an Aqueduct, over the Town-foſſe into the City, and afterwards diſtributed, at Pleaſure, through every Part of the Streets, and cleanſes them from all Filth and Soil. They can alſo by this Means clear the Streets from any Snow that may happen to fall during the Winter; but ſometimes they are not permitted to do this, becauſe the hereditary Prince often diverts himſelf in riding on it in a Sledge.

A great many Lamps are lately placed in the Streets and croſs Lanes, which prove a great Ornament to the City, and, at the ſame Time, enable Perſons to paſs through it with Security; but they would have been more ſerviceable, as well as more ornamental, had not they been placed at ſo great a Diſtance from one another; they are between fifty and eighty Paces aſunder.

The eccleſiaſtical Buildings in this City are very ancient, and not to be compared with thoſe already deſcribed, which were all erected, during the two laſt Reigns. Formerly, the City of *Aſti*, whoſe Churches are built after the *Gothic* Manner, was larger than *Turin*.

St. *Laurence's* Chapel, adjoining to the Palace, is the fineſt in all *Turin*, and was built after a Deſign of Father *Guarini*. It has a ſtately Roof, and ſeveral elegant marble Statues. The Tabernacle on the great Altar conſiſts of beautiful ſmall marble Pillars of a brown Colour, and the Pyx, containing the ſacred Hoſt, and placed in the Tabernacle, is of *Lapis Lazuli*.

The Chapel of the *Holy Trinity*, not a great Way from this, is ſomething ſmaller, but finely decorated, having a lofty Cupola, rich Altars, and a Variety of elegant Works in Marble, of all Colours. In this Chapel is a rich Foundation for Pilgrims.

The Chapel of *Corpus Chriſti* ſtands in the Herb-market, and is much frequented on Account of a Miracle ſaid to have been performed there. In the Year 1453, the *Savoyards* plundered *Exiles*, and, among other Pillage, a conſecrated Hoſt was brought to *Turin*. The Aſs, in whoſe Loading it was, ſtopped at this Place, kneeled down, and would not go any farther. In the mean Time the Box with which the Aſs was loaded opened of itſelf, and the conſecrated Wafer flew up into the Air, where it continued hovering in the Sight of numberleſs Spectators, till the Biſhop, who was ſoon informed of the Miracle, arrived; immediately the ſacred Wafer deſcended into his holy Hand, and was by him placed in this Church. In the Year 1598, the adjacent Country being viſited with a terrible Plague, the Inſide of this Church was finely decorated with beautiful marble Pillars and Statues; an elegant Front was alſo added at the Charge of the City, as a votive Offering for having eſcaped the contagious Diſtemper.

The Jeſuits are ambitious of excelling all other Orders in ſuperb Edifices; it is therefore no Wonder, that their Church, though ſomething dark, is one of the nobleſt Structures in *Turin*, both with regard to its curious Freſco Paintings and marble Sculptures. They have a College here, diſtinct from their ſtately Seminary, their Society conſiſting of between forty and fifty Fathers. Their annual Revenue in this City amounts to five thouſand Piſtoles: But how long the King will ſuffer them to enjoy it, is a Queſtion that can only be ſolved by Time. This College is of a later Foundation than that of the Jeſuits in *Piedmont:* Their firſt Structure of this Kind was erected at *Montjois*. The Church, called *La Corſela*, may alſo be ranked among the fineſt in *Turin*.

It

It has a miraculous Image of the Virgin, which proves a Fund of Riches; and the inner Chapel in which it is placed is hung round with vaſt Numbers of ſilver votive Pieces.

St. *Philip*'s Church is a beautiful Structure, but that of St. *Thomas* far ſurpaſſes it both in its curious Paintings in Freſco, and the elegant Manner in which it is illuminated.

The *Franciſcan* Church in St. *Charles's-ſquare* is, on its Outſide, adorned with curious Statues and Pyramids. Oppoſite to it they propoſe to erect a ſimilar Structure, and to place a fine Fountain in the Center of the Square.

In the Monaſtery of the Minims of *Francis de Paolo* ſituated in *la Rüe du Po*, is a noble Diſpenſary well ſtocked with Medicines: There are alſo others of the ſame Kind among ſome other Orders of Monks, particularly the *Carmelites*, the *Capuchins al Monte*, the *Franciſcans à la Madonna de Angelis*, and the *Auguſtines* of St. *Charles*.

Near the *Po-gate* on the Right-hand, is a *Capuchin* Convent, ſituated on an Eminence, from whence there is a charming Proſpect of the City and the whole adjacent Country; but the Church belonging to it contains nothing remarkable. On the Left-hand near the Entrance is a marble Monument of *Alexander Monti*, Marquis of *Farilliani*, with a *Latin* Inſcription; but the Performance is lame, and full of ſtrained Conceits. On the other Side of the Bridge, over the *Po*, about Half a League from the City, is the Chapel of *Notre Dame de Pilone*, full of mean Paintings and ſmall ſilver Images, depoſited there as votive Offerings. Among the laſt, is one repreſenting the Bleſſed Virgin, who, according to the Inſcription, appeared to a young Girl of eleven Years of Age, who had fallen into the *Po*, and though immerſed under the Water, near the Wheels and Eddies of a Mill, eſcaped without receiving the leaſt Hurt; and this Chapel was erected by the Piety of the Faithful, as a grateful Monument of ſo happy a Deliverance.

About three Years ago, a Child, at *Ulm*, fell into the *Danube*, and, after having been toſſed by the Wheels of a Mill, and carried a pretty Way down the River by the Rapidity of the Stream, was taken up without receiving the leaſt Hurt. And an Inſcription is engraved on a Copper-plate, to perpetuate ſo remarkable an Event.

Turin has many charitable Foundations; but I muſt prefer the five Hoſpitals erected for the Reception of poor, ſick, and miſerable Objects. At preſent the Count *de Provana* is Governor of the Royal Hoſpital, and two Phyſicians of the Court, who attend alternately every Quarter, have the Care of the Patients. An Eccleſiaſtic alſo conſtantly attends to inſtruct the Patients in the Precepts of Religion, and prepare them for their aweful Paſſage into Eternity. Neither Incurables, nor thoſe who have loſt any of their Limbs, are admitted into this Hoſpital, it being appropriated entirely to ſuch as, the Phyſicians think, may, by Care and Medicines, be reſtored to their former State of Health. Entrance is alſo denied to all who have not been in the King's Service, or the *Swiſs* Guards. So that the Number of Patients rarely amounts to above forty or fifty.

But the Hoſpital of St. *John*, ſituated near the *Carcline-ſquare*, is the largeſt and moſt magnificent. It was erected to receive thoſe unhappy ſingle Women, who, owing their Pregnancy to an unlawful Commerce, too often, through Poverty and the Want of Neceſſaries, laid violent Hands on their own Children; all ſuch unhappy Perſons are now received into this Hoſpital; nor are married Women, whoſe Poverty expoſes them to the Neceſſity of imploring Aſſiſtance, denied Admiſſion. Some Time ſince twenty ſuch Perſons were in this Hoſpital, beſides four hundred Foundlings and Orphans, a hundred Incurables, and two hundred other Patients whom the Phyſicians had Hopes of curing. The Children are not ſuffered to be idle, but are employed in Spinning of Silk and other Works, till they are capable of learning ſome Trade. The Ground Floor is appropriated to the male Patients, and the Upper to the Female. Both are very lofty, the Front of the Building being equal in Height to Houſes of three Stories. The Beds are placed croſswiſe, and at ſome Diſtance; for each Patient has a Bed with Curtains to himſelf, and in the Center of the Ward an Altar is erected, ſo that every one can hear Maſs, and ſee the Prieſt officiate, without the Trouble and Danger of riſing from his Bed. When this Building is finiſhed, it will excel every Thing of the Kind in *Italy*. The Front of this Edifice is a Hundred and eighty common Paces in Length, and in Grandeur and Magnificence reſembles that of a Royal Palace. There are three Doors in the Front, and over the main Entrance are the following

lowing Words: *Saluti Pauperum temporali; Divitum æterne apertum.* "This Gate is open for the temporal Health of "the Poor, and the eternal Salvation of the Rich." This ſalutary Foundation is under the Direction of two Deputies from the Chapter of St. *John*, and two from the ſeventy Counſellors of the City, which laſt have the Management of the Revenues and Police of the City, while the Senate (which is compoſed of four Preſidents and fourteen Senators) has the Cogniſance of civil and criminal Cauſes. Theſe four Deputies are annually choſen, though they often continue longer in their Office. To this Hoſpital belong two Phyſicians, an Apothecary with four Aſſiſtants, two Surgeons, and twelve Mates, the laſt attend the Patients, give them their Medicines, and take Care that the Nurſes do their Duty; four Matrons, and under them twelve Siſters, to take Care of the Sick in the Women's Ward. And, as pregnant Women are admitted, two Midwives and four Helpers, who are inſtructed in that Profeſſion, attend alſo on the Patients in this Ward. There alſo belong to this Hoſpital four Confeſſors, two Purveyors or Stewards of the Houſhold, and four Laundreſſes. The annual Revenue is not always the ſame; but, as the greateſt Part of it proceeds from ſettled Funds, it commonly amounts to thirty thouſand Crowns, or a Hundred and twenty Thouſand *Piedmonteſe* Livres, and ſometimes even to ten thouſand Piſtoles.

La Charité, or the Hoſpital for the Maintenance of the Poor, is a noble Foundation, and takes up a great Part of the *Rüe du Po*. It has a very conſiderable Revenue; Part of which ariſes from the Rents of ſeveral Houſes belonging to it, and Part from the voluntary Subſcriptions annually made by the Citizens. The King's annual Benefaction is three hundred Sacks of Corn, three of which are reckoned ſufficient to maintain one Perſon in Bread during the whole Year. In this Hoſpital are commonly two thouſand, and frequently three thouſand Beggars, who are taken out of the Streets, and employed in different Kinds of Manufactures. Here the Young and Old of both Sexes find a Remedy againſt that contagious Diſeaſe Idleneſs; here they are provided with a ſufficient Maintenance, and here particular Care is taken of them when ſick, or worn out with Age. Forty Soldiers, dreſſed in Blue uniform, with red Bandeliers, patrole conſtantly through the Streets of the City,

to take up idle Beggars. If they are Strangers, for the firſt Offence they are impriſoned for a ſhort Time, and afterwards ſent out of the City; for the ſecond they ſuffer a longer Impriſonment, and are both whipped and baniſhed the Country; but the Natives are immediately carried to the Hoſpital of *Charity*. The principal Building is compoſed of two quadrangular Areas, with Galleries round them; one for the Men, and the other for the Women. Both Sexes dine ſeparately in their particular Hall; and each Perſon has a certain Allowance of Soup, Bread, Meat, *&c.* and a tin Can of Wine. Each Sex has alſo its particular Time for hearing Maſs, and are ſeparated from other People in the Church by an iron Grate. The Church merits Obſervation, both on Account of its Roof, and a Painting of the Virgin *Mary*'s Aſcenſion, done by the celebrated Chevalier *Daniel*, who performed the Freſco-work in the Royal Gallery at *Turin*. In the lower Paſſages of both Courts are the Buſto's of the Benefactors, ſome in Marble, and others in Gypſum, having under them elegant *Latin* Inſcriptions.

The Hoſpital for Lunatics merits the Attention of all Strangers, on Account of its excellent Regulations. Here I ſaw the Relation of a certain great General and Ambaſſador, whoſe Imagination is ſtrongly poſſeſſed with the Notion of his being the legitimate Son of *Lewis* the XIVth, his Mother (as he imagines) not having been the Miſtreſs, but Wife of that Prince. Accordingly he inſiſted upon having a ſplendid Court, and all the Enſigns of Royalty. But, this being refuſed him, he became ſo furious, that they found themſelves under a Neceſſity of ſending him to this Hoſpital, where he has a particular Apartment to himſelf, with a little Gallery for Walking; his Brother paying eight hundred *Piedmonteſe* Livres for his annual Maintenance.

In order to be provided againſt the Dearneſs of Wood, during the Winter, and to prevent the Peaſants from raiſing the Price of it as they pleaſe, the City has erected in the *Caroline Square* four large Magazines for Wood and Coal; where Fuel may be bought at a reaſonable Price, whenever the Peaſants endeavour to make Advantage of the cold Seaſon.

The King is very careful of obtaining exact Intelligence with regard to the Manner of executing the Laws of the Police; he has formerly been even known to walk about the

Streets

Streets of the City alone, muffled up in a Cloak, that he might ſee himſelf how Affairs were managed in the City. He once took from a Baker a Loaf which ſeemed to be both bad Bread, and ſhort of Weight, and carried it to the Senate, in order to have it examined. The Baker laid the Blame on the heavy Duty, which obliged them to uſe ſuch Meal; and, as the Complaint was not intirely deſtitute of Foundation, his Majeſty cauſed ſome Alteration to be made in that Reſpect, and the Exciſe to be lowered in Proportion.

Thus have I given an Account of what pleaſed me moſt in *Turin*; you will permit me to mention what I moſt diſliked; and in the Front of theſe I muſt place the frequent thick Fogs in Autumn and Winter ariſing from the *Po* and other Waters, which render the Air thick, damp, and conſequently unhealthful. Theſe Exhalations chiefly affect the Inhabitants of the City, which is often covered with noxious Fogs, when *Rivoli* enjoys, at the ſame Time, the moſt ſerene and delightful Weather.

The foul and muddy Water, in moſt of the Wells and Reſervoirs in this City, is an Inconveniency almoſt as bad as the Fogs; eſpecially when it is remembered, that this continues all the Year. The Badneſs of the Water, in a great Meaſure, reſults from their Neglect to keep the Wells and Reſervoirs clean; dead Animals and other Filth being frequently thrown into them. There is indeed before the *Po-gate*, near the *Capuchin* Monaſtery, a Well of excellent Water, which they take Care to preſerve from Filth by locking it up.

Another Inconvenience is the vile Regulation of the Inns with regard to Strangers; the Uſage being very bad, and the Impoſitions intolerable. In ſhort, the Entertainment at *Turin* is worſe than in any other Part of *Italy*. The Country produces Plenty of good Wine, but, unleſs you pay an exorbitant Price, what they ſell at the public Inns is the moſt wretched Stuff in the World. The Catholics in particular on Faſt-Days are very badly off; for, notwithſtanding the *Po* abounds with a great Variety of excellent Fiſh, as Pike, Carp, Perch, Trout, and Sturgeon, weighing from eighty to a hundred Pounds, the avaricious Landlords will not be at the Expence of purchaſing freſh Fiſh, but their Gueſts muſt be contented with miſerably bad ſalt Fiſh, or an Aumellete of ſtale Eggs.

Their Manner of burying the Dead is very unnatural and offenſive. They carry the Corpſe in Proceſſion to the Grave, into which they put it without any Coffin. I need not mention how diſagreeable a Spectacle this muſt be, when the Perſon died of the Meaſles, Small-Pox, or the like infectious Diſtempers. But the Diſagreeableneſs of the Spectacle is not the worſt Conſequence that attends it; we know the Effluvia are infectious, and conſequently muſt greatly tend to ſpread the Diſeaſe. The maſked Fraternities, who often attend Funerals, and whoſe Eyes only can be ſeen, make indeed a frightful, but at the ſame Time a very mean Appearance. The Churches are alſo, by their Negligence, often rendered offenſive; for it is not uncommon, even when any contagious Diſtemper rages, to ſee three or four dead Bodies lying in them uncovered a whole Day. Perſons of Diſtinction have their peculiar Family-Vaults in the Churches and Chapels; but the poorer Sort are thruſt into a Kind of Hole under Ground, in their Pariſh-Churches, from fifty to a hundred and fifty together, without any Coffins. The Paſſages indeed into theſe deep Repoſitories are vaulted, and have ſeveral Doors between them and the Church; but all is not ſufficient to prevent the noxious Effluvia from diffuſing itſelf over the whole Church. I well know, that this Inconveniency is not peculiar to the Churches at *Turin*, but a Nuiſance common to moſt of the large Cities, eſpecially in *Romiſh* Countries. But, as it is a Practice repugnant to Reaſon, it ought to be univerſally rejected.

The celebrated Dr. *Philip Verheyen*, Profeſſor of Phyſic and Anatomy at *Louvain*, who died in 1710, in his Lifetime, cauſed an Inſcription to be placed on his own Tomb, importing, "That he had ordered his mortal Part to be depoſited in the Church-yard, that he might not defile "the Church, or infect it with noxious Steams." A Caution that certainly merits the moſt ſerious Attention.

Nor can I be reconciled to the unbounded Liberty which Mountebanks and Emperical Quacks have obtained in *Turin*, as well as in other Parts of *Italy*, of cheating the People both of their Money and their Health. The Ordinances of the *Turin* Academy, indeed, prohibit, under Pain of Death, any Perſon from ſelling Medicines, without a Permiſſion from the firſt Phyſician of the Country; but this Prohibition is of no Conſequence, every Place ſwarming with

with ignorant Itinerants; unleſs the Phyſician can be ſuſpected of granting his Licences, without knowing either the Perſon, or the Nature of the Medicines he has the Confidence of ſelling to the common People. There are always in the *Place de Chateau* ſeveral Stages erected for theſe Emperics, where each endeavours to excel his Rival in Muſic, antic Tricks, and other Fooleries, in order to augment the Number of his Audience. And it is ſhocking to hear what Aſſeverations theſe impious Wretches make Uſe of to recommend their noxious Preparations. Some Days ſince I heard one of them begin his Harangue in the following ſolemn Manner: 'Praiſed be the Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*, of whom I de-'ſire no more, than that he will deal with me according to 'his Righteouſneſs in the laſt Judgment, in the ſame Man-'ner as I ſhall with you this Day. I ſquander away my 'Subſtance from an affectionate Regard for your Health; 'but the Devil, that Enemy of all good Works, has ſo 'blinded your Eyes, that you look upon a few Sols as 'equal to a hundred Scudi, and by that Means neglect 'your own Health and that of your neareſt Relations, which 'might be eſtabliſhed for ſo inſignificant a Trifle: If I take 'a ſingle Doit from you contrary to the Dictates of my 'Conſcience, I wiſh I may be condemned to ſwallow your 'melted Money through all Eternity in Hell, *&c.*' This deteſted Emperic's Panacea conſiſted of two Powders, with which he pretended to cure infallibly the Apoplexy, Epilepſy, or Falling Sickneſs, Cholic, Head-ach, Conſumption, and Dropſy; though at the ſame Time the Price of both was no more than a ſingle Parabajole, or nine Pfennings; whence a Judgment may be formed of the excellent Ingredients of which theſe Medicines were compounded. Modeſty, however, does not ſeem to be intirely baniſhed from the Tooth-drawers; for they commonly aſſure their Patients, that they will happily take their Teeth out *con Adjuto di Santa Apollonia*, 'with the Help of St. *Apollonia*,' the titular Saint and Patroneſs of the Teeth. And, whenever ſhe is named, both the Doctor and Audience never fail to pull off their Hats in Token of Reverence.

LETTER XXXI.

The State of the Sciences in PIEDMONT.

SIR,

YOU aſk, what is the preſent State of the Academy of *Turin*, and whether a Proteſtant may flatter himſelf with acquiring any Thing valuable there? In order to anſwer you, I muſt obſerve, that all the Inſtitutions, of which an Account was formerly publiſhed, are now abrogated, for what Reaſon is not eaſy to ſay; perhaps Parſimony had a great Share in it, eſpecially ſince the Death of *Madame Royale*, who, being fond of Pomp and Magnificence, did all in her Power to promote both, hoping, by that Means, to draw Foreigners to *Turin*. Another very excellent Deſign, that of reviving the Univerſity, is formed by his Majeſty; who has alſo laid down a Plan for the uniform Education of Youth throughout the Country; and in order to this, both the Jeſuits and other Orders are not allowed to keep public Schools. The Lord Chancellor, as Repreſentative of his Majeſty, is Superintendant of the Univerſity, and, in all public Acts, takes Place of the whole Court, even of the Prince himſelf. After a Profeſſor has enjoyed his Office fourteen Years, if Age, or Infirmities flowing from a too ſedulous Application, diſable him for diſcharging the Duties of his Profeſſorſhip, he ſtill retains the Title, and half his Salary.

There are four Profeſſors of Divinity; one expounds the Scripture, two teach the Scholaſtic Divinity, and the other Morality. To go through a Courſe of the firſt requires five Years, and of the laſt three. The Theological Lectures muſt be conformable to the Doctrine of St. *Thomas Aquinas*, which the King in his Declaration ſays, "has gained univerſal Eſteem and Veneration on account of the Purity, "Solidity, and Profoundneſs of its Principles. And therefore St. *Thomas* is recommended as a Pattern to the Philoſophical Profeſſors, who are to uſe the late Diſcoveries "in Natural Philoſophy no farther than they are agreeable

"to

" to the Syſtem of St. *Thomas*." How far the Ordinance, from whence this is taken, is conformed to, is impoſſible for me to ſay; but it can hardly be imagined, that their Profeſſor of Natural Philoſophy, ſo remarkable for Genius and Penetration, and who has already freed the Study of Nature from ſeveral ancient Prejudices, will ſubmit to ſuch unreaſonable Reſtrictions. I was lately aſſured by Count *R*———, that the above Citation was inſerted merely to pleaſe the Pope; and, indeed, it is abundantly evident, that Natural Philoſophy requires Principles very different from the Cobweb Subtilties of St. *Thomas*.

The Number of Profeſſors of Law are alſo four; namely, one for the Canon Law, two for the *Roman* Law, and the other for Civil Inſtitutions, It requires four Years to go through a Courſe of the three former, and one for that of the latter.

There are five Profeſſors of Phyſic; one for the Theory, and another for the Practice of the healing Art; a third for Anatomy, a fourth for Botany, and a fifth for the Medicinal Inſtitutions.

Beſides theſe, there are two Profeſſors for Philoſophy, who are to teach their Pupils ſuch Things only, as may tend to their Advantage and Improvement; avoiding all uſeleſs Controverſies, which can produce only Confuſion in tender Minds.

The Profeſſors and Teachers are called *Sapientiſſimi Patres*, moſt learned Fathers. Every Perſon, before he practiſes in any of the learned Profeſſions, muſt be examined and approved of by the Univerſity. All Licenciates and Doctors of Phyſic are appointed by the College of Phyſicians, conſiſting of a Preſident, twenty-four Doctors, two Counſellors, a Secretary, and a Beadle (there are alſo like Colleges for Divinity and Civil Law). Among other Things, the Practiſers of Phyſic are ſworn, that on the third Day of a continual Fever, if neceſſary, or ſooner, they will inform their Patients that their Lives are in Danger, and that, unleſs they receive the Sacrament, they will attend them no longer. I cannot indeed approve of forcing any one to receive the Sacrament; yet I highly approve of the former Part of the Injunction; and it would be very commendable in ſome Phyſicians of other Countries, if they would diveſt themſelves of that blind Complaiſance they too often retain either for

their

their Patients or their Relations, and rather inform them of their Dangers too ſoon, than defer it till it is too late. Repentance ſhould, indeed, never be deferred to a Death-bed; but ſurely thoſe who attend on the ſick Perſon, and know his Danger, ſhould be careful not to burden their own Conſciences by neglecting their Duty, in giving him the neceſſary Information. Nor are the Surgeons of *Piedmont* free from this Injunction; they are obliged to acquaint their Patient of his Danger, before they perform any capital Operation. Every Apothecary's Shop is to be examined once a-year, by the chief Profeſſor of Phyſic, but without any previous Notice, to ſee if his Drugs and Medicines are freſh and good; the Apothecary pays for every ſuch Search ſeven Livres and ten Sols, which goes to the Univerſity Treaſury. But it is a general Complaint that Bribes too often render theſe Searches ineffectual.

They will not ſuffer any noiſy Trade to be carried on near the Univerſity. Every Student is obliged to receive the Sacrament monthly, and produce a Certificate of his having performed this Duty. There are at preſent above three thouſand Pupils who ſtudy Philoſophy. The Profeſſors appear in their Formalities on Academical Solemnities. The Profeſſors of Law wear over their Gowns Scarlet Hoods lined with Ermin; the Profeſſors of Phyſic wear, in the ſame Manner, a pale-blue Hood; and the Profeſſors of Divinity a Purple one. But what does not ſeem a very favourable Omen to the Continuance of this Inſtitution, is, that the Profeſſor's Salaries are paid out of the Royal Treaſury; for, ſhould the Sceptre be ſwayed by an avaricious Prince, or the Jeſuits once more regain their Aſcendency, the Fate of the Univerſity might be eaſily foretold, without pretending to the Spirit of Prophecy. The loweſt Salary is a thouſand, and the higheſt four thouſand *Piedmonteſe* Livres.

The Univerſity Library is open, and all have free Acceſs to it three Hours in the Morning, and three Hours in the Afternoon, during the Winter; and four Hours in the Morning, and three in the Afternoon, during the Summer, except the Vacations. Seven thouſand Volumes from the King's Library, and the Manuſcripts ſo nobly employed by Mr. *Pfaff*, compoſed the firſt Gift made to this Repoſitory of Learning. The preſent Librarian is the Abbe *Bencini*, of

whom it is ſufficient to ſay, that he is the Author of the Diſſertations *de Literis Encyclicis veteris Eccleſiæ Chriſtianæ*, the firſt Part of which was publiſhed in 1728. And his Collection of Books, particularly thoſe relating to ſacred and profane Hiſtory and Antiquities, is what might be expected from a Perſon of his great Learning. The Abbe is alſo firſt Profeſſor of Divinity, and from him I learned, that, before *Pfaff* had the Advantage of conſulting the Manuſcripts, the Counteſs *Verrue* had employed one *Mezabarba*, a Friar, of the Order of St. *Barnabas*, to ſeparate for her own Uſe the moſt valuable Manuſcripts, and which ſhe afterwards ſold to the King of *France*. There are however above nineteen hundred ſtill remaining, ſome of which, relating to Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, are of very great Value, having never been publiſhed. It muſt not however be diſſembled, that the Library is in the greateſt Confuſion, nor is there even ſo much as a Catalogue of the Books.

The Univerſity may be juſtly claſſed among the fineſt Buildings in *Turin*, both with regard to its capacious Area, and elegant Appearance, in the latter of which its large, lofty, and magnificent Front, towards the Street *de l'Academie*, excels.

The Marquis *de Scipio Maffei* has placed, in the Wall under the Piazzas of the inner Court, ſeveral Baſſo-Relievo's in Marble, ancient Inſcriptions, and other Pieces of Antiquity; one of the former is an exact Repreſentation of the Ancients at Supper.

Beſides the Abbe *Bencini*, already mentioned, the Members of this Univerſity, moſt celebrated for their Learning, are, 1. *Campiani*, one of the Profeſſors of the Civil Law, and known in the Republic of Letters by a Piece, intitled, *de Magiſtratibus Romanorum*. 2. *Lama*, Profeſſor of Rhetoric and Hiſtory; he is a *Neapolitan* by Birth, and a Perſon of great natural Talents, and which he has carefully improved by Travelling; but his Employment is very troubleſome and fatiguing, being obliged to examine all who deſire Admiſſion into the Univerſity. He is at preſent employed in compoſing a Treatiſe, intitled, *Origines Aſſyriæ & Babyloniæ*, and alſo an Epic Poem in *Latin* on the new Philoſophy. He has put his finiſhing Hand to his *Hiſtory of the Houſe of Savoy*, and Father *Roma* is appointed to tranſlate it into *French*; but, when it will appear, Time only can diſcover; it is at preſent

preſent in his Majeſty's Poſſeſſion, and there, in all Probability, it will remain.

Father *Roma* is allowed to be one of the moſt univerſal Scholars in his Majeſty's Dominions, and, on that Account, made Præceptor to the young Prince *Eugene de Soiſſons*. He is a Native of *France*, a Friar of the *Minime* Order, and Profeſſor of Experimental Philoſophy. His Majeſty, who admires his Talents, has given him a ſuperb Apparatus for making all Kinds of uſeful Experiments. Nor is he more remarkable for great Abilities, than for the moſt polite and engaging Sweetneſs of Manners. Father *Kruſt* is allowed to be a very able and worthy Divine. A great Variety of ſurpriſing Pieces of Anatomy is depoſited in the Muſeum of Dr. *Bianchi*; and the fine Library of Books, conſiſting chiefly of thoſe relating to the Civil Law, in the elegant Villa of the Marquis *de Graneri*, does Honour both to the Poſſeſſor and the Seat.

The Inhabitants of *Piedmont* are both ingenious and lively, and have excellent Talents for ſhining in the Sciences. Thoſe who have had the Pleaſure of converſing with them in a free and unreſtrained Manner, are no Strangers to this Truth. They muſt alſo know, that they are no Bigots to the Tenets of the *Roman* Church, eſpecially to ſome, in which ſhe requires an implicit Belief. Nor has the Bull *Unigenitus* been received here without Oppoſition. Mr. *R*————, on my aſking him how he could pretend to maintain a viſible Head of the Church, and at the ſame Time oppoſe that Bull, anſwered, "I admit of the Pope's Infallibility, in ſuch Or-"dinances and Prohibitions only, as are by him enacted in "a general Council." But on my obſerving, that an Œcumenical, or univerſal Council, was abſolutely impoſſible, he gave up his Argument, and by that Means tacitly owned, that this infallible Head of the Church was but fallible, and, like his Brother Mortals, ſubject to Error. Mr. *B*——, a Divine, famous for his Learning, went ſtill further, and declared, that the Bull *Unigenitus* was not in the leaſt deciſive, that it owed its Origin to an Intrigue formed by different Parties, with regard to Scholaſtic Theſes, and that all the Declarations of the Pope might eaſily be accommodated to the principal Articles of that Conſtitution.

The Predeſtinarians, ſince the Depreſſion of the Jeſuits, have conſiderably increaſed; and Father *Roma* was pleaſed

ſome

ſome Time ſince to declare in public, that the *Theodicis* of *Leibnitz* was an excellent Piece; adding, that all the Inhabitants of *Brunſwick Lunenburgh* defended the Sentiments of that great Man. I told him, that, with regard to the latter Part of his Aſſertion, nothing was more unjuſt, and that the Clergy were very far from thinking themſelves obliged to him for pretending to ſupport their Doctrine, when, in Fact, he only placed, in a more favourable Light, the Objections of *Bayle*, and the Tenets of the rigid Reformers. Father *Roma*, from this Anſwer, concluding I was a *Lunenburgher*, aſked me, whether we believed the Doctrine of Univerſal Grace? And, on my replying in the Affirmative, he anſwered, *Vous êtes donc Jéſuites*, then you are Jeſuits. I admitted, that in this Particular we were; and added, that, tho' the Jeſuits were a very formidable Order, they were not in ſufficient Repute to make any one deſirous of the Title, even in *Turin* itſelf.

Perhaps you will pardon me, if I relate another Converſation which happened in the Year 1711, between Secretary *Pfaff*, who then attended the Hereditary Prince of *Wirtemberg* at *Turin*, and the Abbe *Machet*, the Duke's Librarian, in the Preſence of his Highneſs, on the Doctrine of Tranſubſtantiation. *Pfaff*, among other Arguments, alledged the Words of St. *Paul*, 1 *Cor.* X. Verſe 16, concerning the *Communion of the Body of Chriſt*. The Abbe candidly acknowledged, that, if this Text was really found in the New Teſtament, it was a ſtrong Objection againſt the Article in Queſtion, but ſeemed to think it was not really to be found there. *Pfaff* immediately produced it, and the Abbe, after ſome Pauſe, ſaid, it was a difficult Text, and he would conſult the Commentators on it. The King, then Duke of *Savoy*, at whoſe Requeſt this Diſpute had been ſecretly concerted, anſwered, *Je ne ſuis pas Theologien*, I am no Theologer, and retired; and the Diſpute was carried on no further.

It is generally the Conſequence, that, after a Genius of Penetration has diſcovered, that many of the Tenets of the *Roman* Church are erroneous, and at the ſame Time cannot have Recourſe to Proteſtant Writers for rectifying his Judgment, he either becomes extremely ſuperſtitious, or abandons all Religion in general; though, to avoid Misfortunes, he pretends to profeſs the eſtabliſhed Religion of his Country.

try. *Italy* abounds with Chriſtians of this Claſs, and *Turin* has a proportional Share.

The Abbe *Bencini* being deſirous of recommending Mr. *K*—— to ſome ingenious Gentlemen at *Rome* and *Florence*, *D. R.* obſerved, that Mr. *K*—— had laid down many Poſitions in his Writings abſolutely repugnant to the Doctrine of the *Romiſh* Church. "His denying the *Romiſh* Tenets, anſwered *Bencini*, ſhould not prejudice his Character;" adding, "I myſelf perhaps believe fewer of them than Mr. "*R*——." Soon after a ſatirical Piece appeared, in which the Abbe was treated both as a Heretic, and an ignorant Antiquarian.

Mr. *K*—— is another Inſtance of this occaſional Conformity. This Gentleman ſome Time ſince took the Liberty, in a public Company, of making a profane Compariſon between the Feſtival of Chriſt's Nativity and the Feaſt obſerved by the *Egyptians*, with regard to *Iſis* and *Oſiris*. The ſame Perſon, ſoon after my Arrival, carried me to St. *John*'s Church, where a grand Piece of Muſic was performed. During the Elevation of the Hoſt, I obſerved he did not fall on his Knees, as the other Catholics did; and on my aſking him afterwards, why he did not kneel at the Elevation, according to the *Romiſh* Cuſtom? he complaiſantly anſwered, "I was unwilling you ſhould ſtand alone, and, at the "ſame Time, deſirous of preventing any Uneaſineſs which "my Kneeling might occaſion." "But what Conſtructions, "ſaid I, muſt the Congregation, who well know you, put "upon your Behaviour?" "They will conclude, anſwered "he, that I am a wicked Fellow, and deſtitute of all Reli"gion." In another Converſation he aſked me, "Whe"ther I looked upon the Account given of the *Holy Sudary*, "at *Turin*, as true or falſe?" But I anſwering, that it was eaſy to gueſs my Opinion by his own, and that I thought it requiſite firſt to know what he really thought of it? He replied, "As I am far from inſiſting that you ought to be"lieve the Story, ſo you muſt pardon me, if at *Turin* I "conceal my Sentiments."

Another Inſtance of this Kind, in a Man of excellent Parts and Learning, is Count *R*——, who, by joining with a certain Party, has imbibed Principles of a very unhappy Tendency with Regard to Religion. Some Time ſince, as we were walking together, and the Diſcourſe happened to

turn

turn on religious Subjects, he allowed, that the Holy Scriptures, both with regard to Morality and the Sublimity of its Precepts, far excelled any other Syſtem in the World; but that it was impoſſible to prove, eſpecially from the Prophecies of the Old Teſtament, that the *Chriſtian* Religion was of Divine Origin. To this I anſwered, "That, though the prophetic Writings abounded with Difficulties, they flowed intirely from our Ignorance of the Hiſtory and Antiquities of the ancient *Jews*, and of the Methods uſed by them, in citing and expounding the Prophets; but that a conſiderable Time was neceſſary for diſcuſſing a Point equally difficult and important;" adding, "That Miracles were, in my Opinion, much plainer, and of equal Strength, in eſtabliſhing the Truth of *Chriſtianity*." He replied, "That no Religion was without its Miracles; and that I muſt not admit that Argument, if I propoſed to diſpute with a *Roman* Catholic to Advantage." But, upon my deſiring him to produce a Miracle that had the leaſt Tendency to decide any Tenet diſputed between the Papiſts and Proteſtants, in Favour of the former, he was ſtopped in his Career. I added, that a Miracle of this Kind muſt, in Conformity to thoſe wrought by *Chriſt* and his Apoſtles, have been performed in the Preſence of able and judicious Proteſtants, who had the Liberty of examining thoroughly into the Truth of every Particular, and detecting the leaſt Impoſture; for the Miracles of our Saviour and his Apoſtles were performed in the Preſence of their greateſt Enemies; as is abundantly evident from the Teſtimony even of thoſe who refuſed its Precepts, as *Celſus*, *Julian the Apoſtate*, the *Talmud*, &c.

An Accident which happened, ſome Time ſince, at *Turin*, extremely embarraſſed the Advocates for the indelible Character of the Clergy, and the indiſpenſable Neceſſity of it, for the Performance of ſeveral eccleſiaſtical Duties. One *Caligaris*, a Lay-man, after murdering a foreign Prieſt, whom he happened to meet with on the Road, ſeized his Teſtimonials, dreſſed himſelf in his Habit, took the Name of the Perſon he had murdered, and, during twenty Years, performed all the Functions of the Prieſthood, ſome Part of the Time in *Turin*, and the other Part in the holy Chapel of *Loretto*. In this Series of Years he had read many thouſand Maſſes, performed the Offices of Matrimony, Abſolution, and Baptiſm, on ſeveral Hundreds. But, at length, his own Relations,

Relations, whoſe Conſciences would not ſuffer them any longer to connive at ſuch horrid Impoſtures, augmented by the ſcandalous Debaucheries he daily committed, divulged the whole Affair. You will, Sir, eaſily perceive the Dilemma, in which the Champions for the above Article were involved by this Tranſaction. The Archbiſhop of *Turin* was terribly embarraſſed, but could only ſend a real Prieſt to the Pariſh where the Impoſtor had officiated, with a particular Commiſſion to aſſemble the Inhabitants, and publicly ratify and confirm all the eccleſiaſtical Offices performed by *Caligaris*. The Archbiſhop alſo appointed a certain Term, during which all might apply to him for Advice, who retained any Scruples with Regard either to their Confeſſion, Abſolution, Marriage, or Baptiſm. As to the Impoſtor, he was condemned to perpetual Impriſonment, and not permitted to have any other Subſiſtence than Bread and Water. In the ſame Priſon there is confined a Prieſt for the deteſtable Crime of Sodomy; he was ſentenced to be hanged; but his Majeſty, to prevent his unnatural Crime, which is not much known here, from being made public, wiſely determined to change the Sentence into perpetual Impriſonment.

LETTER XXXII.

Of the excellent Laws enacted by the King of SARDINIA.

SIR,

MY preſent Taſk will be to mention ſome ſalutary Laws enacted by the King of *Sardinia*, for the Benefit of his Dominions. His firſt Care was the Security of the High-ways, for the Eſtabliſhment of which, he not only revived the Ordinances of his Predeceſſors, but likewiſe added to them ſome new ones of his own. The Banditti are a Sort of People, who either have been baniſhed their Country, or condemned for ſome notorious Crime but have hitherto eſcaped the Hands of Juſtice. As they often conceal themſelves in the adjacent Parts, or on the Frontiers, and live by Rapine, the Term Banditti has been applied to all profligate Perſons that infeſt the Roads, and ren-

der

der them dangerous to Travellers; and alſo to thoſe Wretches who are vile enough to turn Aſſaſſines for Hire. *Italy* was formerly over-run with theſe Peſts of Society. But, after the *Duke de Carpi*, Viceroy of *Naples* had, by his firm Reſolution and ſevere Puniſhments, ſhewn that they might be ſuppreſſed, the other States of *Italy*, and, in Particular, the Houſe of *Savoy*, followed his laudable Example: So that, at preſent, one may travel alone, with as much Security in *Italy*, as in any other Part of the World.

In Order to foment Diviſions and Diſtruſt among theſe diabolical Aſſociates, a Regulation was made, that whoever of theſe Deſperadoes delivered up to the Magiſtracy any of his Fraternity, who had been condemned for the ſame, or a greater Crime than himſelf, ſhould be intitled to a free Pardon.

The Names of ſuch Banditti as had been guilty of very flagitious Crimes, were publiſhed in a particular Liſt, made out every Year, and paſted up in all public Places. Any Perſon had full Liberty to kill any of them whoſe Names were inſerted in this Liſt, without being queſtioned for it: And whoever delivered up any one of them alive was exempted from Puniſhment, whatever Sentence had been paſſed upon him before: If he had never been condemned, he was impowered to transfer the Benefit, and procure a Pardon for any other, provided he was not guilty of high Treaſon. But, if one of theſe Banditti was dead before his being delivered up, the Perſon who killed him could only claim the Pardon, or this Privilege might be transferred to any one of his own Relations. With Regard to ſuch Banditti as had not been outlawed, he who delivered up one of them alive, had the ſame Pardon for himſelf or his Relations as before, provided his Crimes were not greater than thoſe of the Captive. When thoſe who bring ſuch Banditti to Juſtice, either will not, or cannot claim the Benefit of this Pardon, they receive, inſtead of it, a certain Reward in Money, out of the King's Treaſury; namely, for each of the outlawed Banditti delivered up alive, one Hundred Ecus d'Or, or golden Crowns, equal to ſeven Hundred and fifty Livres; and, for each brought in dead, ſixty of theſe Crowns. At firſt, it was attended with a great deal of Trouble and Difficulty to extirpate theſe Neſts of Villains, becauſe the chief Nobility made Uſe of ſuch Bravo's, as the Inſtruments of their private Re-

venge; and, for that Reaſon, afforded them all poſſible Protection and Encouragement. It happened that two Noblemen of *Jap—*, in the Juriſdiction of *Lomelin*, protected two of theſe Deſperadoes, who had aſſaſſinated forty-eight Perſons. One, who had ſo far abandoned Humanity, that, after committing ſo many Crimes, he murdered a Father and his two Sons. At the ſame Time, *Aleſſandria*, with the adjacent Country, having been ceded to the King of *Sardinia*, the third Son of the murdered Father laid his unhappy Caſe before his new Sovereign. His Majeſty, who was determined to make an Example of theſe Villains, for Crimes ſo deteſtable to Mankind, ſent for both the Noblemen to Court, and, on their Arrival, ordered them both into Cuſtody; where it was ſignified to them, that unleſs they produced theſe Banditti, or, at leaſt, diſcovered how they might be taken, their Heads ſhould anſwer for it. Thoſe vigorous Proceedings had the deſired Effect; the Noblemen complied, and one of the Villains was immediately apprehended. By his Majeſty's particular Orders he was carried to the Town where he was born, and there executed, after he had ſuffered the Torture. As the adjacent Country, and even the Town itſef, was full of concealed Banditti, the King thought proper to ſend two Regiments of his own Forces to ſee the Sentence put in Execution. And, on the Day it was to be performed, public Notice was given to the Inhabitants, that whoever ſhould be found out of his reſpective Habitation that Morning, before the Execution was over, ſhould be hanged without Mercy.

The other made his Eſcape to *Genoa*; and, being an artful Fellow, it was difficult to take him; and, as there was no Reaſon to apprehend any Thing farther from him, he obtained his Pardon, under certain Limitations, and lived quietly at *Aleſſandria*.

But theſe are not the only commendable Regulations in this Country, they have ſeveral others; namely, that an Appeal lies from the inferior Judge to the Preſident of the Province; and from this, within ten Days after the Sentence is pronounced, to the Senate of *Turin*. All Magiſtrates or Perſons, acting in a judicial Capacity, are prohibited from taking any Preſents, except Proviſions, nor more of theſe than is ſufficient for three Days.

Every Criminal muſt be examined within twenty-four Hours

Hours after he is taken in Cuſtody, under the Penalty of ten golden Crowns, which is levied on the Judge. The Anſwer and Protocol, or the original Record, after being diſtinctly read to the Plaintiff, muſt be ſigned by himſelf, at the End of each Interrogatory, with his Name, except he cannot write; in which Caſe, he muſt put his Mark to it, in the Preſence of ſeveral Witneſſes.

All Abortions actually procured by Art are capital Crimes, without paying any Regard to that miſerable Diſtinction in the Schools, whether the Fœtus has been alive or not.

Whoever utters falſe Money, with an Intention to deceive, though he has not been concerned with the Coiners of it, is ſent to the Galleys for ten Years.

A Thief for the firſt Crime, provided it is not a Burglary, and the Value of the Thing ſtolen leſs than two golden Crowns, or ſix *Rheniſh* Guilders and $\frac{2}{3}$, is ſentenced to draw a Cart, in the Manner of a Horſe; but, if the Theft exceeds that Sum, he is publickly whipped. For the ſecond Fault, be the Value more or leſs, the Delinquent is branded in the Arm, and, according to the Circumſtances of the Fact, ſent to the Galleys for a greater or leſſer Time, but never leſs than five Years. For the third Offence he is condemned to the Galleys for Life; and for the fourth Time he forfeits his Life.

A Perſon who commits a Burglary, is ſent to the Galleys for Life, provided he does not ſteal to above the Value of twenty-five golden Crowns: If he commits the Fact a ſecond Time, he is puniſhed with Death. But a Servant, for ſtealing the Value of twenty-five golden Crowns, forfeits his Life for the firſt Offence.

A public Notary, making falſe Inſtruments, or being guilty of Forgery, dies without Mercy.

No Perſon is permitted to carry Guns, Muſquets, Piſtols, or any other Fire-arms, not even upon a Journey, under the Penalty of forfeiting the Arms, and paying a Fine of fifty golden Crowns; but, if he be unable to pay the Fine, he is condemned for two Years to the Galleys. This Ordinance, however, does not extend to the King's Vaſſals and their Families, the Officers of the ſupreme Court of Judicature, in which Number are included Secretaries, Intendants, and graduate Judges, with their Officers, when they are on a Journey; nor to Foreigners on their Travels; though, except

cept they are either Noblemen or Gentlemen, they are obliged to deliver up their Fire-arms, during their Stay in any Place. Should it happen that Wolves or other wild Beasts infest the Country, the Judge of the Place may grant a Permission to a certain Number of Persons, for using Arms to destroy them; but this must be done in the Presence of a Syndic or Counsellor belonging to the Place. Several Sorts of Arms are entirely prohibited, as short Pocket-pistols, being less than the third Part of a *Turin* Ell in Length; Balestrins, Stillettoes or small Daggers, Ponyards, *Genoese* Knives, which are two-edged and sharp-pointed; Daggers carried in Canes, *&c.* Whoever only keeps such Weapons in his House, is condemned, for five Years, to the Galleys; and whoever presumes to wear them, for ten. By these Regulations Travelling is rendered secure in this Country, and numberless seditious Commotions and other shocking Accidents prevented.

At *Turin*, the Post-masters, before they can furnish Travellers with Horses, must procure a License from the Secretary of State for foreign Affairs; and those in the Country Provinces, from the respective Governors, or Judges of the Place. None is permitted, unless he has a particular Order for that Purpose, to ride Post, without having a Postillion; to pass by a Post-house, without changing Horses; nor to pass the Frontiers in any other Vehicle than the usual Post-carriage.

Another great Inconvenience to Travellers is, that, though they came by the Post, they are not permitted to pursue their Journey in any other Carriage, without staying three Days in the Place from which the Stage sets out. The Vetturini, or Stage-coachmen, are obliged to stop on the Road, and not presume to go out of the Country without a Pass, which they must shew at the last Stage. But, in *Piedmont*, *Savoy*, and the northern Borders of *Italy*, namely, *Milan*, *Mantua*, and the *Venetian* Dominions, it is very expensive Travelling by Post, the Price of every Horse for a Stage being fifty Sols; so that, whether the Carriage be your own or not, including the Sedan, which is reckoned the same as a Horse, you must pay eight Livres and a Half for every Stage; whereas, in other Places of *Italy*, you may travel with as good Horses, Carriage, and Expedition, for four Livres or eight Paoli, with the Exchange, of which an Account shall be given some other Opportunity.

LET-

LETTER XXXIII.

The CHARACTER, TRADE, *and* MANUFACTURES *of the Inhabitants of* PIEDMONT.

SIR,

THE Genius, Temper, and Method of living among the *Savoyards*, having been already conſidered, it remains, that I now give you ſome Account of the *Piedmonteſe*. A Native of this Country ſome Time ſince drew up a Compariſon between them, but I am far from pretending to juſtify it. He pretended, that, among ten *Piedmonteſe*, one honeſt Man might probably be found, but not one diſhoneſt Perſon among ten *Savoyards*. But whether this Aſſertion be true or falſe, this is certain, that the *Piedmonteſe* are extremely artful, and it would greatly tend to promote their Reputation, if they never employed their Talents in an improper Manner. They are, however, very careful to conceal the Abuſe they make of them under ſuch plauſible Circumſtances and artful Appearances, that it is impoſſible not to admire their Dexterity.

In 1695, a *Piedmonteſe*, under the borrowed Name of Count *Caraffa*, came to *Vienna*, and immediately waited on the Imperial Miniſter, pretending that the Duke of *Savoy* had ſent him to negociate ſome weighty Affair between themſelves, without the Knowledge of the *French* Embaſſador. He produced, at the ſame Time, his Credentials, in which both the Hand-writing and Seal of the Duke were imitated to the greateſt Perfection. Accordingly, he was very favourably received; and ſoon after publickly declared himſelf Envoy extraordinary from the Court of *Savoy*. He was honoured with frequent Conferences by the Emperor's Council; and was ſo well received in the genteeleſt Aſſemblies, that, on the Captain of the Guards refuſing him Admittance to a private Concert in the Palace, he demanded Satisfaction in his Maſter's Name, and the Captain was commanded to aſk his Pardon. To obtain the Protection and Friendſhip of the Jeſuits, whoſe Power at Court, he was

no Stranger to, was his firſt Care. Accordingly, he viſited their Church, and, obſerving that it was not finiſhed, owing, as they alledged, to the utter Inability of the Society to proceed in the Work, he aſked them what Sum of Money it would require? The Fathers, in Anſwer to his Queſtion, laid before him an Eſtimate, amounting to two thouſand Louis d'Ors. Upon which the pretended *Caraffa* declared his particular Attachment to their Order, adding, that he thought himſelf extremely happy in meeting with the leaſt Opportunity of ſhewing it publickly; that they might continue the Building of their Church, towards which, he that very Day ſent them the two thouſand Louis d'Ors. He was, however, ſenſible, that he could not long act his Part without being diſcovered; and, not being willing to bear the whole Expence of ſuch a Piece of Generoſity, he invited ſeveral of the firſt Ladies of the Court to Supper and a Ball. Every one promiſed him their Company: But he pretended to complain that they had ſeveral Times before diſappointed him, and, in a jocoſe Manner, deſired a Pledge from each Lady, as a Security for her fulfilling her Promiſe, by honouring him with her Preſence. Accordingly one gave him a Ring, another a pearl Necklace, a third rich Ear-rings, and a fourth a gold Watch, with ſeveral Things of Value, ſo that the Pledges amounted to near twelve thouſand Dollars. All the Gueſts appeared at the Place and Time appointed; but the Diſappointment and Chagrine of the whole Company are much eaſier imagined than deſcribed, when they were convinced that their gay Friend was no other than a Sharper, and was retired from *Vienna*. The Jeſuits had likewiſe but little Reaſon to boaſt of their good Fortune: For, a few Days before his Departure, putting on an Air of a deep Concern, he threw himſelf in the Way of the Emperor's Confeſſor, who, obſerving him to be remarkably melancholy, aſked him the Reaſon. The Count anſwered, that he would venture to entruſt him with the Secret, which was, that he wanted Money at the very Time his Maſters Affairs required a Sum of eight thouſand Louis d'Ors, to render his Negociation at the Imperial Court ſucceſsful. The Jeſuits, who had ſo lately known an Inſtance of his liberal Diſpoſition, made no Scruple of furniſhing him with the eight thouſand Louis d'Ors; and, with this Acquiſition, together with the Pledges of the Ladies, he thought proper to withdraw.

Some

Some Years after he was apprehended on a very different Occaſion, in the Duke's Territories, and that Prince ordered him to be beheaded in Priſon. But I have been aſſured at *Turin*, that his Sentence was changed into an Impriſonment for Life, the Duke's Council having pleaded very pathetically on the following Maxim in the Law, *quod excellens in Arte non debeat mori*, "Whoever has uncommon Skill in any Art ſhould not be put to Death.'

The late Father *Sacchieri*, of *Turin*, was a remarkable Inſtance of the Strength of human Underſtanding, particularly that Faculty of the Soul we term Memory. He was very well verſed in the higher Geometry, eſpecially in *Leibnitz's Analyſis Infinitorum*; and, after reading over with Attention a Leaf in any printed Book, he could, with the greateſt Eaſe, repeat it with Fluency, both forwards and backwards. Upon hearing a Sermon, provided the Preacher did not exceed above an Hour in delivering it, he could readily repeat it in the ſame Order; though the *Italian* Sermons ſeem to be leſs connected than any others, on Account of the Maxims and moral Sentences with which they abound. He could play at Cheſs with three different Perſons at the ſame Time, even without ſeeing any one of the Cheſs-boards. He required no more than that his Subſtitute ſhould tell him what Piece his Antagoniſt had moved, and *Sacchieri* could direct what Step was to be taken on his Side, holding at the ſame Time Converſation with the Company preſent. If any Diſpute aroſe about the Place where any Piece ſhould be, he could tell every Move that had been made, not only by himſelf but by his Antagoniſt, from the Beginning of the Game; and in this Manner uncontеſtably decide the proper Place of the Piece. This uncommon Dexterity at the Game of Cheſs appears to me almoſt the greateſt Inſtance that can be produced of a ſurpriſing Memory. And, for the Truth of the Fact, I can appeal to Witneſſes, whoſe Veracity, as well as high Rank, will not admit of the leaſt Doubt.

But a Quickneſs of Parts is not only obſervable among Perſons of Faſhion and Learning, but likewiſe among the common People in *Piedmont*, who are remarkable for their Penetration: For which they are very probably indebted, both to the warm Climate of *Italy*, and their Proximity and Intercourſe with the *French* Nation, with whom they are ſometimes at Peace, but more frequently at War. We muſt

however except, out of the Number of the King's ſagacious Subjects, the Inhabitants of the Mountains of *Aoſta*, who ſeldom or never leave their Vallies, and hardly believe that any Part of the World is inhabited beſides the Spot where they dwell. The greateſt Part of them have Wens or ſtrumous Swellings on their Throats, and the ſame Diſtemper is alſo obſervable among their Horſes, Dogs, *&c.* Such Excreſcences are therefore, in all Probability, owing to the Water they drink. The Natives are ſo accuſtomed to them, that they are not conſidered as Deformities. And it is ſaid, that, a ſtrange Lady, who had not a Wen, coming into a Church in this Valley, during the Sermon, ſo uncommon a Sight diſturbed the Devotion of the Congregation, and produced a general Laugh. Even the Preacher, after looking about ſome Time for the Cauſe of this Uproar, could not contain his riſible Paſſion; but, ſoon recovering his clerical Gravity, he repreſented to his Audience, that, indeed, in what they had done, they were not altogether culpable, though the natural Imperfections of our Neighbours were not proper Objects of Mirth and Ridicule; that a *Chriſtian*, upon any ſuch Occaſion, ſhould rather be thankful to Providence for the Gifts beſtowed on him, than inſult his Neighbour for being deſtitute of them.

With Regard to the Manner of living among the Ladies in *Turin*, it is extremely free; they continually talk to the Men, and laugh ſo exceſſively, as would be liable to Cenſure in other Places. Each has her Gallant and Confidant for carrying on Intrigues; and with theſe they converſe at Aſſemblies. But Foreigners, who do not approve of living gaily, muſt not expect to have their Company greatly coveted. Vanity and a Love of Praiſe make them extremely polite to Strangers, and, upon their Coming into an Aſſembly, they riſe, and talk with them about the Weather, the Opera, and the like; but never proceed any farther. The ſame Behaviour ſhewn to Strangers, during the firſt Week, continues the ſame for near a Quarter of a Year; but their Complaiſance abates much ſooner, if they imagine their Stay at Court, or in the City, ſhould be longer. They ſpeak but little *French*, generally their own *Piedmonteſe* Language, which is a Medley of *French* and *Italian*: Many Words are intirely *French*, but ſpoken as they are written; for Inſtance,

Lait

Lait (Milk) is pronounced *Laït*, and it is the ſame with *Fait*, and other Words.

Piedmont carries on a conſiderable Trade in Silks, which, for Fineneſs and Strength, are reckoned the beſt in *Italy*. All the Silk Manufactures in *Turin* are as good as in any Place, except the glazed Silks, or Brocades, and the Gold and Silver Tiſſues, which fall far ſhort of thoſe of *France*. Many Peaſants in *Piedmont* ſell, every Year, between four and five Rubbs (each Rubb weighing twenty-five Pounds) of Silk, which has not yet been wound from the Balls; and each Pound of theſe Rubbs is worth betwixt twenty and twenty-five Sols. Theſe Balls being thrown into warm Water, the Threads are readily looſened, and wound off without the leaſt Difficulty, and without any Waſte. Between three and four ſuch Threads are wound off together, and theſe conſtitute the firſt fine Threads. A Pound of this fine Silk is worth about a Louis d'Or. After boiling the Threads, they change from a yellow Colour to a White. Some of the Balls can never be rendered uſeful; this happens when the Worm dies there, and the Putrefaction of the Inſect deſtroys the Texture of the Silk. Theſe are all put into a wooden Veſſel, and trodden out with the Feet; but, as this Sort of Silk cannot be ſpun fine, it is only uſed for Linings. It is not allowed to keep any Silk-worms, at leaſt, in any conſiderable Numbers, at *Turin*, they being looked upon as detrimental to Health, the People imagining, that, from their ſeveral Transformations, Fermentations, and ſome Degree of Putrefaction, the Air may be impregnated with pernicious Particles, which are not ſo eaſily diſſipated in the City as in the Country. Ever ſince the dreadful contagious Fevers, which, during the Year 1709, raged with ſuch Violence at *Peſaro*, and which, according to the Opinion of *Joh. Maria Lanciſi*, the Pope's Phyſician, proceeded from the putrid Effluvia ariſing from Water where the Worms had been trodden out, it was ordered, "That Silk-worms, in their Balls, "ſhould be dried in Ovens, where Bread was afterwards to "be baked; that they ſhould not be boiled in Kettles, un-"leſs convenient Pits or Ditches were at Hand to convey the "infectious Water from the City; that the dead Worms "ſhould be taken out of the Cods of Silk before they are "boiled, and both the dead Worms and the Eruca's ſhould "not be thrown into the City-ditch, as it is without Water,

" but carried to the *Pharos*, and thrown into the Sea." It is not difficult to compute the Number of Silk-worms poſſible to be kept from the Number of white Mulberry-trees. The Worms produced from an Ounce of Eggs eat between eighty and a Hundred and forty Rubbs of Mulberry-leaves, according as the Seaſon has been more or leſs warm; for they eat leſs in cold than in warm Weather. Mulberry-leaves ſell from ten to twenty-five Sols a Rubb, or twenty-five Pounds.

The Papilioes, immediately after their leaving the Pod, copulate, and, after eight or ten Days, depoſit their Eggs, and die. The Eggs are, during the Winter, preſerved with the greateſt Care; and as ſoon as the Buds appear on the Mulberry-trees, they are placed between two Matraſſes, and in forty Days, by a gentle Warmth are hatched. Some Women greatly haſten the Production of the Worms, by carrying the Eggs in Paper Bags in their Boſoms.

The Nobility of *Piedmont* have large Quantities of Silk-worms on their Eſtates in the Country, which, under certain Reſtrictions, they commit to the Care of their Tenants. This Taſk requires great Attention, on Account of the freſh Air that muſt continually be let into the large Rooms where they are kept, and the careful Feeding of them at proper Seaſons. The Nobleman provides the Silk-worms Eggs, which, in *Piedmont*, are generally worth between three Livres and a Half and five Livres *per* Ounce, together with the requiſite Quantity of Mulberry-leaves, for which he has Half the Produce of the Silk in Return. The general Produce of Silk, from an Ounce of Eggs, if the Worms work well, is about four Rubbs of Balls of unwound Silk.

No good Reaſon can be given why the Production of Silk is ſo greatly neglected in *Germany*, as it would ſave the Country prodigious Sums of Money annually. *France* has, in this Particular, ſhewn a good Example to her Neighbours, as the Breeding of Silk-worms and Eſtabliſhing of Silk Manufactures, during the Reign of *Henry* IV, have proved inexhauſtible Sources of Riches to that Kingdom. The *Engliſh*, who import great Part of their Silk from *Perſia*, and mix it up with that of *Italy*, are very ſenſible what Advantages would reſult to the Nation, could they propagate the Silk-worm in their Country, as, by the Addition of *Perſian* Silk, which is preferable to all others, they would be able to carry the Silk Manufactures to as great Perfection as they have done

done thoſe of Cloth, by mixing a ſmall Quantity of *Spaniſh* Wool with that of their own Production. Even in *Italy* the Silks of *Engliſh* Fabric are better eſteemed, and ſold at a higher Price than the *Italian:* And it is very common for the *Neopolitan* Tradeſman, in Order, more particularly, to recommend their Silk Stockings, and other ſuch Goods, to declare they are of *Engliſh* Manufacture. The Quantity of Silk, annually imported into *England*, coſts about four Hundred and fifty thouſand Pounds Sterling, great Part of which would be ſaved to the Nation, could they breed and propagate the Silk-worm. An Experiment of this Kind has been made in ſome Places, but whether they will ever be able to ſucceed, is a Queſtion that cannot be ſolved at preſent. In the mean Time they have ſent People and a large Quantity of Eggs to *Georgia*, in *America*, in Order to try whether that Climate will be favourable to the Propagation of the Silk-worm. Projects that promiſe the greateſt Succeſs ſhould never be rejected as impracticable, till Experience, that Touchſtone of Truth, has demonſtrated that they are really ſo. The ancient *Romans*, during a long Series of Years, never flattered themſelves that the Silk-worm could be propagated in their Country. And the ancient *Greeks* never ſaw any Silk till after *Alexander the Great*'s Conqueſt of *Perſia*. From *Greece* this Commodity was brought to *Rome*, but ſold ſo extravagantly dear, as to be of equal Value with Gold itſelf. The *Perſians*, being the only People acquainted with the Secret of making Silk, would not ſuffer a ſingle Egg or Worm to be carried out of the Country. And this was alſo the Reaſon that the ancient *Greeks* and *Romans* were ſo little acquainted with the Origin of Silk, that they imagined it grew ſpontaneouſly on Trees. The *Heloſericum*, or pure Silk, was worn by the Ladies only: Men of Quality and Rank were contented with what they called *Subſericum*, a Stuff made of equal Quantities of Silk and Flax, *Heliogabalus* being the firſt who made Uſe of the former.

In the Reign of the Emperor *Juſtinian*, Experiments were made, whether Silk-worms could be brought alive to *Conſtantinople*; but theſe Trials were not attended with Succeſs. Upon which, two Monks, employed in this Affair, made an Experiment with the Eggs; which ſucceeded ſo happily, that from this *Conſtantinopolitan* Colony all the other Silk-

worms and Manufactures of Silk, in *Europe*, derive their Origin.

The *Romans* and other *European* Nations had no other Silk-ſtuffs than thoſe of *Grecian* Manufacture, till about the Middle of the twelfth Century. But, about the Year 1130, *Roger* I, King of *Sicily*, invaded *Greece* with a Fleet of Veſſels, having two and three Banks of Oars, called *Galeæ* or *Sagittæ*, (whence the Terms *Galley* and *Saique* are derived) and having taken and plundered *Corinth*, *Thebes*, *Athens*, &c. took, among other Priſoners, whom he carried with him to *Palermo*, ſeveral Silk-weavers, who inſtructed his own People in all the Secrets of the Silken Manufacture. And from hence, according to *Otto Friſingenſis de Geſtis Friderici*, *Lib.* I. *C.* 33, it ſpread over all *Italy*. What ſome Naturaliſts alledge is ridiculous, namely, that Silk-worms are produced from corrupted Fleſh; but, at the ſame Time, they allow it muſt be previouſly covered with Mulberry-leaves. That Maggots, which again change into Flies, are produced from all Sorts of Fleſh, on which ſome Kinds of Flies have previouſly laid their Eggs, is true; but it is idle to hope for Silk-worms being produced from theſe, becauſe ſome few produced from Eggs adhering to the Leaves have been found.

The *Germans* are of Opinion, that white Mulberry-trees will periſh during a ſevere Winter; but Experience has demonſtrated the Contrary; and I will venture to ſay, that the Summer Heats of *Germany* would be found more detrimental to Silk-worms, than the Winter Froſts. But it is poſſible to guard againſt this Inconveniency, by conveying freſh Air conſtantly into the Rooms where they are kept, by ſome proper Machine, as that known by the Name of the *Heſſian* Bellows, or by Dr. *Hales*'s Ventilators.

In *Italy*, the Mulberry-trees produce Leaves very early, ſo that the firſt Brood of Worms is over before the ſtrong Heats of the Summer commence; but in *Germany* the Worms are frequently hatched, before any Mulberry-leaves appear; the Conſequence of which is, that the whole Brood periſhes. In Order to prevent this Misfortune and retard the Production of the Worms, till Nature has provided their proper Food, the Eggs ſhould either be depoſited in a Cheſt wrapped up in white Linen, or in a Glaſs-veſſel well ſtopped, and ſuſpended over the Water, in a Well.

Where they have no Mulberry-trees, they feed the Silk-

worms

worms with Lettuce; but great Care is requiſite not to give them above four or five of the tender Leaves of the Plant at a Time, and that thoſe Leaves are thoroughly dry. That the Climate even of the northern Parts of *Germany* is adapted to the Production of Silk-worms, we have an ocular Demonſtration, from the Practice at *Berlin*, where the white Mulberry-trees have ſtood the Sharpneſs of the ſevereſt Winters, and the Silk produced from them, by Means of ſome particular Methods of Management, much preferable to that of many other Countries, both with Regard to Strength and Beauty.

Another Article, of conſiderable Profit to the Peaſants of *Piedmont*, is Truffles, which are found in ſuch Plenty, that this Country may be ſtiled their native Soil. Several Peaſants are ſaid to have earned between ſixty and ſeventy Dollars a-Year, purely by taking up this famous Vegetable. Truffles are of three Kinds, black, white, and ſtreaked or marbled. When they are fine and large, they coſt, here, from fifty Sols to three Livres a Pound, the Price increaſing with their Magnitude. At *Caſal*, ſome Time ago, a Truffle, weighing twelve Pounds, was ſold for four Louis d'Ors: And another of the Size of a Plate, quite ſound, and weighing fourteen Pounds, was preſented to the Princeſs of *Piedmont*.

At preſent Truffles are found in all the Provinces of *Germany*; and the Lovers of ſuch Delicacies are indebted to the Privy-counſellor Baron *Forſtner* for the firſt Diſcovery of them in that Country, he having brought Dogs from *Piedmont* trained up for that Purpoſe. The Water wherein Truffles have been boiled (eſpecially if you add the Parings) being poured upon a rich Soil, produces Truffles; doubtleſs from the Seeds contained either in the Water or Parings. They flouriſh beſt in a black porous Soil, which produces the Hawthorn, the Beech, and the Oak. The Method of diſcovering Truffles is by Dogs trained up for this Purpoſe. Before the Setting out in the Morning, when the Dogs are hungry, they give them a ſmall Bit of Bread dipped in Truffle-oil, made by boiling Truffles in Oil-olive: As ſoon as the Dog finds a Truffle, they give him another Piece of Bread; and by this Method he is eaſily and completely fitted for the Diverſion. Some modern Philoſophers, perhaps from their Fondneſs for this Vegetable, will have it to be the ſame

with the *Dudaim* or Mandrakes, mentioned in *Gen. Chap.* xxx. *Ver.* 14. and *Cant. Chap.* vii. *Ver.* 13.

Piedmont derives no ſmall Advantage from the great Plenty of Wine produced in moſt Parts of the Country. Theſe Wines, like all others in *Italy*, are very ſweet while new, eſpecially the White. But they have a Kind of red Wine, very different from the Sweet, called *Vino Bruſco*, eſteemed proper to be drank by Perſons of a corpulent Habit; whereas the Sweet or *Vino Amabile* is thought more proper for thoſe that are thin. At the Inns the Wine is exceſſively bad; but no Judgment ſhould thence be formed of the Wines produced here, which are very good, particularly in the Neighbourhood of *Aleſſandria*. The fruitful Mountains of *Montferrat* produce excellent Wine, in large Quantities.

Piedmont is a fertile Country, abounding in every Part with Rows of Filberd, Cheſnut, and Mulberry-trees. The common People are great Admirers of the large Cheſnuts or *Marons*, as they call them: Theſe they put into an Oven, and, when thoroughly hot, cool them in red Wine; after which they are dried a ſecond Time in the Oven: When thus prepared, they are called Biſcuits, and eaten cold. The fineſt Country in the King's Dominions is that lying between *Turin* and *Coni*, and which can, perhaps, no where elſe be equalled. About two Leagues from *Geneva* is a Wood of Box, belonging to the Marquis *Coudray*, covering two Hundred Acres of Ground. The Stocks of ſome of theſe Trees are ſo large that few Men can graſp them with their Arms. Not many Years ago Part of this Plantation was cut down, and the Timber ſold for twenty-four thouſand Dollars. Box is ſo plenty in *Savoy* that the Beeſoms are made of it.

The Breeding and Fattening of Cattle are Articles of great Value to the *Piedmonteſe*, the Profits, annually ariſing, being ſaid to amount to near three Millions; beſides the great Numbers of black Cattle ſold yearly to the *Milaneſe*. Mules are bred in *Savoy*; though great Numbers are brought annually from *Naples*, *Sicily*, and particularly from *Auvergne*, and ſold for between forty and fifty Piſtoles a Head.

With regard to the Coin current in this Country, the Louis d'Or, or *Spaniſh* Piſtole, paſſes for ſixteen Livres and five Sols: But what they call the common Piſtole is worth fifteen Livres only.

A Ducat is nine Livres.

A Zec-

A Zecchino, nine Livres thirteen Sols and a Half.

The Silver *French* Dollar, with three Crowns, paſſes for five Livres; and thoſe which have the ſmall armorial Enſigns, for four.

The Philippo of *Milan* is worth four Livres thirteen Sols and one Third; in *Milaneſe* Money, it is equal to ſeven Livres, the Proportion betwixt the Livre of *Milan* and that of *Piedmont* being as 3 to 2.

The Livre is twenty Sols.

A Douſon, thirteen Sols and a Half.

A Parabajola, two Thirds of a Sol, ſo that three Parabajoles make exactly five Sols.

Beſides theſe Pieces, they have five-ſols Pieces, and double Deniers, ſix of which are equal in Value to a Sol.

LETTER XXXXIV.

Of the low and depreſſed Condition of the Nobility of PIEDMONT.

SIR,

I Cannot anſwer the Queſtion you propoſed, relating to the State of the Nobility of *Piedmont*, without the greateſt Regret. My great Eſteem for the King of *Sardinia*, and his excellent Qualities, prompts me to wiſh, that I could with Juſtice mention the Affection of his Subjects for him, with the ſame Applauſe, as their ſubmiſſive Veneration. But it cannot be denied, that his Behaviour towards the Nobility, who are now deprived of their ancient Privileges and Dignity, has been the Source of the Misfortunes of a great many of them, and given great Diſcontent to the reſt. Baron *Forſtner* ſhewing the Duke of *Savoy* a Map of the Dutchy of *Wertemburg*, publiſhed by *Meyern*, in 1710, the Duke was ſurpriſed to ſee the Number of ſmall Eſtates belonging to the Imperial Knights diſſeminated through all Parts of the Country; and aſked, "Why the Houſe of *Wertemberg* did not ſeize theſe Eſtates?" The Baron anſwered, That neither the Laws of the Empire, nor the Intereſt of his Imperial Majeſty, would admit

mit of it. But his Highneſs replied, "That it was not im-"poſſible, without having Recourſe to compulſive Methods, "to obtain them, as both he and his Anceſtors had expe-"rienced by the *Piedmonteſe*." The King has, indeed, in ſome of his late Ordinances, dropped ſome tender Expreſſions with Regard to the Welfare of his Nobility, and enacted ſome Laws for augmenting their Number. The perpetual Eſtabliſhment of the Right of Primogeniture, in all Fiefs, is an Inſtance of this; whereas in allodial Eſtates no Nobleman can execute a *Fidei Commiſſum*, or Feofment in Truſt, farther than to the 4th Degree of Conſanguinity. Burghers and Plebeians are allowed to make very few Feofments; and, though they may leave their whole Eſtate to one of their Sons, yet that Son is not obliged to preſerve and convey it intire and undivided to his Children; an uneaſy Reflection to thoſe who have the Misfortune of ſeeing their Sons infatuated with the Gaieties of Life, and deſirous of having their Eſtates remain in their Families. In the *Fidei Commiſſa*, among the Nobility, where no particular Regulation is made, with Regard to the Succeſſion, the direct Line is firſt conſidered; the Degree of Conſanguinity next; thirdly, the Family; and, fourthly, the Seniority. They on whom the Eſtate devolves, by Right of Primogeniture, are obliged to allow the younger Brothers, as well as their own Children, a Maintenance proportionable to their Birth, and the Value of the Fief. But a Decree of the Senate only can regulate this Apenage; nor, when the Claimants are leſs than four, does it ever exceed the fourth Part of the Produce of the Feodal Eſtate; but, when the Claimants exceed that Number, a third Part is allowed for their Support.

The Daughters are allowed a competent Portion, but excluded from ſucceeding to a Fief, till the Male Line is totally extinct; which greatly tends to ſupport the Grandeur of Families. But notwithſtanding all theſe Regulations, the Nobility of *Savoy* and *Piedmont* are more depreſſed than thoſe of any other Kingdom or State in *Europe*. The Nobility of *Savoy* have long ſince felt the Weight of Oppreſſion, to which the Envy of their Brethren in *Piedmont* very much contributed; but they have themſelves, lately, ſeverely felt the Weight of Power, being reduced to the ſame Condition with thoſe of *Savoy*. The Grandeur and profuſe Magnificence of *Chriſtina*, Daughter to *Henry IV.* of *France*, eſpecially during

ing the Minority of her Son *Emanuel II*, together with the unbounded Donations to the Nobility, and the Neceſſity ſhe was under of alienating the Royal Eſtates to ſupport theſe Extravagances, proved the Deſtruction of the Power and Privileges of the Nobility of *Savoy*. For the King, to repair theſe Damages, thought proper, in the Year 1724, to make a general Reduction or Revocation of the alienated Lands, which produce an annual Revenue of above a Million of *Piedmonteſe* Livres. In Conſequence of this, the Owners of theſe Lands were obliged to prove their Titles to them; and, if they could prove that they bought them of the King, or his Predeceſſors, they were alſo obliged to prove, that the Money ariſing from the Sale had been expended in Defence of the Crown or Country. How hard a Matter it is for Subjects to aſcertain in what Manner their Sovereigns diſpoſe of their Money, may be eaſily imagined; and conſequently what Numbers of Eſtates in *Piedmont* were ſequeſtered. Thus the Name of *Chriſtina* has been equally fatal to this Country, the Kingdom of *Sweden*, and the Dutchy of *Livonia*; and General *Rhebinder*, a Native of *Livonia*, and in the higheſt military Station, is ſuſpected, though very unjuſtly, by ſome, of being the Adviſer, or at leaſt a Promoter of this unjuſtifiable Method of Proceeding. The principal Members of the Council of State themſelves have ſeverely felt the Effects of this Revocation: And the Marquis *del Borgo*, when his Majeſty ſent him the Enſigns of the Order of the *Annunciada*, could not refrain from ſaying, "This "Favour I would readily relinquiſh, provided his Majeſty "would reſtore the Eſtates of my Anceſtors."

For the future all Alienations of Demeſnes are prohibited, all Eſcheats or Devolutions of Fiefs annulled, and all Expectancies or Reverſions abrogated. The Sovereign has indeed ſtill the Power of reſtoring Fiefs forfeited either by Felony or Treaſon; and, in a Caſe of Neceſſity, or as a Reward for ſome particular Service, he may alienate or beſtow a Fief on any Perſon; but the Obligation ceaſes at the Death of the Receiver.

The Grandeur of the ancient Nobility alſo gradually diminiſhes, in Proportion as their Number is multiplied. Whoever buys an Eſtate to which the Title of Marquiſate, Barony, or the like, is annexed, is ennobled by the Purchaſe, and accordingly takes the Title of Marquis, Baron, &c.

Theſe

Theſe honorary Titles are eaſily and cheaply obtained, ſix or eight thouſand Livres being ſufficient to purchaſe of his Majeſty a Fief to which ſuch Titles are annexed.

During the Reign of the late Queen and *Madame Royale*, no Ladies were permitted to come to Court, except thoſe who either had or then actually belonged to the Court; with a few others, who had a particular Licence from the King. Thus many Ladies of the firſt Rank, by ſuch Means, were excluded; nor was it uncommon for a Lady to appear in the Drawing-room, at the ſame Time that her Siſter was denied Admiſſion.

But, after the Death of the Queen and *Madame Royale*, the King abrogated this Order, and permitted all Ladies to come to Court; and even thoſe who but a little before had been the Wives of Merchants and Bankers, were frequently ſeen there. Theſe the old Nobility ſneeringly ſtiled *Counteſſes de l' Annee* 1724, 'Counteſſes of the Year 1724.'

Noblemen of all Ranks muſt prove their Titles to the Arms they wear, under Pain of Forfeiture, or being obliged to purchaſe others by Patent; the Expence of which amounts to between ten and ſixteen thouſand Livres, according to the different Circumſtances of the Perſon. Every one, before he aſſumes the Titles of Duke, Prince, Marquis, Count, Baron, or the like, muſt produce a regiſtered Diploma ſigned either by his preſent Majeſty, or one of his Royal Anceſtors. Unleſs a Perſon be a Proprietor of half a Village, conſiſting of a hundred Houſes, he is not permitted, under the Penalty of loſing both the Title and Eſtate, to call himſelf by the Name of it; but when it conſiſts of more than a hundred Houſes, a third Part is ſufficient. As Heraldiſts uſually place over the Coats of Arms particular and diſtinct Coronets, according to the ſeveral Ranks of Dignity, as Duke, Prince, Marquis, Count, or Baron; ſo every Perſon aſſuming any Title not his due, or bearing a Coronet above his Rank, forfeits for every Offence twenty-five golden Crowns.

No Perſon is allowed to purchaſe a Fief, to which any Juriſdiction is annexed, unleſs ennobled, or he has obtained a Patent of Nobility from his Majeſty. This augments at once the Number of the Nobility, and the King's Revenue. In Caſes of High Treaſon, even Feofments in Truſt are liable to Confiſcation. With Reſpect to Hunting, the Nobility in *Germany* have many peculiar Privileges, to which thoſe of *Piedmont*

mont are intire Strangers. The Country, ten *Piedmonteſe* Miles round *Turin*, is a Kind of privileged Chace for the ſole Uſe of his Majeſty; and in all other Parts his Officers have full Liberty to hunt without the leaſt Interruption from any Nobleman, even on his own Eſtate. Every Perſon has the Liberty of ſearching for Mines where he pleaſes, provided he carries on the Works of them at his own Expence, upon paying to the King, or the Vaſſal in whoſe Fief the Mine is ſituated, one Tenth, if the Mine be of Gold; if of Copper, or Tin, one Fifteenth; and, if of Lead, one Twentieth. He muſt alſo indemnify the Proprietor for the Damage done to his Fields or Paſtures. When a Mine has been opened, and the Working of it afterwards diſcontinued for a Year, it is looked upon as forſaken; and any Perſon is at Liberty to reſume it. Gold and Silver are not permitted to be carried out of the Country; nor even the Ore, before it has been ſmelted. Copper may be exported, provided it be firſt offered to the Directors of the Train of Artillery, and they refuſe to purchaſe it. All Brooks and Rivers are the Property of his Majeſty, as being Part of the Royal Demeſnes. No Perſon can fell any Wood, even in his own Foreſts, without obtaining Leave from the Superintendents, who rarely grant it, eſpecially for Elm-trees, which are ſaved for the Uſe of the Artillery. Timber of no Sort is permitted to be exported. Every Method for increaſing the Number of Fines to the public Treaſury is attempted; Informers are encouraged to increaſe their Vigilance and Circumſpection; for whoever gives Notice to the Treaſury of any unknown Claim, or ſecreted Acquiſition, is intitled to a fourth Part of the Profit. The Nobility, and Miniſters at Foreign Courts, as well as other Subjects, are prohibited from purchaſing Lands, or lending Money at Intereſt in Foreign Countries, under the Penalty of forfeiting an equal Sum. The receiving any Penſion from a Power with whom the King is at War, is High Treaſon: In Time of Peace, perpetual Impriſonment; and, if the Tranſgreſſor be a Vaſſal, he forfeits his Fief. No Vaſſal or Subject of his Majeſty is at Liberty to accept of any Order of Knighthood, that of *Malta* alone excepted, but thoſe conferred by his *Sardinian* Majeſty.

No Nobleman, except on his own Eſtate, is permitted to carry Piſtols or other Fire-arms; a Sword is the only Weapon.

Weapon. Nor are Fire-arms allowed to be carried by any Perſon not in Poſſeſſion of a Fief; not even the Officers among the national Troops, who rank with the Officers of other Regiments, except at the general Muſters twice a-Year, when they are allowed to carry Piſtols

The Nobility in the Territories of *Aleſſandria*, by neglecting a timely Attention to their Rights and Privileges, when the Sovereignty of their Country was transferred from the Emperor to the King of *Sardinia*, are obliged to ſubmit to this Law. The Marquis *Raymondo Bagliano*, a Perſon of very great Abilities, being at *Turin* ſome Time ſince, repreſented to his Majeſty, in the Behalf of the Inhabitants of the City and Country about *Aleſſandria*, that, as they bordered on the Territories of *Milan* and *Genoa*, and even ſometimes held Eſtates in thoſe Countries, which they were often obliged to viſit, it was degrading to Perſons of Rank, as Preſidents, Marquiſes, and Cadets or junior Deſcendants of noble Families, to appear without a Pair of Piſtols on their Saddle. But the King returned the common Anſwer, "That whoever was "deſirous of obtaining that Privilege, muſt "ſue for it in Perſon; and then he ſhould be able to judge "how far he deſerved it." It is very doubtful, however, whether a Privilege of this Nature can be obtained by Merit only; Money ſeems abſolutely neceſſary to procure it; and perhaps this Regulation is only a new Source of Wealth for filling his Majeſty's Coffers.

The Peaſants of *Piedmont* are allowed to have Arms in their Houſes; a Privilege denied to thoſe of *Savoy*. But both are equally prohibited from Hunting; nor are any of the King's Huntſmen permitted to be ſeen in *Piedmont*, the Neighbourhood of *Turin* alone excepted.

Some Time ſince a Proclamation was publiſhed, prohibiting all Subjects from entering into Foreign Service. How greatly a Prohibition of this Kind affected the Nobility, is eaſily imagined, as their Number renders it impoſſible for his Majeſty to provide them all with ſuitable military Poſts in his own Army. There are above ninety-ſix noble Families in the City of *Quiera*, among which are at preſent about eighty young Gentlemen fit for his Majeſty's Service. No Nobleman of this Country is permitted to travel into Foreign Parts without a written Permiſſion from the King; a Favour rarely granted. The State, it muſt be allowed, derives

rives ſome Advantage from this Prohibition; for the preſent Faſhion of travelling muſt tend to exhauſt a Country of its current Specie, in Return for which they generally import only ſuch Manners and Cuſtoms as prove of more Detriment than Advantage. But a Medium ſhould be obſerved in every Thing; and many Laws have quite a different Tendency from what is expreſſed in the Letter.

No Vaſſal is permitted to enter the Territories of a neighbouring State without a written Permiſſion from the King: And thoſe who live on the Borders of the Kingdom, or have not Time to petition his Majeſty, muſt apply to the Governor or Commandant for Licence, which continues in Force only fifteen Days. Hence it is very plain, that the King is deſirous of preventing all Intercourſe betwixt Foreigners and his own Subjects: Nor is it difficult to diſcover the political Deſign concealed under this Interdiction. It is not therefore at all ſurpriſing, that all Strangers deſirous of ſettling in this Country meet with ſo many Difficulties. Foreigners are accuſtomed to quite different Forms of Proceeding, and generally have adopted ſuch Maxims as are directly oppoſite to thoſe of a Prince, deſirous of reducing all his Subjects to a Level, and governing them in the moſt deſpotic Manner.

Any ſingle Lady or Widow, poſſeſſed of a Juriſdiction or Fief in the Dominions belonging to the King of *Sardinia* on the Continent, on her marrying a Foreigner, forfeits all Title to either, both with regard to herſelf and her Iſſue; the Fief or Juriſdiction devolving on her neareſt Relation. She is alſo rendered incapable of receiving any Benefit, either from Gifts, Contracts, or Wills. Before any Foreigner can ſettle in this Country, he muſt be naturaliſed, and take the Oath of Allegiance to his Majeſty. He is then conſidered as a Native, unleſs he abſents himſelf three Years from the Country; in which Caſe he forfeits all his former Privileges. No Foreigner, before he has obtained this Naturaliſation, be his Rank or Condition what it will, is capable of enjoying any Lands or Eſtates, and all Legacies bequeathed to him are null and void. This Law is the more ſevere, becauſe a *Savoyard* or *Piedmonteſe* is in no Country excluded from any Inheritance or Legacy. Foreigners are alſo denied the Privilege of making any Purchaſe of Fiefs or other Lands ſituated within two *Piedmonteſe* Miles of the Frontiers, under the Penalty of Confiſcation of ſuch Lands. Nor are the

Natives

Natives permitted to mortgage, or even let to Foreigners, Lands lying within the ſame Diſtance of the Frontiers; the Penalty incurred by ſuch Offence being twenty-five golden Crowns. The greateſt Hardſhips, with regard to Fiefs impoſed on the Nobility, are, firſt, the King, notwithſtanding ancient Preſcription or Poſſeſſion, has declared all the Fiefs in his Dominions to be *recta & propria*, and whoever would alledge the contrary, muſt prove it from the original Grant of the Fief. Secondly, the King is himſelf to determine, whether the Vaſſals ſhall appear perſonally on Horſeback, or pay a Sum of Money, inſtead of ſuch feudatory Services. The Ordinance of the preſent Year runs thus: *Nos vaſſeaux devront ſervir en perſon chaque fois, que la cavalcade ſera impoſée, ou y ſatisfaire en argent, ſi bon nous ſemble.* "Whenever a Cavalcade is required, our Vaſſals "are to appear in Perſon, unleſs it be our Pleaſure that they "pay a pecuniary Acknowledgement inſtead of their At-"tendance." Should his Majeſty chuſe the Money, every Duke or Prince muſt pay him annually fifty golden Crowns; (each of which is valued at eight *Piedmonteſe* Livres and a Half) a Marquis fifteen, a Baron ten, and the loweſt Vaſſal five. Yet even this Burden, heavy as it is, might perhaps be borne with Patience, were this the only one; but there is ſtill another, namely, that all Eſtates and Fiefs to which any Juriſdiction is annexed, are taxed at one ſixth Part of their Rents; and Eſtates and Grants which have no ſuch Privilege, at one Fourth. As this Law was not in being, when the laſt Cavalcade was ſummoned, no Judgment can be formed, how often ſuch an Impoſition will be demanded, nor how far the Subjects will comply with it.

You may here, perhaps, Sir, be deſirous of aſking, why the Counſellors of State, who muſt conſequently ſuffer greatly by ſuch Ordinances, do not endeavour, by Repreſentations and other Expedients, to render them abortive, before they paſs into a Law? But, I preſume, on recollecting what I have already obſerved with regard to the King's Temper, that he tranſacts himſelf Affairs of the greateſt Moment, without conſulting his Privy Council, you will be convinced that your Objection may be eaſily obviated. Sovereigns bleſſed with the greateſt Talents and Sagacity do not always diſcover the Means of beſt promoting the Welfare of their Country; for, relying wholly on their own Abilities,

bilities, they forget that Things of the greateſt Moment often totally eſcape their own Obſervations, and that four Eyes may have a more diſtinct View of an Object than two. Hence, on any Repreſentation made by conſcientious Miniſters, the Anſwer commonly is (at leaſt with his *Sardinian* Majeſty) That they are actuated by ſelfiſh Views, are bigotted, and envy their Maſter his Grandeur and Prerogative. The Marquiſes *de St. Thomas*, *del Borgo*, *Meillarede*, *Riccardi*, and *Gareſe*, have, according to all Appearance, a leſs Share in theſe late ſevere Ordinances, than one *Meiſter*, a young Counſellor of about ſix-and-twenty Years of Age, who travelled into foreign Countries, by Command of the King himſelf, in order to qualify himſelf for informing his Majeſty of every Method tending to augment his Revenue. It is reported, that one Morning early the King, hearing ſomebody walking in the Anti-chamber, enquired who it was? Anſwer being made, that it was *Son Advocatino*, his Counſellor (a Name given him always by the King himſelf) his Majeſty ordered him to be admitted into his Chamber; where the King told him, that, having ſpent the greateſt Part of the Night in conſidering thoroughly the Nature and Tendency of ſeveral Schemes, it occurred to him, that a certain Paſſage in the new Ordinance relating to Fiefs might be made ſo explicit, that the Vaſſals could not have the leaſt Room for Evaſion: And this was in *Lib.* VI. *Tit.* III. *Cap.* 1. *Sect.* 1. where all Fiefs, without having the leaſt Regard to the Poſſeſſion or Services, are declared to be *recta & propria*. The Counſellor, lifting up his Hands, broke out into the following Exclamation: "Sure! "this could never flow from mere human Sagacity; the "Guardian Angel of the Country muſt have inſpired your "Majeſty with the Thought; *Juſtinian* himſelf could not "have made the Clauſe more binding!' I muſt confeſs, that I am at a Loſs to conceive how this Compariſon with the deep Penetration of the Emperor *Juſtinian* could be conceived as the moſt honourable Eulogium; though, doubtleſs, the Counſellor meant it; nor did the King himſelf ſeem diſpleaſed at ſuch groſs and abject Flattery, but ordered the Counſellor to repair directly to the Printers, cancel the Sheets already worked off, and have them reprinted with the Alteration.

It is ſurely a very mortifying Reflection to the Pride of human Nature, that a Prince, ſo remarkable for Penetration, ſhould be the Dupe of ſuch palpable Flattery, or ſo intoxicated with Vanity, as to diſmiſs the Sycophant with Applauſe.

The Ordinances mentioned above are ſigned by his Majeſty, the Marquis *Riccardi*, Keeper of the Seals, and by the Counſellors *Palma*, *Ferrero*, and *Meillarede*: The Marquis was obliged to put the Seals to them, before he knew their Contents. He however expoſtulated on the Nature of his Office; which required a previous Reading of any Thing he ſigned, as it might poſſibly contain ſomething againſt which it might be neceſſary to make Remonſtrances to his Majeſty. But he was anſwered, "That the King had "given poſitive Orders, that the Acts ſhould be immedi-"ately ſigned and ſealed, either by him or ſome other Per-"ſon." Accordingly *Riccardi* obeyed, and the Ordinances were immediately ſigned.

As a Concluſion to this Letter, I ſhall add the following Remark with regard to the Nobility of *Piedmont* and *Savoy*; namely, that, in common with the *French* and *Engliſh* Nations, thoſe of the ſame Family aſſume, from their Effects and Fiefs, different Titles; ſo that often the Huſband and Wife have diſtinct Appellations. The Daughter-in-Law of the old Princeſs, and Widow of *Ciſterne*, is ſtiled the Marchioneſs *de la Trouſſe*; and the Conſort of her Grandſon, the Prince of *Ciſterne*, the Marchioneſs *de Voghera*; there being but one of each Sex in this Family who takes the Title of *Ciſterne*. The Count *de Gouvon*'s Son is ſtiled the Marquis *de Bage*; and his Grandſon, the Count *de Fabrian*. This Cuſtom renders it unneceſſary, in a Place where many of the ſame Family reſide, to add the Titles of their Offices and other Circumſtances, by Way of Diſtinction. But, on the other Hand, a Foreigner finds it difficult to trace theſe Intricacies of Genealogy; and therefore ſhould be very cautious of aſking minute Queſtions, or paſſing Cenſures on any Perſon, as he may perhaps be a near Relation to him with whom he is at that Time converſing, notwithſtanding they are known by very different Names.

LETTER

LETTER XXXV.

Journey from TURIN *to the* BORROMEAN ISLANDS.

SIR,

FROM the ſtrong Deſire which I had for ſome Time entertained of ſeeing the *Borromean* Iſlands, ſituated in the *Lago Maggiore*, while the Weather was favourable, I was induced, after my Arrival at *Turin*, to make a ſhort Excurſion into the *Milaneſe*, and found the beſt Way of performing this Journey was to take the Poſt-Horſes.

After you croſs the *Doria* and *Stura*, *Chivaſſo* is the firſt noted Place you meet with. It is intirely ſurrounded by a Moraſs, and conſequently unapproachable by Mines. It is ſituated four Leagues from *Turin*, in a level Country, producing vaſt Quantities of *Turkiſh* Corn; but towards *Zigliano* it is barren, and in many Places produces only a Sort of reddiſh Heath. The Fortreſs *Verua*, formerly ſo much celebrated, which you leave on a riſing Ground to the Right between *Chivaſſo* and *Zigliano*, is ſtill in the ſame ruinous Condition it was reduced to in the Year 1705, when it ſuſtained the long Siege againſt the *French*. The Clocks in theſe Parts ſtrike after the *Italian* Manner; namely, an Hour after Sun-ſet they ſtrike one, and ſo on to twenty-four. In ſome Places the Clocks only ſtrike to twelve, in others but to ſix; and then begin again at one. So that it is not eaſy to compare the *Italian* Clocks with the *French* or *German* Method of Computation. But, where the Clock ſtrikes only to twelve, all Difficulty, eſpecially at the Time of the Equinoxes, is removed.

Vercelli is ſeventeen *Italian* Miles or eight *French* Leagues and a Half from *Zigliano*, pronounced here *Ciano*, and twelve Leagues and a Half from *Chivaſſo*. This City is pretty large, and at preſent in a flouriſhing Condition; but the Citadel and all its Fortifications form one Heap of Ruins, being reduced to that Condition in the Year 1704, when the *French* made themſelves Maſters of the Place. Over the Door of a Church, probably intended for ſome particular Aſylum, is the following Inſcription: *Quod Juſtitia punit, Pietas*

Pietas protegit. "Whatever Juſtice puniſhes, Piety protects." Are Juſtice and Piety incompatible and impoſſible to be reconciled to each other! Certainly Pope *Innocent* X. joined Juſtice and Mercy together with greater Propriety in an Inſcription over the Entrance of a new Priſon at *Rome*. We have indeed ſufficient Demonſtration from Experience, how inconſiſtent Aſylums are, not only with Juſtice, but even with Piety itſelf. The *Piedmonteſe* have, in theſe Parts of the Country, great Plenty of *Turky* Wheat, which they call *Meliga*, *Melga*, *Grano Turco*, or *Formentone*. The Bread of the common Peaſants is made of it; and Perſons of middling Condition uſe it for the ſame Purpoſe mixed with Rye. The Huſks are uſed for Fuel, and the Stalks for mending the Roads. This gramineous Vegetable has not been cultivated here above a Century, and many are of Opinion, that the Introduction of it has proved very detrimental to the Country; imagining that the *Meliga* not only impoveriſhes the Soil, and renders it barren, but likewiſe greatly impairs the Health both of the Perſons employed in its Cultivation, and thoſe who uſe it as Bread. That Rice is detrimental both to the Land and Health of the Inhabitants, is ſo univerſally acknowledged in *Piedmont*, that the ſowing it is abſolutely prohibited. But in the *Milaneſe* great Quantities of it may be met with, though they are not permitted to cultivate it near the large Towns; and about a League on this Side *Novara* is a Stone placed as a Boundary beyond which they muſt not ſow it. Perhaps there is not a Country in the World ſo well watered as the *Milaneſe*; and the Corn Fields and Meadows, being, every-where ſeparated by Canals and Ditches, are particularly adapted to the Culture of Rice. Immediately after the Grain is ſown, the Ground is laid wholly under Water, and continues ſo till the Rice is ripe. But the noxious Effects, produced by the Effluvia of theſe marſhy Grounds, are ſufficiently evident from the Head-achs, Vertigo's and Fluxes, which ſeize thoſe Perſons who only travel, during the hot Weather, the Roads near theſe Rice Plantations. The Soil in moſt Parts of the Dutchy of *Milan* is ſo remarkably fertile, that it produces two Crops annually. The Wheat ſown in the Autumn of the preceding Year is ripe in *June*; and, as ſoon as it is carried off the Fields, they ſow the Ground a ſecond Time with

with Barley, *Turky* Wheat, Rice, &c., and the Crop of it is reaped in the Month of *October*.

Novara, the firſt City on this Side of the Dutchy of *Milan*, is regularly built, and has ſome good Fortifications. The Cathedral merits Obſervation, both on Account of its Marble Pillars, Statues, and great Variety of curious Bronzes, and the Silver Chapel, as they call it. The Tract of Land between the City of *Novara* and the *Lago Maggiore* is under the Juriſdiction of the Biſhop, for which Reaſon he appears on Horſeback, with a Sword. The Country, as far as *Seſti*, is remarkably pleaſant, both Sides of the Way being planted with Rows of Cheſnut-trees. But the Roads, which in other Reſpects cannot be complained of, are lower than the adjacent Fields, and therefore in rainy Weather always full of Water.

The Carriages uſed by the Peaſants in carrying their Goods from one Village to another are called *Berceaux*, or Cradles, being covered with the Branches of Vines.

The heavy Rains that fell about this Time deprived me of a great Deal of Pleaſure I ſhould otherwiſe have enjoyed in viewing ſo fine a Country; but this was in ſome Meaſure compenſated by affording me an Opportunity of obſerving the particular Dreſſes uſed by the Inhabitants, when they travel in the Rain. Some who travelled on Horſeback wore a Kind of Oil-ſkin Petticoat tied about their Waiſt, and a ſhort Mantle of the ſame Stuff, which covered the upper Part of their Bodies. The Foot Paſſengers of the meaner Sort wore a long Cloak of Straw, or ſmall Ruſhes, reaching to the Calves of their Legs, and faſtened round their Necks; their Dreſs in ſome Particulars reſembling that worn by ſome of the Savages of *America*. Many of the Peaſants, who wear this Straw Cloak, travel barefooted. A Foreigner, at firſt Sight of ſuch uncommon Dreſſes, will find it difficult to ſuppreſs his riſible Paſſion.

Before you arrive at *Seſti*, you croſs the *Ticino* in a Ferry-Boat. The Diſtance, in a ſtraight Line, from *Seſti* to the *Borromean Iſlands*, is fifteen *Italian* Miles; but, if you follow the Windings of the Shore, it is ſeventeen. If the Wind be fair and moderate, the Paſſage may be performed in five Hours and a Half; and the Hire of a Boat with five Oars, for Going and Returning, which is performed in one Day,

is

is generally fourteen *Savoyard* Livres, which are equivalent to twenty-one *Milaneſe*.

Il Lago Maggiore, or, as it is otherwiſe called, *Il Lago Locarno*, is fifty-ſix *Italian* Miles in Length, about ſix in Breadth, and the Water in the Middle of the Lake is reckoned about eighty *Braccii*, or Fathoms deep. Towards *Switzerland* it terminates in a Canal, which is of the greateſt Advantage to Trade. It takes up four Days to perform the Journey through *Sion* to *Geneva*, the Roads being extremely bad. A little below *Seſti* the Lake empties itſelf into the River *Teuſe*, *Teſſin*, or *Ticino*, which properly is the Efflux of the *Lago Maggiore*; and the Rapidity of the Current, at the Beginning of this Streight, is ſo violent, that a Boat with a ſingle Rower is carried near thirty *Italian* Miles in three Hours Time; but the Swiftneſs of this Current renders the Paſſage very dangerous, when the Waters are low. On leaving the *Ticino*, you turn to the Left into the *Ticinello*, or *Navilio*, a noble Canal, which was extended to the City of *Milan* by *Francis* I, being thirty *Italian* Miles in Length, and between twenty-eight and thirty Feet in Breadth. The Quickneſs of the Paſſage on the *Ticino* is balanced by the ſlow Motion of the Boat on this Canal; for it is drawn by Horſes ſo ſlowly, that a whole Day is ſpent before you reach *Milan*; whereas with a *Vetturino* you may travel from *Seſti* to that City in ten Hours. The Canal is however of the greateſt Advantage to *Milan*, as, by Means of it and the *Lago Maggiore*, they carry on a Trade, not only with ſeveral Provinces of *Germany*, but likewiſe with *Switzerland* and *France*.

The Water of the *Lago Maggiore* is clear, and, like that of other deep Lakes, of a greeniſh Colour; the Bottom is ſtony. It abounds with Trout, Perch, Tench, and other Sorts of Fiſh, Part of which they pickle, and ſend into the adjacent Countries. The Conſumption of good Fiſh renders the Faſt-Days here very diſagreeable. Excellent Fiſh may indeed be procured; but the Innkeepers take Care to furniſh their Tables with the cheapeſt Sort.

On the Right-hand of the Road leading from *Seſti* to the *Borromean Iſlands*, is *Lizanza*, an old Caſtle ſituated on a Mountain, which is divided into ten or twelve Walks, which being planted with Vines, render the Proſpect very agreeable.

Arona

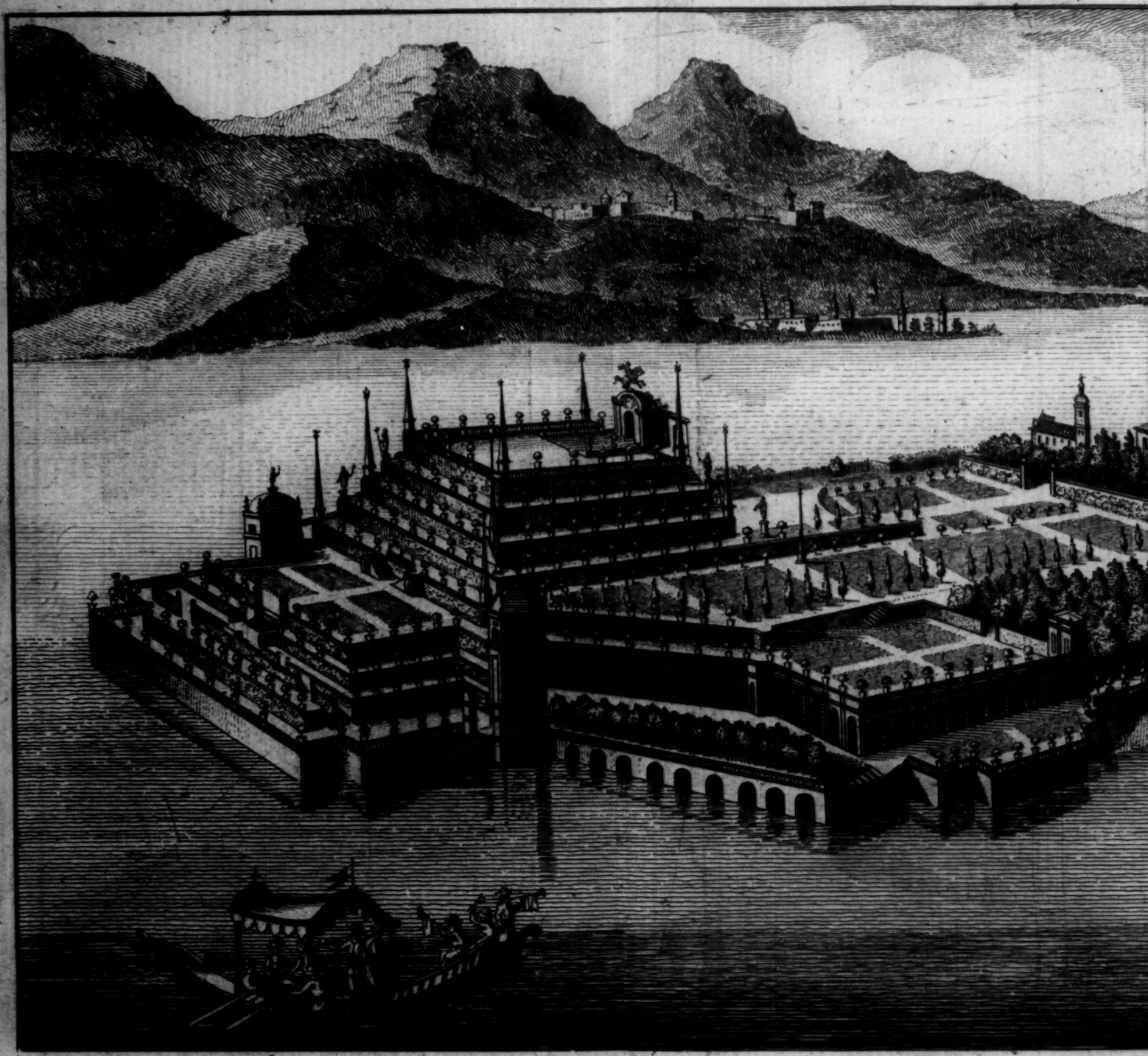
Arona is about a League diſtant from *Seſti*, on the Left-Hand, and belongs, as indeed do moſt of the Places on the Banks of the Lake, to Count *Charles Borromeo*, who has alſo many other conſiderable Eſtates in the Dutchy of *Milan*. A Garriſon of forty Men is maintained by this Nobleman in the Caſtle on the Mountain; and the 200 Imperial Troops, which, ſince the Houſe of *Auſtria* has obtained the Dutchy of *Milan*, are generally quartered in *Arona*, are under his Command. Without the Town Walls, on the Side next the Iſlands, is a Braſs Statue of St. *Borromeo*, ſtanding on an Eminence, and is a curious Piece, which cannot fail of pleaſing the Connoiſſeurs. It was caſt at *Milan*, and, tho' ſixty *Braccii* or Ells in Height, conſiſts of only one ſingle Piece; and, being placed on a Pedeſtal twenty-five *Braccii* high, the Altitude of the Whole is ſixty *Braccii*, equal to that of the Terraces of the *Borromean Iſlands*. We may form ſome Idea of the Proportion of this Statue from the Model of the upper Joint of the Thumb, depoſited in a Hall belonging to the *Ambroſian* Library at *Milan*: The whole Joint is two Spans in Length, and almoſt three in Circumference; the Nail alone meaſures a Span in Length. The Face of the Statue is towards *Milan*, and the Saint, from his Poſture, ſeems to be giving his Bleſſing to that City.

The ſmall Town of *Anghiera*, in *Latin Angliera*, is ſituated on the Bank of the Lake oppoſite to *Arona*. It has a ſmall Caſtle pretty well fortified.

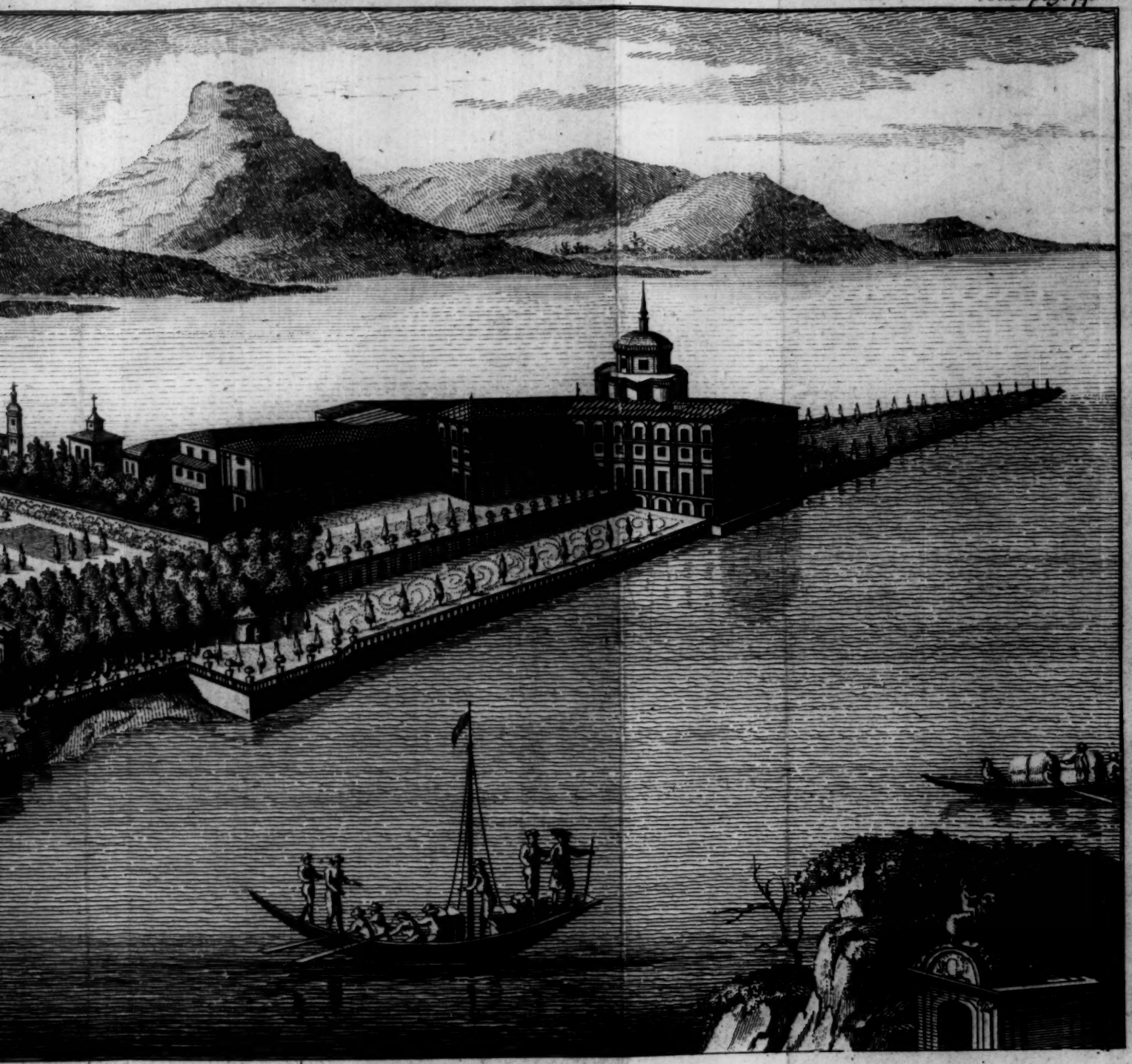
The *Lago Maggiore* is intirely ſurrounded with Hills, adorned with Vineyards, and a great Number of Pleaſure-Houſes. Above the Vineyards are planted Groves of Cheſnut-trees, great Quantities of their Fruit being conſumed in the Northern Parts of *Italy*, eſpecially in the Republic of *Genoa*, where the Price of Corn falls conſiderably, when there are Plenty of Cheſnuts. They keep in Perfection till *Chriſtmas*, but the common People eat them till *Eaſter*, eſpecially when roaſted and ſteeped in Red Wine. The Banks of the Lake are adorned with fine Rows of Trees, and Walks arched over with Vine-Branches. But theſe natural Decorations are more particularly beautiful on the Left Side of the Lake, near *Aleſco* and *Belgirada*, where the Vines, by the gentle Declivity of the Ground, and their full Expoſure to the South, produce an excellent Wine, much admired at *Milan*. The inchanting Proſpect, from

a Boat ſailing on the Lake, is heightened by grand natural Caſcades, which in ſeveral Parts fall headlong from the rocky Precipices of the Mountains.

The Lake begins to widen at the Diſtance of two Leagues from *Seſti*, and continues to increaſe in Breadth to the Entrance of the Bay where the two famous Iſlands *Iſola Madre* and *Iſola Bella* are ſituated. On the Right Hand are *Intra* and *Palanza*; the former belongs to Count *Borromeo*, the latter to the Emperor. *Iſola Madre* ſhould be viewed firſt, the Mind generally making a falſe Eſtimate of the Value of one Object, when filled with the Idea of a more excellent one of the ſame Kind. But, the Wind not being favourable, we were obliged to land firſt on *Iſola Bella*. Some Idea of theſe charming Iſlands may be formed by comparing them with Pyramids of Sweetmeats, adorned with Foliages and Flowers. The Garden of *Iſola Bella* is decorated with ten Parterres; the perpendicular Height of which above the Surface of the Water is ſixty Ells, or one hundred and eighty Spans. Each Parterre decreaſes proportionally in Circumference, as its Situation is nearer the Summit of the Hill, reſembling ten Parallelograms of unequal Size, placed upon one another, and ſucceſſively diminiſhing from the Baſis to the Summit. From the upper Parallelogram, or Summit of the Garden, is a delightful Proſpect. It is paved with Free-ſtone, ſurrounded with a Baluſtrade, and every Side is adorned with Stone Statues of a gigantic Size. The Rain Water falling on this Area is conveyed to Ciſterns underneath. There are alſo Machines for raiſing Water into them from the Lake, for ſupplying the Water Works. Round each of the Parterres is a delightful Walk, and at the four Angles are placed alternately Pyramids and gigantic Statues. All the Walls are covered intirely with Hedges of Laurel, Eſpaliers of Orange, Citron, Peach-trees, and the like. The Laurel-trees continue all the Winter in the open Air; but the Eſpaliers of Citrons and Oranges are covered with Boards, when the Cold is intenſe, and cheriſhed with an artificial Heat by Fires made in Stoves of Free-ſtone erected for this Purpoſe, and are between five and ſeven Paces aſunder. Both the Covering and the Partition, which is there continued from one Poſt to another, conſiſt of Boards a Foot and a half in Breadth, and ſeven Feet in Length. The Gardener told us, that upwards of



Isola Bella, one of the Borromean



ean Islands in the Lago Maggiore.

two hundred thouſand Pieces of Wood were uſed for this Purpoſe. The yearly Expences attending this *Borromean* Villa amount to forty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* Livres. But to make ſo delightful a Place on theſe Iſlands ſeems to ſurpaſs even the Revenues of a Prince; for it muſt be remembered, that this *Iſola Bella* was, about the Middle of the preceding Century, only a barren Rock, and conſequently every Baſket of Earth, and whatever elſe is ſeen upon it, muſt have been brought by Water at a prodigious Expence. The Garden has a South Expoſure, and each Angle of its Front decorated with a lofty and circular Summer-houſe, the Rooms of which are grand, and richly adorned with red and black Marble. To the Left of the Garden, coming from *Seſti*, is a covered Gallery on Stone Pillars, and ſhaded with Lemon-trees. On the other Side, towards the Eaſt, is a moſt beautiful Walk of large Orange-trees in four or five Rows; and near it two *Latin* Inſcriptions on Marble, in Commemoration of *Vitaliano* Count *Borromeo*, who made all theſe Improvements in 1671.

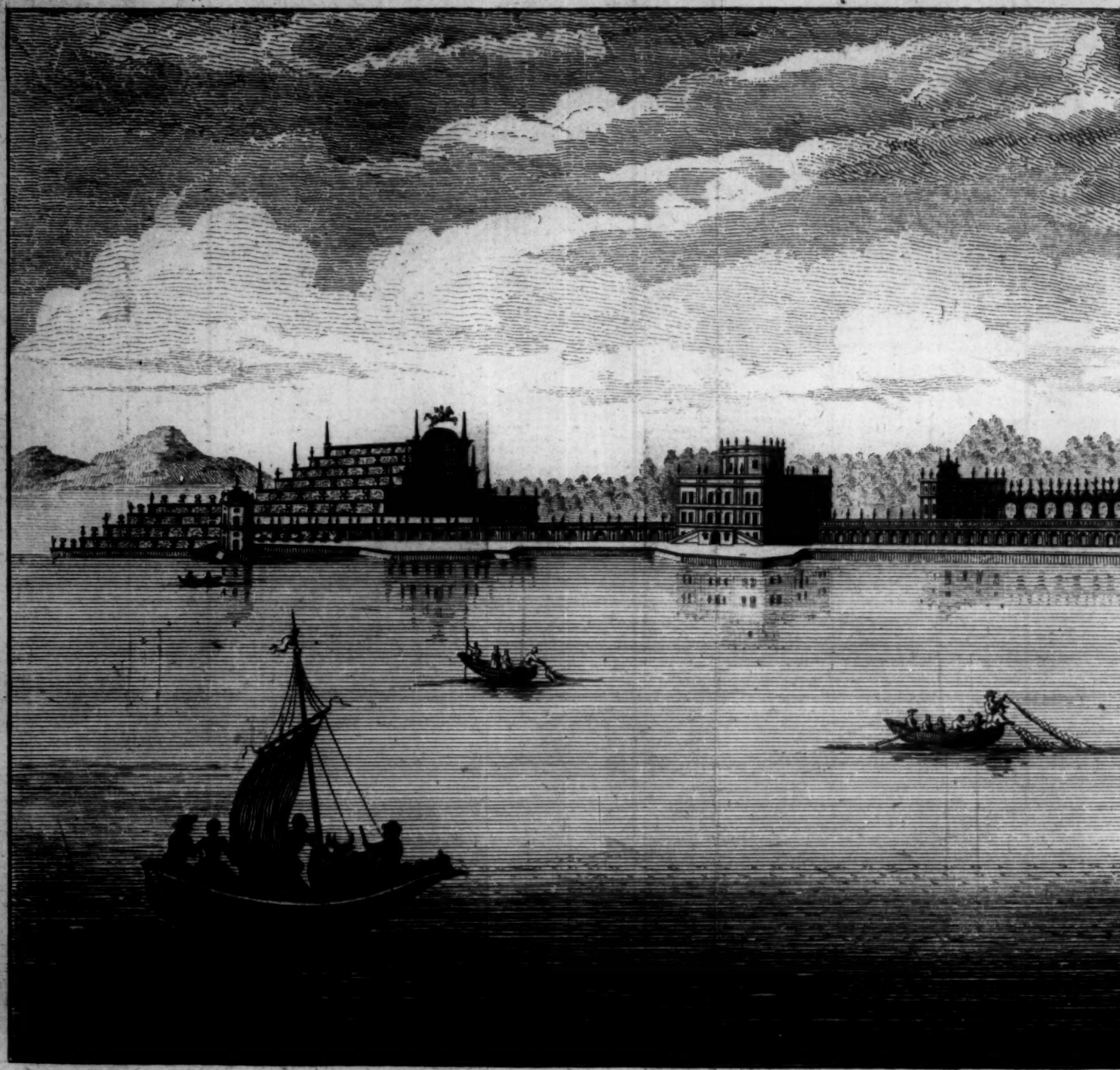
Renati Borromeo, Brother to *Vitaliano*, was the Father of *Charles*, who at preſent enjoys the *Borromean* Eſtates. By his Marriage with a Lady of the Houſe of *Albani*, he had two Sons, *John* and *Frederick*, the latter of whom is ſtill ſingle, but the former married the Lady *Clelia*, of the *Grilli* Family, by whom he has three Sons. Count *Charles*'s Brother, *Gilbert Borromeo*, is a Cardinal, Patriarch of *Antioch*, and Biſhop of *Novara*, the principal Spiritualities of which Dioceſe lie among the *Borromean* Eſtates.

Not far from theſe Inſcriptions is a ſmall, but delightful Laurel Grove, conſiſting of narrow Walks, and a Caſcade falling down above twenty Steps. Near it is a beautiful Plantation of large Pomegranate-trees. The Lake waſhes the Walls both of the Gardens and the Palace; ſo that you can only land on a ſmall Spot before the North Front of the Palace, which commands a delightful Proſpect towards *Iſella*. On the Eaſt and Weſt Sides are very large Arcades, which ſupport the Earth of the Parterres already mentioned; whence this Work may very well be compared with the Penſile Gardens of Antiquity. Theſe Arcades ſerve at once to ſupport the Soil, and adorn the Garden, each being formed into an elegant Grotto. Near the Palace in a Boat-

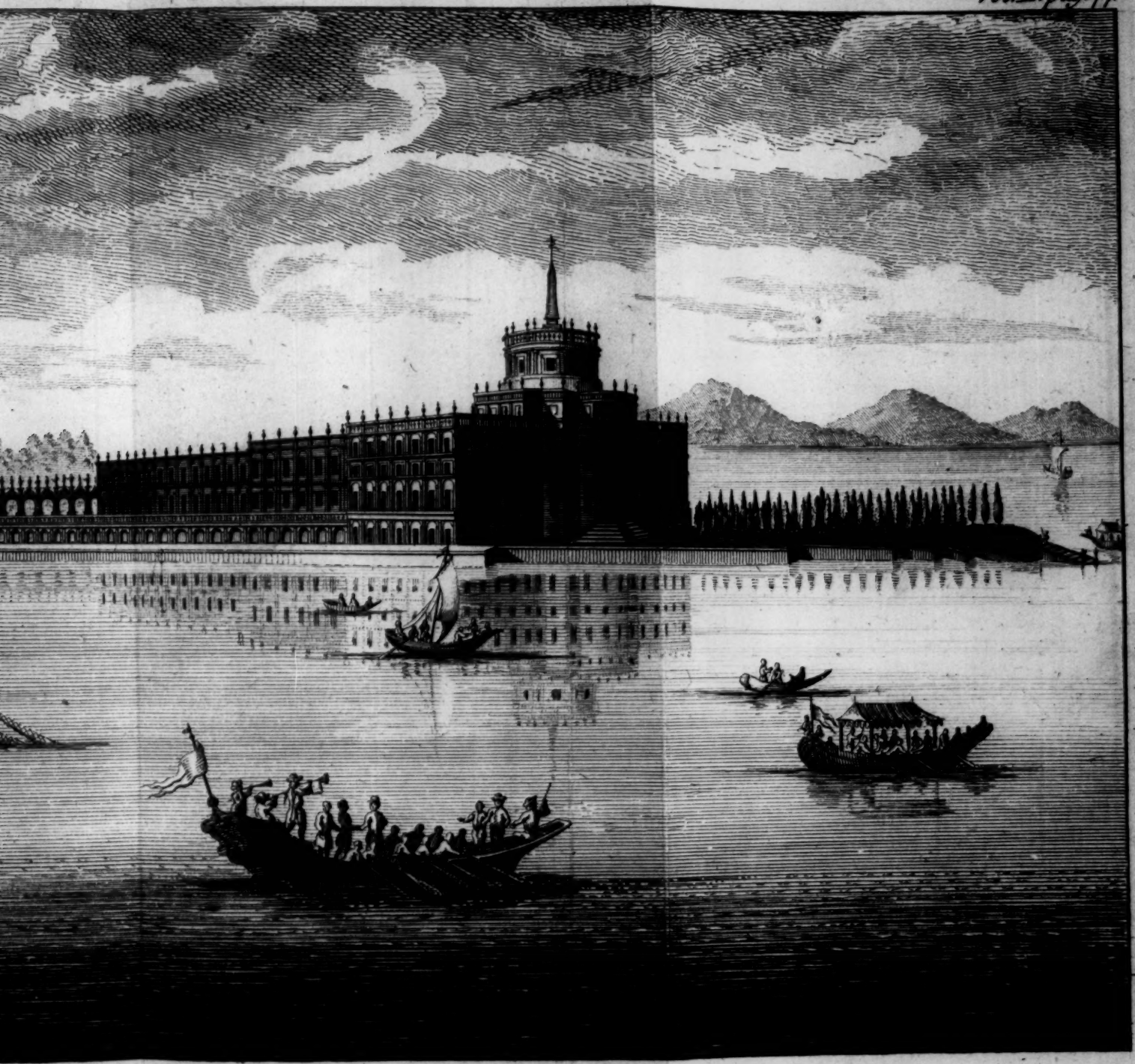
houſe are kept three fine Gondolas, for the Pleaſure of ſailing on the Lake.

The Palace is not yet finiſhed, but already contains a great Variety of Pictures, Vaſes, Buſto's, and other Curioſities. Among the former are ſeveral, eſpecially Flower-pieces, ſome of which are painted on Marble Tablets, that are really admirable. In ſeveral Rooms are Portraits of Cardinals deſcended from the *Borromean* Family. The Vaults which ſupport the Palace are formed into Grottoes, and decorated with Shells, Marbles, *&c.* The Floor conſiſts of ſmall Stones, artfully placed in ſuch Poſitions, as to repreſent all Manner of Figures, like the Moſaic Pavements of the Ancients. The continual undulating Motion of the Waters of the Lake increaſes the Pleaſure every Spectator muſt feel from this Aſſemblage of the Beauties of Art and Nature; ſo that Imagination itſelf can hardly form a more charming Summer Retreat. Cloſe to the Southern Front of the Palace are five Cypreſs-trees of uncommon Bigneſs, and equal to the Palace in Height; their Trunks are covered down to the very Ground with the thick Foliage of ſcarlet Oaks. On entering the Garden, the Smell is regaled with the blended Odours of Fruits and Flowers. After aſcending a few Steps, you arrive at an Eſpalier of Bergamot Citron-trees, next to a very lofty Range of Orange-trees; advancing ſtill, you come to a lofty Grotto, decorated both with Water Works and Statues. On the Top of it is a very large Unicorn, in a leaping Poſture, and, on his Back, a *Cupid*. On both Sides is an Aſcent by Steps to the upper Area, which terminates the ten Parterres already deſcribed.

The Paſſage between *Iſola Bella* and *Iſola Madre* is generally performed in Half an Hour. Their great Height, doubtleſs, makes the Diſtance appear much leſs than it really is. *Iſola Madre* has ſeven Parterres, which indeed are of an equal Height with thoſe of *Iſola Bella*, but, lying ſloping, and at a conſiderable Diſtance behind each other, they appear lower than thoſe of the other. The external Foundation of *Iſola Madre* is for the moſt Part compoſed of ſteep perpendicular Rocks projecting conſiderably over the Water; conſequently the Maſon Work was leſs here than at *Iſola Bella*. The Houſe is nothing remarkable, that Side of it only which looks towards *Seſti* and *Iſola Bella* being finiſhed; it is not, however, deſtitute of elegant Paintings of Flowers, Portraits,



Isola Madre one of the Borrome



...omean Islands in the Lago Maggiore.

and Landſcapes, particularly a Repreſentation of *Vercelli*, before it was demoliſhed. Nor is the Garden without its Beauties; among which is a fine Eſpalier of Citron-trees, a low Contre-eſpalier of Orange-trees, a cloſe Walk of Cedars, a ſmall Eſpalier of Jeſſamine, an Eſpalier of the Acacia, and another of Roſemary, about eight or nine Feet high, with Stems equal in Thickneſs to a Man's Arm. Beſides theſe, here are Laurel-groves with Walks cut through them; ſome of theſe Trees are ſurpriſingly large. A few Years ſince, a Laurel-eſpalier was planted here, and is now upwards of 18 Feet high; the Laurel-hedges have attained the ſame Height. Theſe, by the Cloſeneſs of the Leaves, make a beautiful Appearance. Theſe Trees, by the Mildneſs of the Climate, and their being defended from the cutting Winds of the North by the neighbouring Mountains, grow ſurpriſingly; ſix or ſeven Years being ſufficient for theſe Hedges to attain the Height abovementioned. Great Numbers of Pheaſants are kept upon *Iſola Madre*, the great Breadth of the Lake rendering their eſcape impoſſible. They ſometimes, indeed, attempt to fly over it, but ſoon flag, and, falling into the Water, are taken up by a Boat, and carried back again to the Iſland; but this is very rare; for the Iſland being conſiderably larger than *Iſola Bella*, and provided with Abundance of Colliflowers and other Garden Productions, as alſo with Fruit, Underwoods, and convenient Places for Shade and Shelter, they are too happily ſituated, to deſire a Change of Habitation. There is a particular Houſe erected for the young Pheaſants, near which is a beautiful Walk of very lofty Cypreſs-trees, conſiſting of thirty-five in each Row; their Stems at the lower Part are nearly of the Thickneſs of a Man's Body. This is, in my Opinion, the moſt beautiful Part of the Iſland; its gloomy and romantic Scenes cannot fail of reviving in the Memory the fabulous Deſcriptions of enchanted Iſlands and Caſtles. One End of this Walk terminates at a Summer-houſe contiguous to the Lake, where the late Empreſs, who ſtayed ſome Days here, landed. Her Conſort, the Emperor *Charles* VI, alſo ſpent a few Days on *Iſola Bella*, but not at the ſame Time when the Empreſs was on this Iſland.

Iſola Madre, among other natural Curioſities, has a large Ebony-tree; it reſembles the Pine, but produces large red Berries.

Painted Flower-pots are placed all round the Banks of both Iſlands: And, when a foreign Prince viſits theſe *Borromean* Paradiſes, in the Night, or ſtays there any Time, both Iſlands are illuminated with Lights of a Variety of Colours; a Sight which muſt be equally grand and delightful.

Marc Antonio, a *Milaneſe* Engraver, has publiſhed a large perſpective View of *Iſola Bella*, and alſo eight different Views of both Iſlands, but much ſmaller than the former, with which moſt Travellers furniſh themſelves.

It may not be improper to remark, that thoſe who intend to viſit theſe Iſlands, muſt be careful to take the neceſſary Proviſions and Wine with them from *Seſti*, as nothing can be purchaſed here.

LETTER XXXVI.

REMARKS *on the City of* MILAN.

SIR,

THE firſt Part of the Road between *Seſti* and *Milan* is very bad, the Country being over-run with Heath and Buſhes. But this diſagreeable Proſpect is ſoon changed into one of a very different Kind; the Country is level, and adorned with the fineſt Meadows, Gardens, Corn-fields, Vineyards, and Orchards. The main Road is ſmooth, broad, and planted on each Side with Rows of Trees; but, lying four or five Feet lower than the contiguous Fields, the Beauty of the Proſpect is greatly impaired; and, after any heavy Rain, it is, for a conſiderable Time, notwithſtanding the Ditches on each Side, filled with Water.

Milan falls infinitely ſhort of *Turin*, both in Beauty and Conveniency, few of the Streets being uniform, and many of them are both crooked and narrow. The Paper Windows are more frequent than at *Turin* or *Florence*, and do not tend to augment its Beauty. It is not uncommon to ſee the Windows of grand Palaces compoſed promiſcuouſly of Glaſs and Paper, the latter being added to ſupply the Vacancy of a broken Pane. All the Houſes of the City are covered with wooden Shingles. Statues, ſome of Marble, but the greateſt

greateſt Number of Braſs, are erected in different Parts of the City, where the public Proceſſions ſtop; the Number of theſe Statues amounts to ſixty. But, if *Milan* falls ſhort of *Turin* in Beauty, it excels it in Largeneſs, its Circuit round the Walls being ten *Italian* Miles; but it ſhould be remembered that a great Number of Gardens, lying between the Ramparts and the Houſes of the City, are included in this Extent. The Inhabitants are generally reckoned at three hundred Thouſand. It has twelve Gates, ſix of which are large, and the other ſix ſmall. The former terminate an equal Number of broad Streets, called *il Curſo*, which are the grandeſt in all the City, but they are very remote from its Center, and even from one another. Near the ſix large Gates is a Market every Day. In *Milan* are a Hundred and ten Convents, a hundred Oratories, for religious Fraternities, a Hundred and ſeventy Schools, and two Hundred and fifty Churches, about a Hundred of which are parochial. This City, though not ſituated upon any navigable River, nor commodiouſly in other Reſpects for Trade, ſtill ſupports its Grandeur, notwithſtanding the vaſt Number of Misfortunes it has met with from the Calamities of War and Peſtilence; for it was beſieged more than forty Times, taken above twenty, and almoſt utterly deſtroyed four different Times; a like Calamity it ſuffered in 1162, under the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa*, through the Fault and inſolent Behaviour of its Citizens; when the City, as far as the Churches of St. *Mary*, St. *Ambroſe*, and St. *Maurice*, was intirely demoliſhed, and the Ground plowed up and ſown with Salt.

In the *Curſo*, before the eaſt Gate, on a Pillar, ſtands a Lion fronting it, as a Memorial how far the *Venetians* once penetrated into this City.

Milan, like all very large Cities, is not capable of making any great Reſiſtance, being encompaſſed only with a ſingle Wall. The Citadel, though at ſome Diſtance from the City, encompaſſes a good Part of it, being built in Form of a Creſcent. It has ſix Baſtions, and the Moraſſes towards the Country ſecure it on that Side from being approached either by Trenches or Mines. But it has few Outworks, and thoſe prevented from exerting their whole Force by the great Number of contiguous Buildings, eſpecially on the City Side. Governor *Colmenero* pulled down a whole Street, to remove, in ſome Meaſure, this Diſadvantage; and in the

Area two Monuments, with long Inſcriptions, are erected to his Memory; but the Buildings are ſtill too near in ſome Parts. On the Side next the City are two ſtrong Towers, whoſe Walls are twelve Ells in Thickneſs, and faced with large Pieces of Marble, cut angularly, like a Diamond, which at once increaſes their Strength and Beauty; with regard to the former they are Cannon-proof. In the Citadel is a Foundery for Cannon, and an Arſenal furniſhed with Arms for twelve thouſand Men. There is an Inſcription over the Gate of the Citadel, to the Honour of *Philip* II, King of *Spain*, in which he is ſtiled Defender of the Faith. Before the Governor's Houſe is a Statue of white Marble of St. *Nepomuco*, erected this preſent Year.

The Governor of the Citadel may eaſily obtain a conſiderable Revenue, ſome ſay, forty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* Livres a Year, by admitting contraband Goods to be carried through the Gate leading into the City, and of which he has the abſolute Command. He is alſo quite independent of the Governor-General of the *Milaneſe*. I was aſſured by M. *de Corbeau*, a *Savoyard* Lieutenant-Colonel, that ——— *N*—— could not, during four Generations, reckon a married Perſon among his Anceſtors, notwithſtanding his Grandmother was a Nun. It is not much regarded in *Spain*, whether a Child is legitimate or not; and a ſingle Man, who has the Choice of two Siſters, one of which is lawfully begotten and the other not, will often chuſe the latter, eſpecially if Nature has given her the leaſt Advantage in Point of Beauty.

We are alſo told, that the Grand Maſter of *Malta* always thinks it ſufficient, with regard to the Birth of a young Nobleman of *Spain*, if he produces a Certificate from his Father, in the following Terms, *Queſto—— è il mio Figlio*. "The Bearer —— is my Son." The old Prince of *Vaudemont*, *Charles Henry*, who, at the Cloſe of the preceding Century, was Governor of *Milan*, and died in *France* in 1723, was a natural Son of *Charles* III, Duke of *Lorrain*, but never, during his being Governor, endeavoured to conceal this Blemiſh in his Extraction. An *Italian* Gentleman, dining with his Highneſs, entertained the Company with Obſervations on the Laws ſcrupulouſly obſerved in *Germany*, with regard to the Admittance of Noblemen's Sons into Canonries, and the Difficulties frequently attending the requiſite Proof of their Pedigree on ſuch Occaſions. A Gentleman

who

who ſat next the *Italian*, fearing he might, through Inadvertency, ſay ſomething that might give the Prince Offence, ſaid to him in a Whiſper, *Prenez garde à cauſe du Prince du Vaudemont.* "Be careful what you ſay, conſider the Prince "of *Vaudemont*." The *Italian* very gravely anſwered, "Very well, very well;" but purſued the Thread of his Diſcourſe; and, thinking to give the greater Force to his Harangue, he added, *Par Exemple, on n'admettroit point un Garçon comme cela,* "For Example, even ſuch a Gentleman as that would not "be admitted," pointing at the ſame Time to the Prince. This, however, ſo little offended his Highneſs, that he was the firſt who laughed at the Expreſſion; and afterwards uſed often to rally the *Italian* on his Compliment. Indeed, the Generoſity and Affability of this Prince were equally remarkable, and endeared him to all Ranks of People. Nor had he imbibed the leaſt Tincture of Pride. Among many other Inſtances, the following ſerves to ſhew how free he was from being the leaſt affected with that Vice. Once, as he was ſigning a Patent for Nobility, the Privilege of which had been granted him with the Sovereignty of *Commercy*, he ſaid, *Ma Foy, cette Patente eſt plus grande que ma Souveraineté.* "Upon my Honour, this Patent is larger than my whole So-"vereignty."

The Governor-General of the Dutchy of *Milan* always reſides in that City. The Palace is indeed large, but old, and badly contrived. The Theatre for Opera's and Plays is in this Palace, a Band of Muſic being maintained by the Governor, in Conformity to the Cuſtom of the Dukes of *Milan*. This Office is at preſent filled by Count *Daun*, who acquired great Honour in the Year 1706, during the Siege of *Turin*, and could then ſhew ſeventeen Wounds he had received in different Battles. Prince *Eugene*, of *Savoy*, always honoured him with his particular Confidence: And this, very probably, might be the Reaſon for his being recalled from *Naples* by the Archbiſhop of *Valencia* and Count *Stella*, who formerly had the Direction of the Affairs of *Italy* at *Vienna*, who, being ſecret Enemies to the Prince, were exaſperated againſt Count *Daun*, becauſe he refuſed to regulate his Conduct intirely by their Inſtructions. He is not much above ſixty, but ſo tormented with the Gout, that he can hardly walk at all, and is generally obliged to be wheeled in a Chair about the Palace. None deny his being a conſummate Ge-

neral: But many of the Officers complain of his Rigour; for inſtead of ſuffering them to ſpend their Time idly in *Milan*, he orders them to repair to their reſpective Regiments. Probably the Tortures of his Diſtemper may render him more peeviſh and ſevere than he would be otherwiſe. But, be this as it will, the People have not that ſincere Affection for him as they had for his Predeceſſor Count *Coloredo*, who behaved with the greateſt Freedom and Complaiſance to all, often gave Balls and Entertainments, kept an open Table, to which even Captains had Acceſs; whereas none under the Rank of Lieutenant-Colonel is invited to dine with Count *Daun*. *Coloredo*'s Son likewiſe kept an open Table, and Plenty ſmiled in every Corner of the Palace. But the preſent Governor, on the contrary, is famous for his Œconomy, has but few Gueſts, and is rarely viſited by Foreigners. Beſides the Difficulty of the latter having Acceſs to him, there is this further Inconveniency attending it, that, after they have paid their Reſpects to the Count without dining, or even wetting their Lips with him, a Multitude of Attendants, as the Purveyor, Valet de Chambre, Trumpeter, Porter, *&c.* nay, even the Counteſs's Chamber-maid, all throwing themſelves in the Strangers Way, crowd about them to get Money; ſo that ſuch ridiculous Expences generally Amount to ſeveral Louis d'Ors.

The yearly Revenue of the Government of *Milan* is two hundred thouſand Guilders; and a new Governor is generally ſent every three Years.

The Number of regular Troops now lying in all this Country is about eighteen thouſand Men, the greateſt Part of whoſe Cloathing, Arms, and other Neceſſaries are of *German* or *Auſtrian* Manufacture; at which the *Milaneſe* are not a little diſcontented, thinking it but right that the Money which they themſelves furniſh for the Maintenance of theſe Soldiers, ſhould be again expended among them.

The Council belonging to the City is compoſed of a Preſident and ſixty Doctors of Law, who are all Nobles, and not at all dependent on the Governor-General. They are all dreſſed in the *Spaniſh* Manner.

It is ſaid that the *Spaniards* have, in peaceable Times, raiſed annually two Millions of Dollars from the Dutchy of *Milan*; but all ſuch Computations are ſubject to very great Uncer-

Uncertainty, few having an Opportunity of attaining an adequate Knowledge of the neceſſary Particulars.

Milan has often experienced the Viciſſitudes of Fortune; ſometimes ſubject to the *French*, ſometimes to the *Spaniards*, and at other Times to the *Germans*. Theſe Changes have occaſioned Troops to be ſent hither from all theſe different Nations, whence a much freer Way of living has been introduced in *Milan*, than in the ſouthern Parts of *Italy*; and to this the Fertility of the Country and Opulence of the Nobility have greatly contributed. Some Noblemen, who reſide at *Milan*, have Eſtates of above a hundred thouſand *Piedmont* Livres *per Annum*; beſides which, near eighty Perſons of Rank, who each enjoy above forty thouſand Livres a Year, reſide during the Winter, at *Milan*. The Ladies in *France* are not allowed more Liberty than thoſe of this City. During the Carnaval, the Marchioneſſes *de Trotti*, *Simonetti*, *Areſe*, and ſeveral other Ladies give Balls and Maſquerades alternately at a public Tavern, in order to avoid many Invonveniencies which muſt neceſſarily attend their giving ſuch Amuſements at their own Houſes. The Huſbands, either from Puſillanimity, or a firm Perſuaſion of their Ladies Virtue, are not the leaſt uneaſy with regard to theſe Entertainments. Nay, ſome, through exceſſive Fondneſs for their Ladies, take the utmoſt Pleaſure in procuring every Thing in their Power, that has a Tendency to promote their Satisfaction. Madame *Simonetti*, beſides a conſiderable Allowance from her Huſband, enjoys an Eſtate of her own, to the Amount of above twenty thouſand Dollars *per Annum:* But all is not ſufficient to ſupply her Extravagance, being always in Debt. The following Inſtance will ſhew, in ſome Meaſure, the Freedom and expenſive Liberality of the *Milaneſe* Ladies: A few Days ſince a Company of them, attended by five or ſix Gentlemen, but not their Huſbands, went on a Party of Pleaſure to *Aleſſandria*, having previouſly ſent thither their Plate, rich Wines, and all other Neceſſaries for a gay and elegant Repaſt: The Ladies defrayed the whole Expence, not only of the Entertainment and Diverſions, but alſo of the Gentlemen, their Servants and Horſes.

Thoſe of the lower Claſs among the fair Sex, whom Fortune has denied the Means of equalling the Ladies in Extravagance, imitate them as far as poſſible, and indulge themſelves in many Freedoms denied in other Parts of *Italy*. The

Shops here, like thoſe at *Paris*, are generally attended by Women, who amuſe themſelves with Embroidery and other Needle-work; and, tho' theſe Shops are, during the Summer, intirely open, they are the Rendezvous of the gay Part of the Gentlemen. Even the Auſterities of the monaſtic Life are as far mitigated as poſſible; ſo that Gentlemen have not only the Liberty of talking, rallying, and laughing with the Nuns at the Grate; but alſo of joining with them in Concerts of Muſic, and of ſpending a whole Afternoon in their Company. You will not therefore be ſurpriſed at the Attempt of Mr. *Breval*, an *Engliſh* Gentleman, who about two Years ſince carried off the Counteſs *de Pietra* from a *Benedictine* Monaſtery, and conveyed her to *Geneva*.

The Area before the Cathedral was formerly the uſual Place for Walking in an Evening; but for ſome Years common People only have frequented it, the Rich and Gay viſiting the Rampart betwixt *Porta Orientale* and the *Porta Toſa*, ſome in their Coaches, and others on Foot. This Place was ſome Years ago planted on both Sides with white Mulberry-trees, which became the City's Property after the Planter's Death. The Walks are laid out in a ſtraight Line, and their Breadth ſufficient for three or four Carriages to go a-breaſt. On one Side is a delightful Proſpect of the open Country; and on the other, of the Kitchen Gardens and Vineyards between the Ramparts and the Houſes in the City. But the moſt charming Part of theſe Ramparts is behind the Church of St. *Maria della Paſſione*.

The Trade and Manufactures of the City conſiſt principally in Silks, Hard-ware, and Rock Cryſtal; the laſt is often found in the neighbouring *Alps*, and wrought into Lamps, Tobacco-boxes, Looking-glaſſes, and other Toys at *Milan*. A Looking-glaſs was ſome Years ago made here out of a ſingle Piece of Cryſtal, which was a Foot in Breadth, and a Foot and a half in Length. A great Variety of artificial Flowers, compoſed of Wax, Paper, Iſinglaſs, Feathers, and Cotton, are made at *Milan*, particularly by the Nuns, who excel in this imitative Art. Gentlemen never wear theſe for Ornaments, except at Maſquerades, and during the Carnaval; nor are they much uſed by the Ladies. But the Altars in the Churches, and the grand Apartments in Palaces and genteel Houſes, are finely decorated with them; and great Quantities exported.

I muſt

I muſt not forget to remark, that, in ſo large a City as *Milan*, Gunpowder is ſold only in one Place, and by one Perſon.

The Cuſtoms and Duties at *Milan* are under very bad Regulations. Goods of any Kind may be diſpoſed of without any Enquiry or Search, provided you give the Officer a ſmall Gratuity, which is always demanded in an open Manner; whereas in *Piedmont* they are too ſevere, and give Strangers a great deal of unneceſſary Trouble.

The Cathedral of *Milan*, dedicated to the Virgin *Mary* and St. *Thecla*, is juſtly reckoned the principal religious Structure in the City. It is four hundred and eighty Feet in Length; its Roof is ſupported by a great Number of Marble Pillars, many of which can hardly be fathomed by three Men, and is divided into three Ayles. The Hiſtory of St. *Charles Borromeo* is repreſented in large Paintings between the Pillars, particularly that Tranſaction of his ſelling the Principality of *Doria*, and diſtributing in one Day eighty thouſand Dollars among the Poor. Near theſe are placed vaſt Numbers of votive Pieces in Silver, weighing ſome thouſand Ounces, and repreſenting Heads, Hearts, Feet, Hands, Ears, and other Parts of the human Body, which, having been hurt or diſeaſed, were reſtored to their original Strength and Soundneſs by St. *Borromeo*'s Interceſſion. Every Goldſmith's Shop abounds with votive Pieces of various Sizes; ſo that the Perſon recovered may immediately pay his Vow; perhaps Delay might cool his Zeal, and bury his Gratitude in Oblivion. Offerings of this Kind were in being long before *Chriſtianity* appeared, as is abundantly evident from the Actions of the *Philiſtines*, recorded in the firſt Book of *Samuel*, Chap. v. Ver. 6. And an Inſcription in *Gruter*, Page 167, ſhews that Ears of Silver were offered up to *Minerva*, as the Guardian Goddeſs of the Head. That ſuch Tablets ſhould be dedicated to *Æſculapius*, as the God of Phyſic, and Diſpenſer of Health, cannot be thought ſurpriſing; and Inſtances of it may be ſeen in *Gruter*, Page 71, and *Pauſanias Corinthiac.* Lib. ii. Cap. 27. *Tibullus*, Lib. i. Eleg. 3, thus makes his Addreſs to *Iſis*:

Nunc Dea, nunc ſuccurre mihi, nam poſſe mederi
Picta docet templis multa tabella tuis.

Aid, Goddeſs, aid, yon painted Tablets ſhow,
Within thy Shrine, from thee Relief can flow.

Horace

Horace alſo alluded to the ſame Cuſtom, Ode v. Lib. 1.

——— *Me tabulâ ſacer*
Votivâ paries indicat uvida
Suſpendiſſe potenti
Veſtimenta maris Deo.

——— Me in my vow'd
Picture the ſacred Wall declares t'have hung
My dank and dropping Weeds
To the ſtern God of Sea. *Milton.*

Gold and Silver being ſcarce among our *Pagan* Anceſtors in *Germany*, they contented themſelves with hanging up in the Temples of their Gods the Repreſentations of ſuch Parts of the Body as either had been reſtored to Health, or were then attacked by ſome Diſeaſe. This Cuſtom many of the new Converts introduced into the *Chriſtian* Religion, as ſufficiently appears from the *Indiculus Superſtitionum Liptinenſis, Sect.* 29. *de Ligneis Pedibus vel Manibus Pagano Ritu*; whence we alſo learn, that it was ſo far from meeting with a general Approbation, that it was utterly rejected, as a *Pagan* Abuſe. Why an Action, formerly anathematiſed by Synods and Councils, ſhould be again received and recommended, I ſhall leave others to determine; nor ſhall I venture to affirm, that the Meanneſs of theſe votive Offerings was the principal Cauſe for their being at firſt aboliſhed.

Under their *Tabulæ votivæ* the old *Romaniſts* engraved the initial Letters, E. V. *ex Voto*, "in Purſuance of a Vow," or P. G. R. *pro Gratia recepta*, "for the Favour received." Theſe and ſimilar Forms are frequent on the votive Oblations in the *Romiſh* Churches. On each Side of the Door of the Cathedral is a Pillar of grey Marble, each formed out of a ſingle Block, though their Height is equal to that of the Door, and their Circumference larger than any Perſon can fathom. The Pavement is Moſaic Work, conſiſting of red, black, and white Marble, repreſenting Circles, Feſtoons, Foliages, and the like; ſo that it appears to a Spectator in the Dome like an elegant Carpet. But Half of it is not yet finiſhed, though the Expence has already amounted to ſixty-ſix thouſand Scudi, excluſive of the Pavement of the Choir, which muſt have coſt upwards of five thouſand. The reſt of the Pavement conſiſts of Tiles ſo unevenly laid, as to render the Walking on it troubleſome and inconvenient. The Stalls in the Choir are of Walnut-tree, over which the chief Tranſ-

actions

actions of *Theodoſius* and St. *Ambroſe* are admirably carved. Each Action is repreſented on a diſtinct Piece, which, tho' very numerous, were all executed by the ſame Artiſt. The Canons are divided into three Claſſes; the firſt, conſiſting of thirty Noblemen, are dreſſed in Red like Cardinals; wealthy Citizens conſtitute the ſecond Claſs, and wear Green. The third are in the uſual Veſtments of the Clergy.

The Tabernacle, wherein the Hoſt is depoſited, is ſupported by four Braſs Angels, of the Size of a Man. On each Side, at a ſmall Diſtance, ſtands another Angel. Pope *Pius* IV. gave this Tabernacle to the Cathedral. Near the Entrance of the Choir are two Chancels fronting each other, ſurrounded with beautiful Marble Statues. On the Outſide of the Choir the Hiſtory of the New Teſtament is repreſented in Baſſo-Relievo on white Marble; the Pieces are finely executed, but that of the Birth of *Chriſt* is equal to any Thing of the Kind. The Artiſt was *Andrew Biſi*. Behind the Choir, againſt the Wall of the Church, is the Tomb of Cardinal *Mariano Caracciolo*, with his Effigie in white Marble, ſupported on a black Pedeſtal.

Near this Monument is an elegant Marble Statue of St. *Bartholomew*, with Part of his Skin flead off, and hanging over his Shoulders. The Head of this Statue is particularly admired. Under the Statue is the following Verſe:

Non me Praxiteles, ſed Marcus finxit Agrato.
Praxiteles indeed I cannot claim;
But *Mark Agrato* is the Sculptor's Name.

At the Entrance of this and all other Churches in *Milan*, a great Number of old Women ſpinning, or buſy about ſome ſuch Female Work, place themſelves. They never beg, and therefore poſſibly they may imagine it to be a Work of Merit to ſpend their whole Time, as it were, at the Houſe of God. Women in black Veils are often ſeen aſking Alms; probably they are Perſons who, on account of their Rank or other Circumſtances, are deſirous of concealing their Poverty. The ſame Diſguiſe was alſo formerly uſed by Men; but, ſuch Maſks having given Riſe to ſeveral Abuſes, the Uſe of them to that Sex was prohibited by the Archbiſhop.

On the Altar of a ſubterraneous Chapel, directly under the main Cupola, lies the Body of St. *Charles Borromeo*. It is well preſerved, dreſſed in Epiſcopal Robes, and placed in a Rock Cryſtal Shrine, of almoſt ineſtimable Value, which is incloſed

incloſed in a Coffin of Wood. There is only one Key belonging to it, and, that being in the Cuſtody of the Archbiſhop, this venerable Relique cannot be ſeen without his Permiſſion. The Walls of this Chapel are almoſt intirely covered with Silver Plates, but the Saint's Epitaph is on Marble near his Coffin.

The Treaſury cannot be ſeen under four or five *Piedmonteſe* Livres: It is extravagantly rich, both with regard to its Gold and Silver Veſſels, and alſo in Buſts, Statues, Rings, Chalices, Crucifixes, and other Curioſities of the ſame Kind, where theſe Metals are the leaſt valuable Part. Here, among others, is a Silver Statue of St. *Borromeo*, bigger than Life, having a Diamond Crucifix of prodigious Value hanging at its Breaſt. The Fore-part of the Epiſcopal Mitre, which is always placed on the Saint's Head, whenever the Body is carried in Proceſſion, is intirely covered with Pearls; and, on theſe public Solemnities, the Archbiſhop carries in his Hand a Cup of Rock Cryſtal, ſet in Gold, having on the Cover a Sapphire, equal to a Bean in Magnitude. He alſo wears at his Breaſt another Jewel, being a Cluſter of precious Stones, ſet round an oriental Topaz of the Size of a large Walnut. Here is the Ring of St. *Charles Borromeo*, in which is a Sapphire as large as a Hazel-nut; this Ring the Eccleſiaſtics kiſs with the moſt profound Reverence. Brevity obliges me to omit a great Variety of other valuable Pieces; but I cannot help mentioning a Deſign of *Raphael Urbino*, repreſenting the Adoration of the Wiſemen. This Cartoon is kept in a Cloſet with the greateſt Care. An Altar-cloth of Silk, embroidered by a young Lady, called *Lidovina Peregrina*, about a hundred and fifty Years ſince, merits the Attention of every Traveller; the Embroidery is ſo finely executed, that it is difficult to diſtinguiſh it by the naked Eye from an elegant Piece of Painting.

It is not judged proper to leave the Treaſury without a Watch during the Night; and accordingly four young Eccleſiaſtics, attended by ſome large Maſtiffs, ſit up every Night in the Cathedral. In the Roof of the Choir is preſerved, as they pretend, one of the Nails by which *Chriſt* was faſtened to the Croſs. It is ſet in Rock Cryſtal, and near it a particular Machine, by which ſix Perſons may be drawn up to it at once. On the Third of *May*, obſerved in Commemoration of finding the Croſs, this Relique is carried in a grand Proceſſion,

Proceſſion, at which Ceremony all the Clergy, the Governor General, and the principal Perſons of the City aſſiſt. When the Country labours under any extraordinary Viſitation, as a long continued Drought, the Plague, or other public Calamity, the like Proceſſion is made, the Archbiſhop carrying the holy Nail under a very rich Canopy. Some ſay that the Emperor *Theodoſius* made a Preſent of this Nail to St. *Ambroſe*, in order to perpetuate his Memory in the *Milaneſe*: But others entertain a very different Opinion.

Among the other Reliques in this Cathedral, is a Piece of *Aaron*'s Rod, notwithſtanding the Eccleſiaſtics belonging to St. *John de Lateran*, pretend that it is depoſited intire in their Church. Some Pieces of this Rod are likewiſe ſhown in the Palace-church at *Hanover*, among the Reliques which *Henry*, ſirnamed the *Lion*, brought from the *Holy Land*: Nor muſt it be forgotten, that a Piece of *Moſes*'s Rod is alſo there depoſited.

You aſcend to the firſt outer Gallery by Means of a Marble Stair-caſe, winding round one of the main Pillars, and conſiſts of 158 Steps. Here is a Marble Statue of *John Galeazzi Viſconti*, Duke of *Milan*, who in 1386 laid the Foundation of this Structure; the Statue has a Flag in its Hand, and is placed on the Top of a Pyramid; but, notwithſtanding it is as big as Life, to a Spectator in the Area before the Church, it hardly appears to be a Span and a half in Height. Round this Gallery ſtand ſeveral Statues of Saints, Dukes, and other Perſons of Diſtinction; but if they ſupply all the Pyramids and Pedeſtals, as it is ſaid they intend, a great many more will be ſtill wanting. Many of theſe Statues are of a gigantic Size, but repreſented in a Manner ſo contrary to Modeſty, and the Reſpect due to their Perſons, that it has been thought proper to place them at ſuch a Heighth, that they might not offend the Eyes of the Public. They intend to cover the Roof of the Church intirely with Marble; Part of it is already done, and the ſquare Pieces of Marble employed in this Work are ſo cloſely cemented with Stucco, that no Rain can penetrate through the Joints. Hence what an incredible Weight muſt lie on the Pillars and Arches of this Church may be conceived. On one Side of this Gallery are Marble Statues of all the Architects, who have had the Direction of this Structure from its firſt Foundation. The firſt of theſe is *Bramantes*, who

who alſo deſigned the *Carthuſian* Monaſtery near *Pavia*. In ſome Places the Ends of the Iron Cramps, which faſten the Roof of the Choir, may be ſeen; theſe are each ſix Inches ſquare.

After aſcending ninety-one Steps higher, you arrive at a Gallery, extending round the Inſide of the Church near the Roof; from whence the Parts below make a very fine Appearance. About thirty Steps higher hang three large Bells, one of them conſecrated by St. *Charles Borromeo*. Near this Place is a ſmall Aperture, through which you may ſee the Inſide of the grand Dome, which is divided into ſeveral ſquare Compartments, and adorned with ſeventy-ſix Statues. By aſcending another Flight of Stairs, enriched with Statues and other curious Works, you arrive at laſt at the Top of the Cupola. Theſe Pieces at preſent retain their fine white Gloſs, which render them very pleaſing to the Eye; but Time, together with the Duſt and Smoke of ſo large a City, will deprive them of great Part of their Beauty, and give them that yellowiſh-brown Tinct obſervable in the old ones.

With regard to the Outſide, the Choir, or Eaſtern Part of the Church, is finiſhed; but the Parts moſt expoſed to View, eſpecially the grand Front facing the large Area, continue in a very indifferent Condition; probably to excite tender Minds to ſhew their Liberality, and embrace the Opportunity offered them of ſecuring eternal Happineſs. It is now near four Centuries and a half ſince the Foundation of this Structure was laid; but when it will be finiſhed is impoſſible to ſay; they are however conſtantly at Work, and the Area behind it is filled with People ſawing, cutting, working, and poliſhing Marble. Every Year ſome new Statues are erected; but probably they do not intend to finiſh the Building, there being an annual Revenue of eighteen thouſand Scudi appropriated until the Church is completed. *Peter Carcani*, a rich Merchant of *Milan*, beſides conſiderable Revenues left to the large Hoſpital, bequeathed two hundred and thirty thouſand Ducats for building the Front of the Cathedral, as plainly appears both from his Epitaph in the Archiepiſcopal Church, and from the *Ritratto di Milano*, or the Deſcription of *Milan*, though they have not yet begun the Work. They have indeed adorned it with a conſiderable Number of Statues; and between theſe are Hiſtorical Paſſages of Scripture, repreſented in Baſſo-Relievo

on

on white Marble. This Work is extremely well executed; eſpecially the Statues of *Adam* and *Eve*, at their Creation, over the grand Portal, are by ſome Connoiſſeurs reckoned the moſt beautiful Pieces of Sculpture in the whole Building, not excepting even that of St. *Charles Borromeo*. Hence it evidently appears, that ſomething extraordinary might be expected, were the Money properly employed; but it is idle to pretend, that two hundred and thirty thouſand Ducats, appropriated for building the Front, not to mention more Legacies and Donations, given perhaps for the ſame Purpoſe, have been actually laid out upon it. They ſay the Front ſtill requires two thouſand Statues, and the reſt of the Edifice five thouſand more. In 1714 the Number of Statues in the whole Church amounted to four thouſand four hundred; and ſome pretend, that among the Pieces already erected there are upwards of ſix hundred, each of which is worth at leaſt a thouſand Dollars. But very probably in this Computation the Word *Statue* is taken in a larger and more extenſive Senſe than uſual. This however is inconteſtable, that, when the Edifice is completed, its Outſide will be entirely covered with Marble; and notwithſtanding this Stone is Plenty here, the Working and Poliſhing it muſt be attended with a great deal of Trouble and Expence.

In the Chapter-Houſe adjacent to the Cathedral are the Deſigns of the principal Pieces of Sculpture in this Church; among which are the *Adam* and *Eve* over the Portal, by *Cyrano*. The twenty Truſtees, to whoſe Care the Management of the building of the Church is committed, meet in this Chapter-Houſe. Moſt of them are deſcended from noble Families, and are ſaid to execute this Office without any Salary.

The Archiepiſcopal Palace, a grand and ſpacious Building, is ſituated oppoſite to the Cathedral. It conſiſts of two Courts, in one of which are the Statues of St. *Charles Borromeo* and St. *Ambroſe*; the latter has an Iron Rod in his Hand, as a Symbol of the noble Oppoſition he made againſt the Emperor *Theodoſius* in *Milan*; perhaps the preſent Clergy would equal St. *Ambroſe* himſelf in this Reſpect, were their Power equal to their Inclination. There is a ſubterraneous Paſſage from the Archbiſhop's Palace into the Cathedral. The Church of St. *Alexander* is, except the Cathedral, the fineſt in the whole City, both with regard to Sculpture,

Sculpture, Painting, Gilding, and Stucco-work; and St. *Magdalen*'s Chapel in it ſhould be viſited by every Traveller. The grand Altar in this Church, the Chancel, and the two Confeſſionals, are richly adorned with Jaſper, Lapis Lazuli, Agate, and other precious Stones. The principal Actions of St. *Alexander* are painted on large Pieces of Canvas; but moſt of the other Paintings are in Freſco. The Habit of the *Barnabites*, to whom this Church belongs, is the ſame as the *Jeſuits*, except the wide Sleeves worn by the former. They owe their Origin to St. *Charles Borromeo*, who drew up the Canons of their Diſcipline. They imitate the *Jeſuits* in keeping public Schools, and boaſt that their's is the moſt ancient Order. But, be this as it may, they neither equal them in Revenue nor Numbers, there not being above two thouſand *Barnabites* in the whole World, whereas the *Jeſuits* amount to near twenty thouſand. The Church of St. *Ambroſe*, ſituated near the *Porta di Vercelli*, belongs both to Canons Regulars and the *Bernardines*, called *Ciſtercians*, who follow the Rules of St. *Auguſtine*. Both Orders uſe the Choir, which, when finiſhed according to the Specimen under the Dome, will be elegantly adorned with Moſaic Work. Four elegant Pillars of Porphyry ſupport the Tabernacle for the Hoſt, near which is a Statue of Braſs; and on a marble Pillar near the Chancel is a Serpent of the ſame Metal. The Vulgar are perſuaded, that this is the Serpent made by *Moſes* in the Wilderneſs; others maintain that this is not the original Serpent of *Moſes*, but formed out of the Fragments of it; while others inſiſt that it is only an hieroglyphical Repreſentation of *Æſculapius*. But, be its Origin what it will, Numbers of Children in a languiſhing Condition are placed before this Image on *Eaſter Tueſday*, from a ſuperſtitious Notion that their Health will be miraculouſly reſtored.

Bernard, Grandſon to *Charlemagne*, and King of *Italy*, was interred on the oppoſite Side of the Church, about the Year 817; and a Tomb, which ſtill remains, erected to his Memory. Near him are buried his Father *Pepin*, King of *Italy*, and his Mother *Bertha*, Daughter to *William*, Count of *Thouloufe*.

Near the high Altar, the Body of St. *Ambroſe* is depoſited. For it ſhould be remembered that this is the moſt ancient Church in the Dutchy of *Milan*. The Popes have always refuſed to let any Buildings be erected near this Church, from

from a Perſuaſion, that in the adjacent Ground great Numbers of primitive Saints have been buried, whoſe Remains they will not ſuffer to be diſturbed; and perhaps the bad Condition of the Pavement is owing to the ſame Reaſon. If Tradition may be credited, the Gates of the grand Entrance are identically the ſame which St. *Ambroſe* ſhut againſt the Emperor *Theodoſius*, and would not ſuffer him to enter the Church, till he had performed the Penance enjoined him, for his cruel Maſſacre of the *Theſſalonians*, who had been guilty of ſeditious Practices. Theſe Gates are held in high Veneration, and few Pilgrims viſit the Church without picking off ſome of the Splinters, which they conſtantly carry about them; but I muſt confeſs myſelf a Stranger to the Virtue of theſe wooden Reliques. Sixty or ſeventy Monks continually reſide in the *Ciſtercian* Monaſtery, contiguous to the Church of St. *Ambroſe*. This Monaſtery, together with its ſpacious Gardens, occupy a very conſiderable Area. The Library is large, and well furniſhed with Books, and the large Hall adjoining is finely adorned with Statues. In this Garden they ſhew what is called St. *Auguſtine*'s Fig-tree, under which the Doubts that Saint had entertained, with regard to his Salvation, were removed, and the right Way painted out to him, by a Voice, which, in a melodious Accent, ſaid, *Tolle, lege*, Take it up and read. It muſt not, however, be ſuppoſed, that the original Fig-tree, under which St. *Auguſtine* ſat, is ſtill in being, Time having, long ſince, deſtroyed that Plant; but freſh Shoots have been conſtantly ſet; and, at preſent, inſtead of one, the Place is occupied by a ſmall Grove of theſe Trees. A Chapel is built near the Spot to commemorate ſo extraordinary an Event.

Near the Center of the City is the *Ambroſian* College, a noble Foundation, where ſixteen Profeſſors inſtruct Youth *gratis*, in the various Branches of Literature. The City is indebted for this elegant Structure to Cardinal *Frederick Borromeo*, Nephew to the Saint of that Name. The Library, which has received great Additions from the preſent Archbiſhop, Cardinal *Gilbert Borromeo*, whoſe Portrait is placed over the Portal, as a Mark of their Gratitude for his Bounty, is worth viſiting. It is conſtantly open two Hours in the Morning, namely, from ten to twelve, and two Hours in the Afternoon, except the Times of Vacation. The Number

ber of printed Volumes amount to forty-five Thouſand, but the Manuſcripts, which are ſaid to amount to fifteen Thouſand, are its greateſt Treaſure. I am, indeed, tempted to believe that the Number of Manuſcripts is magnified beyond the Truth; but, be this as it will, there are many valuable Pieces among them. A very voluminous Work, on the Affairs of *Italy*, intitled, *de Scriptoribus Rerum Italicarum*, compiled by the ingenious *Muratori*, is depoſited here; but what is allowed to be the moſt valuable Manuſcript in the whole Collection, is a Tranſlation of *Joſephus's Hiſtory of the Jews*. It is in Folio, written on the Bark of a Tree, and was done by *Ruffinus*, fifteen or at leaſt eleven hundred Years ago. The Works of St. *Ambroſe*, writ on Vellum, and elegantly illuminated with the Decorations ſo common in thoſe Times, are to be ſeen in this Library; together with ſome original Manuſcripts of *Thomas Aquinas*, and the Orations of *Gregory Nazianzen*, in *Greek*, with Notes; ſome of theſe Orations are ſubſcribed with the Name of *Maximus*. The *Greek* Manuſcript was ſuppoſed to be nine hundred Years old, in the Year 1606, when it was brought from the Iſland of *Scio*, and depoſited in this Collection. They likewiſe ſhew a Copy of the *Pentateuch*, written on Vellum, and ſaid to be five hundred Years old. They likewiſe ſhew the *Biblia Curienſia*, depoſited here in 1617, by a Biſhop of *Chur*, from whence the Manuſcript has its Name; but is remarkable for being written, about four hundred Years ſince, by a Nun, as is teſtified by a Certificate at the Beginning of it. Here are alſo the Works of *Virgil*, in Folio, with *Petrarch*'s Notes; twelve Volumes of Sermons, by St. *Charles Borromeo*, wrote by himſelf, and preached in this Cathedral; theſe Sermons have an odd Appearance, and a Stranger might, at firſt Sight, miſtake them for genealogical Tables. Many remarkable Letters relating to the Council of *Trent* are depoſited here, ſome of them ſigned, and others writ intirely by the Hand of St. *Charles Borromeo*; together with a large Folio, containing ſeveral original Letters which paſſed between *Bajazet*, the *Turkiſh* Emperor, and Pope *Innocent* VIII. In one of *Bajazet*'s Letters written, in the Year 1492, to Pope *Innocent*, he ſays:—*N. veniens declaravit, qualiter cupitis & amatis, & ubique magni facitis res ſacras & admirabiles divini & magni Prophetæ, & Domini Jeſu Chriſti.* 'Your Nuncio 'has ſignified to us, by your Inſtructions, the great Love,

'Eſteem,

'Eſteem, and profound Reverence, which you maintain for 'the ſacred Doctrines and Miracles of the great and divine 'Prophet, and Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*.' *Bajazet* muſt ſurely be perſuaded, that there was a cloſe Connection between the *Chriſtian* and *Mahometan* Religions, as he aſſures the Pope of his Friendſhip, upon hearing he had a great Eſteem for the Divine Prophet, and Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*. But political Intereſt has often ſufficient Power to change our Ideas with regard to Religion; and it ſhould be remembered, that the Pope and Sultan were then neceſſary to each other. *Alexander* VI, that Diſgrace to human Nature, appears, from another Letter dated in 1493, to have entered into the cloſeſt Connection with the Emperor of the *Turks*, promiſing, at the ſame Time, to keep his Son *Zizimus* or *Zemes*, who had taken Refuge among the *Chriſtians*, in perpetual Impriſonment, provided *Bajazet* would engage to pay him, annually, forty thouſand Guilders. But Promiſes had little Effect on *Alexander*; for, on being offered twenty thouſand Ducats by *Charles* VIII, King of *France*, he delivered *Zemes* up, notwithſtanding he had then embraced the *Chriſtian* Religion. *Charles*, in all Probability, intended to have made Uſe of *Zemes* againſt *Bajazet*, but was diſappointed, the Prince dying on his Journey to *France*; and ſome ſuſpect he was poiſoned by the Pope, at the Inſtigation of his Brother.

In a Gallery of the Library are the Portraits of ſeveral celebrated Painters; and alſo eight Statues of *Terra Cotta*, repreſenting *Theology*, *Philoſophy*, *Aſtrology*, *Grammar*, *Rhetoric*, *Poetry*, and *Juriſprudence*. In the contiguous Apartments, are Portraits of ſeveral Perſons famous for their Learning, particularly of *Lucretia Conara* and *Iſabella de Roſalles*; the former was a Native of *Venice*, and celebrated for her extenſive Learning; ſhe was Miſtreſs of ſeven Languages, and gained the public Applauſe of the Univerſity of *Padua*, by her great Skill in Philoſophy. The latter was deſcended from the Princes *Ordoni*, flouriſhed at *Naples* about the Middle of the ſixteenth Century, and was conſidered as an Ornament to Religion and the Republic of Letters.

The *Milaneſe* are under no Neceſſity of having Recourſe to foreign Nations, in Order to increaſe the Portraits of learned Ladies, there being at preſent, in their Capital City, three Siſters, whoſe Merit deſerves to be tranſmitted to Poſterity. But the moſt conſpicuous of the three is the Counteſs

teſs *Donna Clelia Grillo-Borromeo*, who is Miſtreſs of *Latin*, *French*, *Engliſh*, *Spaniſh*, and *Arabic*, ſo that with her own ſhe ſpeaks ſeven languages. She is alſo well acquainted with Theology, experimental Philoſophy, natural Hiſtory, Geography, and Hiſtory, both Ancient and Modern. Nor is ſhe contented to be herſelf acquainted with theſe Branches of Literature; ſhe has founded an Academy, in her Palace at *Milan*, for natural and experimental Philoſophy, and the Mathematics. The famous *Antonio Valiſnieri* *, Profeſſor at *Padua*, drew up the Inſtitutions and Regulations of this Academy, and is to be the firſt Preſident. It is to be called *Academia Clelia Vigilantium*, and the Members are forbid to extend their Exerciſes to Divinity, Poetry, or Eloquence. The celebrated *Don Giacinto Gimma*, Doctor of Laws, and Advocate extraordinary at *Naples*, dedicated to this Lady his Work intitled *Idea della Storia dell' Italia Litterata*, publiſhed in 1723. Her Siſter, the Princeſs *Donna Thereſia Grillo-Pamfili*, known in the *Academy of Arcadians*, by the Name of *Irena Parmiſa*, is famous for her extenſive Knowledge in the Sciences, and the Beauty of her proſaical and poetical Compoſitions. The third Siſter, the Counteſs *Donna Genevra*, is no Stranger to Philoſophy, and writes elegant *Latin*.

There is alſo, in the *Ambroſian* College, a School for Painting, where the Students draw and form Models after Nature, during the Summer.

The contiguous Apartments are appointed for a *Muſæum*, where, among other Curioſities, is the Skeleton of a very beautiful Woman, who deſired her Bones might be expoſed to public View in *Milan*, for the Good of others. Under the Skeleton, is the following Inſcription:

Ut ægrotantium ſaluti mortuorum inſpectione, viventes proſpicere poſſint hunc σκελετὸν.

"That the Living, by conſulting the Dead, may be enabled to recover the Sick, this Skeleton is here placed."

Copies of the *Venus de Medicis*; of the *Pietà* of *Michael Angelo*, in St. *Peter's* at *Rome*; of the Crucifixion, by the ſame Hand, in the *Eſcurial*, a capital Performance; of *Laocoon*, in the *Vatican*; of the *Farneſian Hercules*; and of all other celebrated Pieces, are ſhewn here; together with the

* This Gentleman died on the 28th of *January*, 1730.

Buſt

Buſt of a very beautiful Woman, done by her Huſband, who excelled both in Painting and Sculpture. Alſo, a curious Piece of Turnery, conſiſting of thirteen Balls incloſed in one another; a human Heart petrified; the Chair of St. *Charles Borromeo*; an *Automaton*, or Image which walks and performs all Kinds of Geſtures by Clockwork; ſeveral large Cartoons of *Raphael Urbin*, being the original Deſigns of his famous *Schola Athenienſis*, in the *Vatican*. Theſe Cartoons are valued at many thouſand Dollars.

In another Apartment are ſeveral Paintings, by *Lovino*, *Durer*, *Guido Reno*, *Luca Olanda*, *Giorgione da Caſtelfranco*, *Leonardo da Vinci*, and *Andrea Mantegna*: The Art of Engraving is greatly indebted to the laſt for many valuable Improvements, that Art being diſcovered in his Time. He was born in the Year 1451, and, after rendering himſelf famous both at *Rome* and *Mantua*, died in 1517. He was both a Portrait and Hiſtory Painter.

Several beautiful Paintings on Copper, done by *Breughel*, the *Fleming*, who died in 1625, are alſo to be ſeen here; but ſix ſmall Flower-pieces, painted in Miniature, on Ivory, by the ſame Maſter, cannot be ſufficiently admired; indeed, they were the laſt Performance of that great Painter, who purchaſed the Honour with the Loſs of his Sight.

The Portrait of *Paulus Moriggio*, Author of a Hiſtory of *Milan*, muſt not be omitted, as it was performed when he was ſeventy Years of Age, by a young Lady of Eighteen.

Beſides the Paintings, they ſhew a Globe of a very large Magnitude; two Pieces of *Florentine* Marble joined together, which repreſents a large City, with a lofty Tower, and a Spire in the Center; the Stilletto, with which Duke *Galleazzo Maria* was aſſaſſinated in St. *Stephen*'s Church, in the Year 1477.

Several curious Pieces of Penmanſhip are ſhewn here, particularly a Repreſentation of the Lord's Supper delineated on a large Octavo Leaf, and on the Faces and among the Hair of the Perſons ſitting at Table, and on the Table-cloth, are written, in the moſt delicate Manner, St. *John*'s Account of our Saviour's Paſſion, the *Lord's-prayer*, the *Creed*, *Confiteor*, *Beatus Vir*, *Laudate pueri*, *Magnificate*, the fifteen Gradual, ſeven Penitential, and many other Pſalms.

But the moſt valuable *Depoſitum* in the whole Collection are the Manuſcripts of *Leonardo da Vinci*, bound in twelve

large Volumes, and conſiſt of Mathematical and other Drawings, which ſufficiently demonſtrate that, in the Theory of Anatomy, Optics, Geometry, Architecture, and Mechanics, very few, then, excelled that great Maſter. Nor are his mechanical Drawings delineated on three Hundred and ninety-nine Leaves, and contain ſeventeen Hundred and fifty original Deſigns, leſs curious than the former. The Notes at the Foot of the Page are in a very ſmall Hand, and wrote from the Right to the left, ſo that few are able to read them without the Aſſiſtance of a magnifying Mirrour; and, accordingly, one is always placed near thoſe Manuſcripts. King *James* I. of *England* ordered the Earl *Arundel* to offer *Galeazzo Arconati*, who had then one of theſe Volumes in his Poſſeſſion, three thouſand Piſtoles for it; but he refuſed the Money, chuſing to preſent it to the *Ambroſian* College, where the reſt of that celebrated Maſter's Works were before depoſited. And the *Conſervatores* of the College have perpetuated the Remembrance of this magnificent Gift by an Inſcription on the Wall.

Leonardo had his Sirname from *Vinci*, a Caſtle, ſituated on the River *Arno*, near *Florence*. *Francis* I. having condeſcended to viſit this great Painter, in his laſt Illneſs, which happened at *Fontainebleau*, in the Year 1520, he expired in the Monarch's Arms.

Deſigns by other Maſters, as *Raphael*, *Michael Angelo*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Corregio*, *Parmeſano*, together with ſeveral Volumes of Birds and Flowers painted in Water Colours, are depoſited in this Library.

It would be unpardonable to conclude this Account of the *Ambroſian* College, without mentioning the mathematical Academy, ſituated near the Church of St. *Antonio del Fuoco*. The Saloon of this Structure is adorned with the Portraits of the preſent Members, among whom is the Governor of the Caſtle, the Marquis *Viſconti*.

Both the *Collegium Nobilium*, or College of Nobles, where the Jeſuits inſtruct Youth, and the Seminary of that Order, are both fine Edifices; but neither of them equal to the *Collegium Helveticum*, or *Swiſs* College, founded for the Benefit of a certain Number of *Swiſs*, who ſtudy Divinity, by St. *Charles Borromeo*. The Students are obliged to give Security, that they will either enter into holy Orders, or refund to the College the Charges attending their Education.

The

The Front of this College, which conſiſts of two Courts, with lofty double Galleries round them, makes a very grand Appearance. St. *Charles* alſo founded the Seminary.

St. *Angelo*'s Church, beſides the Statues on the Front, is adorned with a great Variety of elegant Paintings, and Pieces of Sculpture in Marble. It belongs to the *Franciſcan* Monks, generally called *Zoccolanti*, from the Largeneſs of their Shoes; but they themſelves affect the Name of *Minori* or *Servanti*.

In the Church of St. *Antonio del Fuoco*, are ſeveral excellent Paintings, particularly one performed by *Annibal Carracci*; together with inlaid Work, after the *Florentine* Manner, compoſed of Pieces of *Eaſtern* Marble, Mother-of-pearl, and Gems, in the Forms of Birds and Flowers. The Altar-pieces are of the fineſt Marble from *Florence*; but their Dimenſions much leſs than thoſe at *Genoa*.

Fronting the grand Entrance of the Church of St. *Celſo*, are two gigantic Statues of *Adam* and *Eve*, in white Marble; they are both elegant Pieces, eſpecially the latter, which is reckoned equal to any thing of the Kind. Four beautiful Statues of the Evangeliſts alſo of white Marble, together with a great Number of others, having their Ornaments and Pedeſtals of Braſs, adorn the Front, which was deſigned by *Bramantes Lazari*. On the Top of this grand Front are ſeveral Pyramids, one of which is bent in a ſurpriſing Manner, thought to have been gradually effected by ſtormy Weather. The Inſide of the Church is adorned with ſeveral beautiful Pieces of Painting, and alſo with the Tomb of *Annibal Fontana*, the celebrated Statuary, erected by the Architects of this Church in 1637.

In the Church of St. *Dennis*, ſituated without the Walls of the City, is interred the famous *Anthony de Leva*, and a Monument erected to his Memory. We are alſo informed by another Inſcription in the Church, that *Henry* IV. of *France*, here mounted his Horſe, when he made his public Entry into *Milan*, on the 29th of *June*, 1510.

In the *Dominican* Convent are ſeveral elegant Paintings, particularly the *Lord's-Supper*, painted by *Leonardo da Vinci*, is placed over the Door of the Refectory; but this Piece is greatly injured by Time.

In the *Dominican* Church dedicated to St. *Euſtorgio*, or St. *Philoſtorgio*, is a magnificent Monument erected to the Me-

mory of *Peter Martyr*, whoſe great Learning rendered him an Ornament to his Order. Eight Statues of the Virtues in white Marble, ſtand round the Tomb, and on it are repreſented, in Baſſo Relievo, the principal Tranſactions of his Life. Here is alſo interred the famous Hiſtorian *George Merula*, a Native of *Milan*.

On the other Side of the Church they ſhew a Grave, where they pretend the three *Eaſtern* Magi, brought hither by St. *Philoſtorgius*, were interred; but that their Bodies were clandeſtinely taken away by an Archbiſhop of *Cologn*, in the Year 1163. In their Grave is now depoſited, in a Stone-coffin, the Remains of that Saint, except his Head, which is contained in a Tabernacle of prodigious Value.

They ſhew, in the Sacriſtry of St. *Euſtorius*, a gold Medal, pretended to have been preſented by the *Eaſtern* Wiſemen to our Saviour. As the Monks previouſly inſiſt upon a Promiſe of devoutly kiſſing it from all to whom they ſhew it, I did not ſatisfy my Curioſity in this Particular; but others, who have enjoyed that Favour, aſſured me, that it has ſcarcely the Traces of any Impreſſion remaining on it.

The Church of St. *Francis* ſhould be viſited by Travellers, for its beautiful Paintings in Freſco, particularly the Murder of the Innocents over the high Altar, and another, of *Chriſt*'s feeding five thouſand Men. Under the Chapel of this new Church are ſeveral Vaults belonging to grand Families, who endeavoured to excel each other in magnificent Ornaments with which they decorate theſe Repoſitories of the Dead. The Clergy find a double Advantage in this Emulation; they have large Fees for Leave to erect theſe Ornaments, and the Church is beautified without any Expence.

The Church *del Gieſu* formerly belonged to a Society termed *Humiliti*; but St. *Borromeo*, ſhocked with the flagrant Enormities of this Society, expelled them, and gave the Church to the Jeſuits. An Altar of red Marble, decorated with Garlands of precious Stones, is the greateſt Ornament in this Structure. In the College belonging to this Church ſeventy or eighty Fathers continually reſide, but the Number of Students, at preſent, amounts to near ſeventeen Hundred. St. *Borromeo*, beſides ſeveral other noble Edifices, found'ed this College, which has a noble Library. The Refectory is large and grand; beautiful Ciſterns of red and black Marble, with Cocks, for the Conveniency of Waſhing,

are placed before the Entrance; ſeveral other Monaſteries have, indeed, Ciſterns of this Kind. The Jeſuits are erecting, near this Church, a grand School, with two lofty Galleries of Marble.

In the new Church of St. *Girolamo*, are ſeveral valuable Pictures; and the Roof is finely painted in Freſco.

The Nave of the Church *del Giardino* is fifty-two common Paces wide; but its Height is much leſs than that of the Jeſuits Church at *Mumich*.

The Church of St. *John* is, during the Winter, much frequented, becauſe Maſſes are permitted to be ſaid there till Three o'Clock; a Privilege of great Conſequence to ſeveral Ladies of *Milan*.

In the Church of St. *Giovanni in Conca*, belonging to the *Carmelites*, is an Inſcription on black Marble, to the Memory of that great Statuary and Architect *Vincenzio Sereni*, a Native of *Milan*, who conducted the Building of the Cathedral. An equeſtrian Statue in white Marble of *Barnabas*, Viſcount of *Milan*, who died in 1385, is placed on the left Hand of the Entrance of the Church. The Statue formerly ſtood before the Choir, facing the Church-Door; but, this being conſidered as an Irreverence to the high Altar, it was removed.

The Chapel of St. *Giovanni de Caſarotti* is ſmall, but elegant, and has ſeveral Decorations in Marble. On the Left-hand is a Paſſage and Vault, where Criminals, who periſh by the Hand of Juſtice, are buried. This beautiful Chapel belongs to a devout Fraternity, called *de Cavalieri*. They are deſcended from the beſt Families in *Milan*, and enter into this Order to demonſtrate their Humility and Devotion. They are diſtinguiſhed by a ſmall Croſs which they wear on one Shoulder of their upper Garment. The only Son of Count *Ferdinand Daun*, Governor-General, and a Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to the Emperor, is a Member of this Fraternity. When any Malefactor is to be executed, this Order is under an indiſpenſable Obligation of ſending ſome of its Members to viſit him the Night before, in Order to prepare him for his awful Paſſage into Eternity.

When the Criminal aſcends the Ladder, one of the moſt eminent among them follows him, holding a Crucifix before his Eyes, and, at Parting, pronounces the Benediction; the

Capuchins, who uſually attend Criminals in their laſt Moments, remain below. Two Ladders are placed againſt the Gallows on this Occaſion, one for the Criminal and Executioner, and the other for the *Cavaliere*, who attends maſqued, and cuts the Criminal down, as ſoon as dead. Others of the Society aſſiſt in carrying the Corpſe to the Chapel, where it is interred. Whatever the Fraternity make Uſe of on this Occaſion, as Gloves, the Cord, *&c.* are thrown into the Grave with the Malefactor. Nor is this humble Office conſidered as the leaſt Degradation to their Rank; but Opportunities of performing theſe humble Offices are not frequent at *Milan*; for the Soldiers are not ſubject to the civil Power, and even the Poor are under no Temptation to purſue dangerous Courſes, as they may eaſily acquire a comfortable Subſiſtance by begging in the Streets. Add to this the Aſylums granted to Churches and Monaſteries, whereby many Criminals are ſheltered from the Hands of Juſtice, and it will be no Wonder that Executions are not frequent here.

Not far from the *Porta Orientale*, the commodious Lazaretto, belonging to the great Hoſpital, is ſituated. It is a ſpacious Stone-building, of a quadrangular Form, but greatly out of Repair. There are three Hundred and ſixty Chambers round the Quadrangle, but all of them without Inhabitants. Each has a Window towards the Country, and another towards the Gardens, in the Area of the Lazaretto; and, alſo, a particular Chimney and Privy. The Gardens in the Area are let to poor Perſons, who maintain their Families by cultivating Gardens and Vineyards. In Times of Peſtilence, or any other contagious Diſtemper, Foreigners are obliged to depart the Country, and the Natives infected with the Diſtemper brought to this Lazaretto. On the Outſide of the ſeveral Apartments or Cells, is a Piazza, ſupported on marble Pillars, and incloſed with a Paliſado, to prevent the Patients from going into the Gardens. But, whenever the City is viſited with ſuch Contagions, all the Trees in the Gardens are cut down, and an open octangular Chapel erected in the Center on Pillars, and Maſs ſaid in it every Day, that the Patients may, from their Beds, have the Opportunity of paying their Adoration to the Hoſt. An Idea may be formed of the Area incloſed in the Lazaretto by the Length of one of its Sides, which is ſix hundred Paces. A ſwift Stream of Water runs under the whole Quadrangle,

and

and carries away all Kinds of Soil and Filth; a Conveniency of the laſt Importance to Buildings of this Kind. In a marble Pillar, facing the Entrance, is a Hole, repreſenting a broken Plague-ſore in the Fleſh; the Inſide of it appears freſh and bloody, and the Outſide purulent and yellow. This Phænomenon is ſaid to owe its Origin to a Miracle of St. *Charles Borromeo*, who exorciſed the Plague from the People into this Pillar. But thoſe who have ſeen the Pillars in the Jeſuits College at *Genoa*, well know that Appearances of this Kind may be eaſily given to a Kind of *Carrara* Marble.

It muſt be owned that the Proteſtant Countries cannot be compared to thoſe where the *Romiſh* Religion is profeſſed, with Regard to Hoſpitals, Lazaretto's, and other charitable Foundations. Perhaps, among other Incitements to Charities of this Kind, the Dread of Purgatory is not the leaſt; and it muſt be remembered, that the *Romiſh* Clergy are very careful to inforce every Motive that has a Tendency to promote the great Work of Charity. At *Leyden*, however, there is ſtill a Lazaretto or Peſt-houſe kept up, in which are two Hundred and fifty Beds always in Readineſs, and, on Occaſion, nine hundred Patients may be admitted; nor can the Cleanlineſs and Decency with which every Thing is there conducted be any where exceeded; but it muſt be owned, that, as the Patients have not each a ſeparate Room, but twenty, or more, lie in the ſame Ward, very bad Conſequences muſt reſult from a contagious Diſtemper. *Leyden* has not been afflicted with this dreadful Scourge, ſince the Year 1667, nor *Milan* ſince 1630. And we have Reaſon to hope, from the many Precautions lately taken, by widening the Streets, rendering the Houſes more ſpacious, introducing more nutritive and healthful Aliments, and Cleanneſs in Apparel, that the Peſtilence will not, for the Future, make ſuch dreadful Ravages in *Europe*, as it has done in the Times of our Forefathers.

Some deteſtable Villains, during the laſt Plague at *Milan*, were ſo abandoned to all the Duties of Humanity, that they ſpread the Contagion by poiſonous Ointments, which they ſcattered in the Streets, and daubed on ſeveral Parts of the City. But Heaven would not ſuffer their abominable Crimes to be long concealed, and the two principal Actors, one *More*, a Barber, and *Platea*, the Commiſſary of Health, met with Puniſhments, in ſome Meaſure, proportioned to

their execrable Crimes. The Barber's Houſe, where theſe deteſtable Compoſitions were prepared, was razed, and a Column, called *Colonna infame*, 'The infamous Column,' with a proper Inſcription, erected on the Spot.

Before the Church of St. *Lorenzo*, in the *Curſo della Porta Ticineſa*, are ſixteen fluted Pillars of white Marble, of the *Corinthian* Order, being all that eſcaped the Fury of the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa*, when he deſtroyed *Milan*; they are ſuppoſed to be Part of a Colomnade leading to the Baths of *Maximianus*.

The Choir, the Paintings, and the Moſaic Work at the high Altar, in the Church of *Madonna del Gratia*, merit the Attention of Travellers: Among the Paintings is a famous *Ecce Homo*, performed by *Titiano Vercelli da Cadore*, and of which *Luigi Scaramucci* has obliged the World with a Copy on a folio Copper-plate. There are above eighty Monks of the *Dominican* Order, in the Convent to which this Church belongs. In the Refectory are many fine Portraits of ſeveral of the former Dukes and Dutcheſſes of *Milan*, and a capital Piece of the Crucifixion, in which *Ludovicus Morus* is introduced among the Spectators, on one Side of the Croſs, and his Wife *Beatrix*, in a devout Poſture, on the other. But the moſt celebrated Piece in this Collection is our Saviour's laſt Supper, by *Leonardo da Vinci*. The Colours of this valuable Painting were, ſome Time ſince, much faded, and, to all Appearance, ruined, by the Dampneſs of the Wall; but one *Belloti*, a Painter, by a Secret peculiar to himſelf, reſtored their primitive Luſtre and Diſpoſition, and, conſequently, the Piece to its original Beauty.

The Tribunal of the Inquiſition is held in this Convent, and the *Jews*, in particular, often feel the Severities of that Court; nor are any of that Profeſſion ſuffered to enter the City, without previouſly appearing before this Tribunal, and alſo before the *Dominicans*, at their Convent in the Suburbs of *Porta Vercellina*. The Court of Inquiſition, eſtabliſhed here, conſiſts of an unlimited Number of Eccleſiaſtics, ſixty Noblemen, and a Hundred and fifty wealthy Merchants. Thoſe unhappy Perſons who fall into the Hands of the Inquiſition, never know their Accuſers, nor the Reaſons of their Confinement. Nor can they ever flatter themſelves with the Hopes of being delivered from theſe nauſeous Dungeons,

and

and other ſhocking Hardſhips, but by voluntarily accuſing themſelves.

A Prieſt, about three Years ſince, ſeverely felt the Rigour of this Court, for celebrating Maſs, before his Bull of Ordination arrived. He pleaded, indeed, that the Bull was ſigned at *Rome*, and actually on the Road to *Milan*, before he preſumed to perform that Office; but this Plea was rejected, nor was the Intereſt made by his Relations of the leaſt Effect. He was ſentenced to read Maſs on a Scaffold, erected before the Church where the Crime had been committed; but, as ſoon as he begun, the firſt Leaf was torn out, his canonical Robes ſtripped off, and his Body delivered over to the ſecular Power; by which he was condemned to be hanged, his Thumbs, together with the fore and middle Fingers of both his Hands, between which he held the Hoſt at the Elevation, being firſt burnt to a Coal. We ſhall not be at a Loſs to account for this Severity, if we reflect on the Dignity aſſumed by the Prieſthood, and the Diſadvantage that muſt accrue to the Pope from Perſons intruding themſelves into that Office without a proper Ordination. *Hoſtienſis* aſſerts that the ſacerdotal Office is ſeven Thouſand ſix Hundred and forty four Times above the Regal, that being the Proportion between the Magnitudes of the Sun and Moon. According to the Canon Law, the Prerogative of the Mitre excels that of the Crown, in the ſame Proportion as Gold does Lead. But theſe Proportions are far from ſatisfying *Alanus de Rupe*, a *Dominican* Monk, who places the Power of a Prieſt above that of God himſelf; becauſe the latter ſpent ſix Days in creating the World, whereas the Former, every Time he celebrates Maſs, by a few Words, produces, not a Creature only, but the Origin of all Things, the ſupreme uncreated Being himſelf.

Near the Church of St. *Maria della Roſa*, belonging to the *Dominicans*, is a School, founded by one *Thomas de Graſſis*, for inſtructing poor Children in the Rudiments of Learning *gratis*.

Before the Church of St. *Martha* is a marble Statue of that young Warrior *Gaſton de Foix*, who was ſlain at the Siege of *Ravenna*, in the Year 1512, ſoon after his gaining a Victory near that Place. The *French* brought his Corpſe under a grand Canopy to the Cathedral of *Milan*; but being obliged ſoon after to abandon that City, the Cardinal *de Sion*, knowing that *Gaſton* died under Excommunication, cauſed his Re-

mains to be privately interred in the Church belonging to the Nuns of St. *Martha*. But, *Milan*, three Years after, falling again into the Hands of the *French*, they honoured his Memory with a very elegant Monument, which was again removed, to make ſome Alterations in the Church; and the Statue, which was on the Monument, placed in the Area where it now ſtands.

The Front of the Church of St. *Paolo*, belonging to the *Bernardine* Nuns, is remarkably elegant, being adorned with a fine Statue of the *Madonna di Loretto*, and the Converſion of St. *Paul*, in Baſſo Relievo, on a ſingle Piece of white Marble; what is remarkably beautiful in the laſt Piece is the Horſe, whoſe Efforts to recover from his Aſtoniſhment are finely expreſſed. In the Church are ſeveral elegant Paintings performed for four Brothers, Natives of *Verona*, called *Campi*, in which the principal Actions in the Life of the ſame great Apoſtle are finely repreſented. Beſides theſe, there are ſeveral others, particularly the Beheading of *John the Baptiſt*, the laſt Supper, and *Chriſt*'s committing the Keys and Care of his Flock to St. *Peter*.

But one of the fineſt Structures in the whole City dedicated to Religion, is the Church *Della Paſſione*. Its Front is finely adorned with Statues and Baſs-Reliefs. The Canons Regular, ſtiled *Lateranenſes*, are in Poſſeſſion of it, and reſide in a contiguous Building. In their Refectory is an elegant Piece of the laſt Supper, painted, according to ſome, by *Chriſtopher Cibo*, but, according to others, by *Gaudentio*. Their Garden is large, and finely laid out in Walks, which are arched over with Vine-branches. On each Side is a ſpacious Gallery decorated with marble Statues, and, at the Extremity, a Painting of the *Iſole de Tremidi*, belonging to this Order, and ſituated in the *Adriatic* Sea.

Lo Spedale Maggiore, or great Hoſpital, owes its Foundation to *Franciſco Sforția*, and is a grand and beautiful Structure. The great Court in the Center of the Hoſpital is ſurrounded by a ſpacious Piazza, ſupported by Pillars of Marble, and will long remain a Monument of the Liberality of *Peter Carcano*, who ordered that twenty-ſix thouſand Dollars ſhould be annually paid to this Hoſpital during twenty Years, to complete Part of the Structure. And the Reader may remember that we have already made honourable Mention of this generous Merchant, in deſcribing the Cathedral. This

Court

Court is two Hundred and fifty Feet in Length, and has three Galleries.

There are twenty-four Wards in this Hoſpital for the Sick and Wounded, and each Patient placed in the Ward appropriated to his peculiar Diſeaſe. One Ward is appointed for Conſumptions, another for Fevers, a third for the Small-pox, a fourth for the venereal Diſeaſe, a fifth for the Maimed and Wounded, *&c.*

The Ward for Fevers is very long, and in the Form of a Croſs, having an Altar in the Center; and, therefore, may be ſeen by all the Patients in their Beds, of which thoſe only near the Altar have Curtains. There are at preſent in this Ward above four hundred Patients; ſo that, notwithſtanding the Loftineſs of the Room, and conſtant Supply of freſh Air, it has a very offenſive Smell. It will eaſily be conceived that ſuch a Number of Patients, labouring under the Pains of a burning Fever, muſt any where afford a ſhocking Spectacle; but it is here greatly increaſed by the ſallow meagre Viſages and black Hair of the *Italians.*

All Patients are admitted, be their Country or Religion what it will. Nor is there any Diſtinction made between the Proteſtants and other Patients, except that the former are placed at one End of the Ward, and, when the Hoſt is elevated or carried to any Patient, a Curtain is drawn between them and the reſt; by which humane Indulgence, they are not obliged, contrary to their Conſciences, to adore the Hoſt. The ſame Indulgence is extended to Strangers, both in the Streets and Churches, none being obliged to kneel when they meet the Hoſt, or when it is elevated at the Altar.

Patients are admitted into the Hoſpital only in the Day-time, except the Wounded, who are never refuſed, a particular Door, leading to their Ward, being open all Night for that Purpoſe.

Nineteen of the principal Nobility inſpect this Hoſpital; and one of the Governors conſtantly attends every Morning, and inquires into every Tranſaction, viſits every Ward, and aſks the Patients, ſeparately, what Treatment they have met with. If the leaſt Complaint be made againſt any Servant or Officer of the Houſe, ſtrict Inquiry is made, and, if the Complaint be juſt, the Offender is immediately diſcharged. The Governor alſo inquires what Neceſſaries are wanting, and whether any wounded Patients have, the preceding

Night, been received into the Hoſpital. The *Capuchin* Monks are intruſted with the ſpiritual Concerns of the Patients. The Hoſpital is attended by nine Phyſicians, who viſit the Patients three Times a Day; and four Surgeons, who lie in the Hoſpital, to be always ready in Caſe of Accidents. The Medicines are diſpenſed in a very large Hall, and the Preſcriptions regularly entered in a Journal. And, to prevent Miſtakes, often of fatal Conſequence, both the Name of the Perſon and the Number of the Bed are placed on every medicinal Potion. The Elaboratory is a long Gallery, and contains, beſides Retorts and other Chemical Veſſels of that Kind, two very large Alembics, with their Refrigeratories.

The Plaiſters and other external Applications are ſpread in a particular Apartment. Here is alſo a Garden of Medicinal Plants for the Uſe of the Hoſpital.

A Sewer or Canal runs under every Part of the Hoſpital, to carry off all Kinds of Filth. And the Baker, Butcher, Weaver, Taylor, Sempſtreſs, and other neceſſary Mechanics have their Shops within the Walls of the Hoſpital, which, in this Particular, reſembles a City or ſmall Republic, having very little Connection with *Milan*. There are alſo Paſtures belonging to it, in which Oxen, Sheep, and other Animals are fed for the Slaughter; for it appears that near ſix hundred Weight of Butcher's Meat is daily conſumed in this Hoſpital, beſides other Proviſions. The Kitchen is ſupplied with Water, brought from an adjacent Reſervoir by Pipes; and in the leſſer Courts are ſeveral Ice-houſes. In ſhort, nothing is wanting in this Hoſpital to render it convenient and cleanly, and, at the ſame Time, for purchaſing every Thing in the cheapeſt Manner.

There are, at preſent, in this Hoſpital, above fifteen hundred Patients, and the Number of Servants of all Kinds amount to near five Hundred. Another Hoſpital is ſupported out of the Revenues of this, for the Relief of Idiots, Lunatics, and Foundlings; the Number of the two Former in that Houſe, at preſent, amounts to three Thouſand, and of the latter to five Thouſand; but ſome of theſe Foundlings are kept in the Country, and others in the City, till they are able to be inſtructed in ſome mechanic Trade. The greateſt Caution is obſerved, that the Women, employed as wet Nurſes to theſe Children, have unblemiſhed Characters;

ters; and of theſe there are always fifteen or twenty in the Hoſpital, beſides a ſufficient Number of dry Nurſes.

The Method of receiving Foundlings into this Hoſpital is as follows: At the main Entrance of the Houſe is a Kind of Wicket, which, two Hours after Sun-ſet, is conſtantly opened; within this Wicket is a copper Machine reſembling an Oven, capable of containing a Child of ſix or ſeven Years of Age. This Machine turns on an Axis, and every Night, as ſoon as the Wicket is opened, the Aperture is turned towards the Street. The Perſon who brings the Child places it in this Machine, turns it round, knocks at the Gate, and retires. The Porter, who always watches in the Room to which the Aperture of the Machine is turned, takes out the Infant, and ſends it immediately to one of the Nurſes. If the Child has been baptized, a Certificate is given in with it; but, if no Certificate be ſent, that Ceremony is immediately performed. Before this Hoſpital was erected, the Children were laid before the Door leading to the Ward appointed for the Wounded; but this was a very inhuman Practice, many of the Children loſing their Limbs, and ſome even their Lives, before they were diſcovered and taken into the Hoſpital. Seldom leſs than three Children are brought every Night to the Hoſpital, but often four or five. The Apartments, deſigned for the wet Nurſes and other Women, are ſeparated from all others, ſo that no Men ever enter them, except in Preſence of ſome Officers, or thoſe appointed to attend Strangers; and in the Walls of thoſe Apartments are Apertures with Turning-boxes, like thoſe at the Nunneries, by which they receive their Proviſions and other Neceſſaries. The Boys are taught ſome handicraft Trade, and the Girls the neceſſary Buſineſs of a Family.

The conſtant annual Revenue of the Hoſpital amounts to ninety or a hundred thouſand Dollars. The great Hall where the Governors meet is decorated with Portraits of the moſt eminent Benefactors to this Hoſpital. Theſe Pictures are expoſed to public View on the Feſtival of St. *Charles Borromeo*, in the grand Court of the Hoſpital; and, in the Evening, finely illuminated.

Italy excels all the Countries in the World, in the Humanity and Care with which the Sick and Poor are attended. And if this Hoſpital be deficient in any Particular, it is, perhaps, in the Abilities of its Phyſicians and Surgeons.

Formerly,

Formerly, the Dead from the great Hoſpital were buried without the City, in a particular Church-yard; but, their prodigious Number infecting the Air with a noxious and almoſt inſupportable Smell, a grand Building was, by the generous Liberality of *M. Annoi*, a Merchant of *Milan*, erected round the Church, having a great Number of Vaults in the Sides, for the Uſe of this Hoſpital. Fifty or ſixty Bodies, covered with Lime and other Corroſives, are depoſited in each of theſe Vaults, and, when full, the Entrance is firmly cloſed up, ſo that the Aſcent of any noxious Effluvia is entirely prevented. Nor is there any Danger that the Place will ever be infected with deleterious Exhalations, for the Number of Vaults is ſo great, that the Bodies buried in the firſt will be intirely conſumed long before the reſt are full.

The common Method in other Churches is to throw the Corpſe into a common Vault, to the Amount of two or three Hundred; which cannot fail of filling the Air, in theſe Edifices, with noxious Effluvia. The Sextons, during the Winter, empty theſe Vaults, throwing the Bodies, half decayed, into large Pits opened for that Purpoſe behind the Churches.

Beſides the great Hoſpital already deſcribed, there are ſeveral others in *Milan*; among which *La Charite* muſt not be omitted. It is a large Structure, and appropriated to the Relief of two hundred Orphans. St. *Vincent*'s Hoſpital, for Lunatics, has ſeldom leſs than two hundred Patients. Some hundred Foundlings are provided for in that of St. *Celſus*; and aged Perſons, worn out with Labour, find a comfortable Retreat in that of St. *Ambroſe*. The Lepers are taken Care of in the Hoſpital of St. *Lazarus*; and the venereal Patients, in that of St. *Broglio*.

The Church of St. *Stephen*, called alſo *la Rota*, is erected on the very Spot where St. *Ambroſe*, then Biſhop of *Milan*, is ſaid to have performed a very extraordinary Miracle, after the firſt Battle between the *Orthodox* and *Arians*. The Saint, it ſeems, being at a Loſs to diſtinguiſh the Bodies of the true Believers from thoſe of the Heretics, commanded the latter to turn their Faces to the Ground, and the former, theirs towards Heaven, which was accordingly done. They add, that the Blood of the Orthodox formed itſelf into a round Maſs reſembling a Wheel, and was at laſt totally abſorbed by a Stone, over which there is now a Braſs-plate, and contiguous to it a Pillar, with an Inſcription on it, to perpetuate the Miracle.

Near

Near this Church is a Chapel, called *Les Morts de S. Bernardino*, paved with the Skulls and Bones of thoſe ſlain in the above Battle, reſembling, in ſome Meaſure, the Chapel of the eleven thouſand Virgins at *Cologn*. The Groundwork is compoſed of Bones, and the Skulls form Croſſes in it by Way of Decoration. A Pyramid of Bones, before which is an iron Grate to prevent their Falling, or being taken away, is erected on each Side of the Altar. A Pair of Colours, and a Drum reſembling thoſe uſed by the ancient *Germans*, hang up on the left Side of the Entrance, and are ſaid to have been taken from the *Arians* in the ſame Battle.

The Connoiſſeurs in Painting and Sculpture will be pleaſed with the Churches of *al Pace*, *S. Carolo*, or *Thereſiæ*, St. *Fidele*, St. *Maria della Roſa*, St. *Victor*, and the *Olivetan* Convent.

Beſides theſe eccleſiaſtical Structures, the Palaces of the Marquis *del Modè* and the Cardinal *Cuſani* deſerve Notice; but they are not finiſhed, a Misfortune commonly attending the *Italian* Palaces. *Antonio del Re* publiſhed perſpective Views of all the Palaces, beautiful Gardens, and elegant Proſpects, in *Italy*, in ſix folio Volumes; but, perhaps, the Work would not have ſuffered, if ſeveral of them had been omitted.

Among the fine Collection of Pictures belonging to the Count *di Porta*, is one repreſenting a Woman playing on a Lyre to lull an old Man to ſleep, by *Paulo Veroneſe*, ſaid to be valued at eight Hundred and fifty *Roman* Scudi. And on a long Wall in the Garden is a very elegant Piece of the prodigal Son, and his Return, by *Caſtellino di Monza*. A Catalogue of all the remarkable Pieces, and the Places where they are to be ſeen, is printed at *Milan*, for the Direction of thoſe who are curious in Painting.

The famous Cabinet of *Satala* cannot be ſeen at preſent, a Law-ſuit, with regard to the Property, being depending between his Relations. In that elegant Cabinet, among many other Curioſities, are a Baſon of Amber, two Feet in Diameter; a Lump of *Peruvian* Ore, compoſed of Gold, Silver, Emeralds, and Diamonds; and a Piece of Rock-cryſtal, in which two Drops of pure Water are incloſed, and which, on ſhaking the Piece, will move.

The *Falcone* and *Pozzo* are the beſt Houſes of Entertainment in *Milan*; but, even in thoſe, the Ordinaries are very indifferent,

indifferent, and, if you order any Entertainment, they charge extravagantly.

It is very common for young Travellers, when they enter any of the Taverns in *Milan*, to be aſked whether they chuſe a *Letto fornito*, or female Bedfellow, who continues maſked till ſhe enters the Bedchamber. The Sin is now, alas! little regarded; but ſurely they ſhould remember to what Danger their Health muſt be expoſed, when it depends on the ſcandalous Choice of a mercenary Landlord.

A Stranger is ſurpriſed, in walking the Streets of *Milan*, to meet with ſuch Numbers of deformed Dwarfs, and People with Wens of a prodigious Size. I remember to have ſeen an old Woman who had three Wens, the leaſt larger than her Head, which ſhe could not move at all. Some imagine that this Deformity is owing to the Snow-water from the Mountains mixing with that of the Springs and Rivers; but it ſhould be remembered that the Inhabitants of *Switzerland* uſe Snow-water both to prevent and cure theſe Excreſcences. Others think that the ſtony Particles with which the Waters, in their Deſcent from the Mountains, are impregnated, cauſe theſe Wens, by forming Concretions in the minute Veſſels of the Neck; but it is well known, that theſe Deformities are hereditary, and affect Infants before they have ever taſted any Water.

The Villa of the Marquis *de Creci*, a few *Italian* Miles from *Milan*, ſhould be viſited by all Travellers who are pleaſed with beautiful Statues and Paintings.

The Marquis *Simonetta*'s Villa is remarkable for an extraordinary Echo, produced by the Sound's being reflected between the parallel Wings of the Building, which are perpendicular to the Front, and at the Diſtance of fifty-eight common Paces from each other, without either Windows or Doors, for diſſipating the Sound. It is of the tautological Kind, reflecting a Man's Voice above forty, and the Report of a Piſtol, above ſixty Times; but the Repetitions ſucceed each other with ſuch Rapidity, that it is difficult to count them, or even mark them down, unleſs the Experiment be made early in the Morning, or in the Evening, when the Air is remarkably calm and ſtill; but, when the Air is either too dry, or too much loaded with Vapours, the Effect does not ſo well anſwer the Expectation.

The ſmall Town of *Monza*, ſituated a few Leagues from *Milan*,

Milan, is remarkable for the Treaſure depoſited in the Church of St. *John the Baptiſt*, founded by Queen *Theodelinda*. Among other valuable Curioſities is a Cup of a conſiderable Size, made out of a ſingle Piece of Sapphire, and was the uſual Drinking Cup of that Princeſs.

Here is alſo the Iron Crown, as it is generally called, with which the ancient Kings of *Italy*, and afterwards the Emperors of *Germany*, were crowned Kings of *Lombardy*. The Crown however is ſo far from being wholly of Iron, that a ſmall Fillet is the only Part of it made with that Metal, the reſt of it being Gold adorned with Jewels; but it has neither Spikes nor Ornaments at the Top, nor is it large enough to fit the Head of any grown Perſon. The Fillet or Iron Ring, if the Inhabitants of *Monza* are to be credited, was formed out of one of the Nails which faſtened our Saviour to the Croſs, which procured this Crown ſo great Veneration, that, in the Year 1681, they erected a Chapel for it in the Church of St. *John the Baptiſt*, placed it upon the Altar, and even carried it in Proceſſion. The Clergy of the Cathedral at *Milan* were piqued at theſe Proceedings, apprehending that the Devotion paid to the Nail kept in their Church would be greatly leſſened, if a Relique of the ſame Kind ſhould be depoſited in the Neighbourhood. The Diſpute continued for ſome Time, but was at laſt carried before the *Officium S. Congregationis Rituum*, at *Rome*, where, in all Appearance, it will always remain, without any definitive Sentence being ever pronounced; it being evidently the Intereſt of that Office to augment, rather than diminiſh the Number of Reliques.

LETTER

LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from MILAN, *through* PAVIA, VOGHERA, TORTONA, ALESSANDRIA, *and* ASTI, *to* TURIN.

SIR;

THAT Part of the Country which lies between *Milan* and *Pavia*, is extremely delightful; the fertile Meadows, being interſected by Canals, beautiful Rows of Trees, and luxuriant Vineyards, feaſt the Eye in the moſt elegant Manner. The Graſs produced by theſe Meadows is ſo rich and ſucculent, that Horſes fatten in a few Weeks; but it renders the horned Cattle ſo very weak, that they are not fit for Labour; ſo that the Inhabitants are obliged to have their Beaſts of Draught from *Piedmont*, where they are all intirely white, as on the contrary the Hogs in the *Milaneſe* are wholly black.

Five *Italian* Miles on this Side of *Pavia* ſtands a celebrated *Carthuſian* Monaſtery. The Situation of *La Grande Chartereuſe*, near *Grenoble*, in the Midſt of ſteep Rocks and rugged Precipices, is admired by Travellers; but here the Magnificence of the Building, particularly the Church, wholly engages the Attention of the Spectators. The Front of the latter is intirely of white Marble, adorned with beautiful Sculptures, and ſo exquiſitely finiſhed, that the lower Parts are covered with Wire, to ſecure them from external Injuries. The Inſide of the Church is decorated with curious Iron Grates, gilt in moſt Places, and ſaid to have coſt near ſixty thouſand Dollars. Here are alſo twelve exquiſite Statues of *Carrara* Marble, four of which, ſtanding on the Outſide, repreſent the four cardinal Virtues; but the other eight, which are placed in the middle Iſle of the Church, and done by *Gioſeppo Luſevati*, a Native of *Milan*, repreſent the four Evangeliſts, together with the ancient Fathers, St. *Ambroſe*, St. *Jerom*, St. *Auguſtine*, and St. *Gregory*. Two large Baſons, elegantly wrought, and uſed for Holy Water, merit Obſervation. Beſides the high Altar, there are ſixteen others in as many diſtinct Chapels; and the

the Pillars and Architecture of thoſe which ſtand oppoſite to one another are exactly ſimilar, and differ only in the Paintings and external Decorations. The beautiful Diſpoſition and Colours of Alabaſter, Granate, and other Kinds of Marble, cannot be ſufficiently admired. The greateſt Part of the Altars are adorned with elegant Repreſentations of Birds, Flowers, &c. in the *Florentine* Manner, performed by the artful Poſition of precious Stones inlaid in the Marble. The Convent entertains two excellent Artiſts, a Father and Son, to perform theſe elegant Works. The Son, *Valieri &ac*, is ſo eminent in theſe Performances, that the greateſt Miſtreſs of Embroidery would find it difficult to equal with her Needle and Silk the Variety of Colours and Shades which he expreſſes by Sparks of Agate, Ruby, Amethyſt, Cornelian, Jaſper, Lapis Lazuli, and other precious Stones. The high Altar-piece, together with the Tables on each Side, are intirely of this *Florentine* Work. Before the Altar are ſome Bronze Pyramids, very curiouſly decorated, and alſo a Chandelier, in the ſame Taſte, and of the ſame Materials, performed by *Annibal Fontana*, who alſo executed the beautiful Braſs Work in the Church of St. *Celſo* at *Milan*. The high Altar is profuſely covered with precious Stones, among which is a Piece of Lapis Lazuli, of an extraordinary Magnitude. The Tabernacle, ſtanding on this Altar, is ſo exquiſitely inlaid with Onyx, Agate, Lapis Lazuli, and other Gems, that it is reckoned worth 80,000 Dollars. The Cieling of the Church is painted with Ultramarine, and beſpangled with golden Stars, in Imitation of the blue Sky decked with Stars in a clear Night. Here are alſo ſeveral Pieces of Moſaic Work; and in the Veſtry is a Repreſentation of the hiſtorical Part of the Old Teſtament, very curiouſly engraved on Seahorſes Teeth. This is the more ſurpriſing, as the Softneſs and Brittleneſs of theſe Materials, in Compariſon of thoſe commonly uſed for Works of ſuch exquiſite Fineneſs, are remarkable. But, notwithſtanding this Profuſion of Ornaments, its Beauty and Luſtre daily increaſe, from their continually entertaining Artiſts of diſtinguiſhed Merit, in order to improve each Decoration, and increaſe their Number.

This Convent was founded by *John Galeazzo Viſconti*, who died in the Year 1494, and has an elegant Monument of white Marble erected in this Church to his Memory. The

Library

Library belonging to the Monaſtery is far from being equal to its external Splendor: But to ſee a *Carthuſian* Monk make any conſpicuous Figure in the literary World, is a Phænomenon that rarely happens.

The Apartments of the ſecond Story in the Buildings on the Right-hand of the Entrance into the large Court, are extremely grand; and in them the preſent Empreſs was once entertained. In a ſmall ſquare Garden, hard by the Monaſtery, are beautiful Hedges of Box cut into a Variety of Figures, and alſo ingenious Waterworks and Fountains, with which the Fathers often divert themſelves by ſprinkling the Monks of other Orders, who pay them a Viſit. Whoever the Conductor intends to favour with a Shower, cannot poſſibly avoid it, notwithſtanding his greateſt Care. But this Piece of Ingenuity is never practiſed upon Strangers, from whom a Piece of Money may be expected.

In the Area of the grand Structure is a large Garden, decorated with a grand Walk, arched over with the Branches of Vines, and adorned on each Side with Marble Statues; the Length of this Walk is five hundred common Paces. The Cells of the Monks open into this ſpacious Square, but are ſeparated from one another, each Cell having a private Garden behind it. There are above fifty Monks in this Convent, who wear white Garments. All Strangers were formerly entertained in this Monaſtery *gratis*; but the great Exceſſes of the *German* Officers in the laſt War, who came hither in large Companies, and lived at Diſcretion, induced them to lay this good old Cuſtom aſide; tho' it muſt be acknowledged, that of all Orders the *Carthuſians* are ſtill the moſt hoſpitable to Strangers. They ſing the ſacred Offices in ſo ſolemn and ſlow a Manner, that they conſtantly ſpend fourteen Hours every Day in the Choir, notwithſtanding theſe Offices are the ſame with thoſe of other Orders. The ſame is practiſed in the *Chartereuſe* at *Grenoble*, where they obſerve the following remarkable Cuſtom: The *German* Monks, who, from the diſtant Situation of the Place, generally come on Horſeback, are permitted to fire their Piſtols in the inner Court, before they alight; and the ſame at their Departure. This Cuſtom, ſeemingly incompatible with the Character and recluſe State of Monks, is ſaid to owe its Origin to the liberal Donations of the *German* Nation, towards founding this Monaſtery;

naſtery; and, as an Acknowledgment for theſe Favours, this Privilege is allowed. The Park in which the *Chartereuſe* of *Pavia* is ſituated, was at firſt intended by Duke *John Galeazzo* for Deer and other Game, and incloſed within a Wall; which is now in a ruinous Condition, and in many Places totally deſtroyed. It is however remarkable in modern Hiſtory for the Defeat of *Francis I*, King of *France*, in the Year 1525, when he was himſelf taken Priſoner.

Pavia is a ſpacious City, but old and thinly inhabited. It is built on the River *Teſſin*, or *Ticino*, over which it has a Stone Bridge of ſix Arches, and is three hundred common Paces long; the Road over it leads to *Borgo*. Its Fortifications are very inſignificant, nor are there any Veſtiges remaining of its having formerly been the Capital of the powerful Kingdom of *Lombardy*. The Cathedral is an old Structure, and built of Brick, as are alſo moſt of the public Buildings in this Place. They however ſhew here the Maſt of a Ship, which the common People believe to have been the Lance of *Rolando the Great*. In the *Auguſtine* Convent is a fine Monument of white Marble intended for the Saint of the ſame Name, but ſtill unfiniſhed, notwithſtanding it has been begun ever ſince the Year 1364. It is intended to be removed into the Church of St. *Peter* and St. *Auguſtine*, adjoining to the Convent, as ſoon as every Thing requiſite for the Tranſlation of that Saint's Bones ſhall be adjuſted and ſettled. The Canons Regular, who are poſſeſſed of Half this Church, have hitherto oppoſed this Tranſlation, by denying the Authenticity of the Relique. In the Year 506, the Body of St. *Auguſtine* is ſaid to have been brought from *Hippo* in *Africa* to *Sardinia*, and from thence, in the 8th Century, tranſlated to *Pavia*: That *Luitprand*, King of *Lombardy*, built this Church, called, probably from its gilt Cupola, *il Cielo d'oro*, that is, "*the golden Heaven.*" But, to prevent any Accidents that might poſſibly happen from the Diſorders of thoſe turbulent Times, it was thought proper to conceal the Place where the Body was interred; and hence at laſt it was intirely forgot. The Monks of the Convent of St. *Peter* were entruſted with the Care of this concealed Treaſure; but, about the twelfth, or Beginning of the thirteenth Century, theſe Monks were ſucceeded by Canons Regular; to whom, in the fourteenth Century, were added the *Auguſtine* Monks, whoſe Convent ſtood on

the

the other Side of the Church, which, by a Papal Decree, was divided between the two Orders, but the Choir common to both, each poſſeſſing it alternately every other Month. This induced the Monks to build for themſelves a ſmall but commodious Church in their own Monaſtery, flattering themſelves, upon what Foundation I ſhall not ſay, that the Saint's Bones would one Day be brought to Light. Accordingly they have, for many Years paſt, employed Perſons to work upon this ſumptuous Monument, as though they were in actual Poſſeſſion of this long-expected Relique. At length, on the Firſt of *October*, 1695, their ardent Wiſhes were to be accompliſhed, or at leaſt they then judged it adviſeable to put their long-projected Scheme in Execution. The Workmen were then repairing a Vault under the high Altar, and, in clearing away the Rubbiſh, a Grave was diſcovered; upon which Notice was immediately ſent to the Magiſtrates of the City, that a ſtrict Inquiry might be made. Accordingly they diſcovered on the Plaiſter of the Wall the Word *Auguſtino* written in large black *Gothic* Letters, and, continuing their Search, they came to a Coffin of white Marble, incloſed all around, on the Fore-part of which alſo appeared the ſame Word *Auguſtino*, as before. This Coffin being opened, another appeared of maſſy Silver, cloſed up, and marked on each Side with a Crucifix, and the Letters *J. C.* (*Jeſus Chriſt*) on it. This Coffin they likewiſe opened, and found a Wrapper of Silk ſtreaked with Red, which, by Length of Time, was almoſt intirely decayed; and in it a third Coffin of Lead, which they ſuppoſed, from its Antiquity, to be the identical Coffin in which St. *Auguſtine*'s Body was laid at its firſt Interment. This laſt Coffin was full of human Bones; but, Perſons ſkilled in Oſteology, being appointed to examine them, not one of the Bones, which have been long venerated in other Parts, as the Reliques of that Saint, was found among them. Near the Coffin lay two empty Phials, but not the leaſt Veſtige diſcernible in them of the Colour of the Liquor they formerly contained.

I ſhall omit the Objections of the Canons Regular, and others, who refuſed an implicit Belief of every Thing relating to this Relique, and only mention ſome which ariſe from the Circumſtances of the Diſcovery itſelf. They ſay, that in the Coffin of Bones ſuch alone were wanting, as

other Orders have alledged they were already in Poſſeſſion of: But how can they poſſibly be acquainted with every particular Relique which throughout *Chriſtendom* is ſhewn as Parts belonging to that Saint's Body? How was it poſſible theſe Remains ſhould have been mutilated, if the Body of the Saint, immediately after his Deceaſe, was put into the ſame identical Coffin of Lead in which it was now diſcovered? In the mean Time, the Votaries for the Papal Chair are ſufficiently ſatisfied, becauſe *Benedict XIII*, by a ſolemn Bull, dated the 22d of *September*, 1728, declared himſelf in Favour of the *Auguſtine* Monks, and, at the ſame Time, threatened ſuch with eccleſiaſtical Cenſures as ſhould preſume to contradict their Aſſertion, "that the Reliques diſcovered "are truly and identically thoſe of St. *Auguſtine*'s Body." The Choir is intended to be lenghtened, in order that the Monument, ſo long ſince begun, may be placed directly over the Place where the Bones were found.

Contiguous to the Steps leading to the above Vault, are depoſited the Remains of that *Chriſtian* Philoſopher *Boethius*, who, in the laſt Year of the Emperor *Theodoric*'s Reign, innocently ſuffered Death, notwithſtanding he had rendered his Baniſhment to *Pavia* of the greateſt Uſe to Mankind, by writing his elegant Treatiſe *de Conſolatione Philoſophiæ*. They ſtill ſhew Travellers the Tower where he was confined, and at length beheaded. Near the Grave of this Philoſopher is a Pillar, with an Inſcription, ſignifying, that King *Luitprand* was buried there.

In all Probability the *Franciſcans* will ſoon equal the *Auguſtines*, in diſcovering the Reliques of one of the primitive Fathers of the Church; for in a Chapel of their Church is a *Latin* Inſcription, importing, that St. *Jerom*'s Body is buried there, but the particular Spot is yet a Secret. We ſhall not be ſurpriſed at their taking ſo much Pains in Diſcoveries of this Kind, when we conſider that they are always attended both with Honour and Profit.

A very ſingular Method of aſking Alms at the Gates of *Pavia* muſt not be omitted. The Beggar holds out a Kind of Diſh, in which is a human Skull, the better to excite the Charity of Paſſengers.

The Univerſity of *Pavia* was founded by *Charlemagne*, and repaired by *Charles IV*. *Baldus*, *Jaſon*, *Andreas Alciatus*, and other celebrated Civilians, formerly taught here with

with the greateſt Reputation. Among the ſeven Colleges, of which this Univerſity conſiſts, that called St. *Borromeo* is the moſt elegant Building. The *Collegium Papale* was founded by Pope *Pius V*, a large Statue of whom is erected in the Area before the Building; but another of white Marble, placed upon a Pedeſtal of red and black Marble, in the Cloiſter on the Left-Hand, is much ſuperior. On the Right-Hand, in a lofty Hall, is a fine Collection of large and beautiful Paintings, among which, that over the Entrance, repreſenting the Battle of *Lepanto*, by *Giovanni Battiſta della Scuole*, is much the largeſt.

In the Area before the Cathedral is a noble equeſtrian Statue of Braſs, called *Regiſola*, which, according to ſome, repreſents *Antoninus Pius*, but according to others, *Marcus Aurelius*. Some, indeed, take it for *Conſtantine the Great*; but the common People will have it to be the Statue of *Charles V*.

Voghera is about five Leagues from *Pavia*; it is a mean Place, belonging to the Prince *de Ciſterna*, who is hence alſo ſtiled the Marquis *de Voghera*. It has nothing remarkable, except an Inſcription in the Church on the Right of the great Altar, whereby we are informed, that the Body of Count *Thadæus*, of the Family of *Veroneſe*, lay uncorrupted in the Bowels of the Earth, from the Year 1483 till the 19th of *July*, 1648, when it was found tinged with concreted Blood.

The Road from *Voghera* to *Tortona* is extremely pleaſant, and, being raiſed, the latter may be ſeen through an Avenue at the Diſtance of a League and a Half.

Tortona is meanly built, but the Caſtle, ſtanding on a Hill to the Left, is ſtrongly fortified.

The Diſtance between *Tortona* and *Aleſſandria* is twelve *Italian* Miles. About a Quarter of a League from the former, you ford over the River *Scrinia*, or *Scrivia*, which, having its Riſe in the *Genoeſe* Mountains, after Rain, becomes very rapid. The River *La Bormia*, which is not far from *Aleſſandria*, is attended with the ſame Inconvenience; ſo that, after heavy Rains, Travellers are obliged to take a very different Road, and further about, in order to croſs it at a Ferry.

Aleſſandria (in *Latin Alexandria Statelliorum*) being deſtitute of Wood, the Inhabitants bake their white Bread with Straw,

Straw, upon which Account the Town has been ludicrouſly called *Aleſſandria della Paglia.* Some indeed pretend, that it acquired this Appellation from the Emperors of *Germany* being formerly crowned here with a Straw Diadem; but this is a ridiculous Fable. The Number of Inhabitants are computed at twelve thouſand Souls; but the Fortifications are very indifferent. The King of *Sardinia*, however, to whom this Place and its Territories were ceded during the laſt War, built lately a new Caſtle on the further Side of the River *Tanaro*, and another in the Suburbs of *Aleſſandria.* The Emperor, it ſeems, was offended at theſe Innovations; on which the Court of *Turin* pretended, that they had only repaired Works erected there many Years before. Theſe Fortifications do not indeed cover *Aleſſandria*, but they ſecure the reſt of the ceded Countries, except on the Side of the *Milaneſe*, where the King of *Sardinia* has no Forts. A fine Opera-Houſe has been lately erected at *Aleſſandria* by the Marquis *de Solerio*, where Opera's are exhibited during the annual Fairs in the Months of *April* and *October.* The Prince of *Piedmont*, who was here at the laſt Fair, gave a hundred Louis d'Ors for his Box, and fifty for the Uſe of the Theatre for a Ball.

The Cathedral has ſome elegant Pieces of Sculpture in Marble, and Paintings in Freſco. In a Chapel upon a ſquare Stone lying over the Entrance of a Vault, is an extraordinary Inſcription, which in 1689 the Directors of this Chapel put up to GOD, for the Benefit of the devout Worſhippers of the *Virgin Mother*; and in it ſhe is called *the Mother of Mercy*, and ſaid to have expired while her Son hung upon the Croſs.

In the Holy Scriptures indeed we find that the Moſt High is called *the Fountain* or *Father of Mercies*; but, how the Virgin *Mary* can be worſhipped as *the Mother of Mercy*, I as little comprehend, as how ſhe can be ſaid to have expired while her Son hung on the *Patibulum*, or *Croſs.* The *Patibulum* and *Crux*, I allow, are taken as ſynonymous Words, by *Juſtin*, Lib. 22. *Seneca*, de Vita Beat. C. 17. And *Apuleius*, de Aſino, Lib. 6, at the End. But in *Tacitus*'s Annals, Lib. 14, and in *Plautus*, they have quite a different Signification.

It is about ſix *Italian* Miles from *Aleſſandria* to *Felizane*, and from thence eight more to *Aſti.* *Solerio* is ſituated on

an Eminence, about a Mile and a Half from *Felizane*, and commands an enchanting and extenſive Proſpect, both towards *Aleſſandria* and the Country, which is beautifully diverſified with Towns and Villages. *Caſtellata* and St. *Salvatore* may be claſſed among thoſe which make the beſt Appearance; the latter, beſides its Magnitude, and great Number of polite Inhabitants, is greatly celebrated for its ſalubrious Air. I found, between *Felizane* and *Aſti*, ſeveral Petrifactions, of the Turbinate, Concha, and Cochlea Kind, particularly twelve different Species in one Stone.

Aſti is charmingly ſituated in a delightful and fertile Valley; it is large in Circumference, and the very Suburbs incloſed within a Wall; but the Fortifications are, at preſent, in a ruinous Condition, nor do they repair even thoſe of the Citadel itſelf.

The Cathedral is a ſtately Structure, the Roof lofty, the Dome finely executed, and the Inſide adorned with fine Paintings in Freſco. If we may credit a modern Inſcription, this Structure was originally a Temple of *Juno*; but converted into a Church by *Surus*, one of our Saviour's ſeventy Diſciples.

The Diſtance between *Aſti* and *Turin* is twenty-two *Italian* Miles, which the *Vetturini* performs in a Day. The Country between *Aſti* and *Turin* is far inferior to that of the *Milaneſe*.

LETTER XXXXVIII.

Journey from TURIN *to* GENOA, *with a Deſcription of the latter.*

SIR,

FROM *Turin* to *Aleſſandria* is eight Stages, or thirty-five *Italian* Miles; and the few Objects worth Obſervation have been already mentioned in my former Letters.

The Diſtance between *Aleſſandria* and *Genoa* is near thirty *Italian* Miles; which are accounted ſeven *Poſte reale*, or double Poſts, and paid for accordingly.

You

You travel near *Aleſſandria* with as much Expedition in the *Cambiatura*, as by Poſt in the Territories of *Venice*, *Piedmont*, or *Milan*, and at Half the Expence.

The Abbey *del Boſco* is ſituated about Midway between *Aleſſandria* and *Novi*. It is conſtantly inhabited by fifty or ſixty *Dominican* Monks, who ſpend five Hours and a Half every Day in performing the Offices of the Church, and only two in their Schools. The Building is, upon the Whole, ſtately and convenient, but the Library very indifferent. The famous *Albert Durer* has adorned the Prior's Apartment with an hiſtorical Picture of all the Actions of our Saviour; but the Figures are ſo ſmall, that a Magnifying-Glaſs is neceſſary to inſpect them with Advantage. They ſay eleven thouſand Zechins have been offered for this Piece. The Church is adorned with a great Variety of elegant Pieces of Sculpture in Marble, large Pieces of Agate and Porphyry, ſome of which were done by *Michael Angelo*. Contiguous to the high Altar is a grand Monument of the Founder, Pope *Pius V*, of a Species of red *Ethiopian* Marble, reſembling Agate, and placed on a Baſe of *Pietra di Paragone*, or black Touch-ſtone, with a long Inſcription in Letters of Gold. The Adoration of the *Eaſtern* Magi, painted by *Raphael* on Wood, is placed in one of the Chapels; but the Colours have loſt a great Part of their Beauty. The Sacriſty is decorated with a Piece of the Laſt Judgment, by *Michael Angelo*, on a Copper Tablet. The Artiſt has crowded Heaven with Popes, Biſhops, and Monks, while the Laity of all Ranks and Degrees are placed in Hell; perhaps this Compliment to the Clergy, if not a preliminary Article, did not loſe its Reward. In the Sacriſty is alſo a curious Table of Porphyry, and adjacent to the Altar a Portrait of Pope *Pius V*; and a Slipper of red Velvet, with a golden Croſs embroidered on it, belonging to that Prelate, is placed within the Rails of the Altar. But what in their Opinion is the greateſt Curioſity in the whole Church, is a wooden Crucifix, which, in the Year 1647, turned itſelf to the Right towards a Chapel, wherein ſeveral Reliques are depoſited, particularly a Piece of our Saviour's Croſs, and a Thorn of his Crown, at the very Inſtant a Thief had entered the Chapel, in order to carry off the Treaſure; but, being terrified by the Noiſe made by the Crucifix in turning itſelf about, ran off with-

out his Booty. It remains to this Day in the ſame Poſition; but it ſeems to be no more than the natural Conſequence reſulting from the Warping of the Wood, it being the Bottom only, not the Body of the Croſs, which is turned about.

The Country between *Aleſſandria* and *Novi* is intirely level; but from thence are ſeveral Hills, which may be conſidered as a Prelude to the adjacent *Apennine* Mountains. The Roads are, however, very good, and many of them paved. Several Mills appear beyond the River *Lemo*, and, on a ſteep Rock, near the Left-ſide of the Road, is the ſtrong Caſtle of *Gavi*, belonging to the *Genoeſe*. The Aſcent of the *Apennine* Mountains begins at *Voltaggio*, two Stages from *Novi*. The River *Lemo* appears ſometimes on the Right, and ſometimes on the Left, occaſioned by the Winding of the Road, which is every-where well paved, and in ſome Places walled on each Side round the Mountain. The *Apennine* Mountains derive their Name from *Alpen*, an old *Gauliſh* Word, ſtill uſed in *Germany*, to ſignify a Mountain in general.

Genoa is one of the moſt beautiful Cities in *Italy*, but its Situation the moſt inconvenient. It appears to the greateſt Advantage to a Spectator in a Ship at about a Quarter of a League diſtant from the City; for then all its ſtately Buildings, which have procured it the Name of *Superba*, form a grand Amphitheatre, being ſituated on the gradual Declivity of the Hill. But this Declivity, ſo advantageous to its Proſpect from the Sea, together with the Narrowneſs of the Streets, render the Uſe of Carriages very difficult; ſo that all the Inhabitants, except the principal Ladies of the City, who are carried in Chairs, walk on Foot. They ſay, that the Narrowneſs of the Streets and the Loftineſs of the Houſes greatly tend to preſerve the Health of the Inhabitants, by intercepting the Rays of the Sun, during the exceſſive Heats of the Summer. All the Streets in general are well paved, and ſome in particular with Free-ſtone. The Cleanlineſs of the Streets is partly owing to their being free from Carriages, and partly to the Sterility of the neighbouring Soil, which requiring large Quantities of Manure, they carefully gather up all the Dung which the Horſes, Mules, and other Animals leave there; ſo that the poor Inhabitants of *Genoa* are as careful to pick up all

the

the Dung they meet with, as the *Arabs* are in preſerving that made by the Camels returning from *Mecca*.

The Roofs of the Houſes in general are flat, and covered with *Lavagna*, a Species of Stone reſembling Slate. Thoſe Areas are filled with Orange-trees, and, from their ſloping Situation, form a Kind of penſile Gardens, which add greatly to the fine Appearance of the City.

The Fortifications towards the Sea are remarkably ſtrong, being cut out of the Rocks; in ſome Places two or three Baſtions of this Kind are formed behind each other. The Length of theſe Fortifications, together with thoſe of the lower Town, is near three *Italian* Miles; and the Number of Ordnance mounted on all the Works with which the City is defended, amounts to near five hundred. Towards the Land the City of *Genoa* is encompaſſed with a double Wall; that next the Country, called the new Wall, from its being erected long ſince the other, extends beyond the Hill, beginning at the *Final*, and terminating at the River *Biſagno*. It is, in Circumference, ten *Italian* Miles; but ſuch is the Ruggedneſs and Inequality of the Country, that you cannot ride round it in leſs than three Hours. The great Extent of this Wall renders it of no great Uſe, except as a Defence againſt the Attempts of *Banditti*. All Travellers, on their entering the City, are obliged to deliver up all their Fire-Arms, which, according to the Laws of the City, ſhould not be re-delivered till their Departure; but a Piece of Money prevails on the Officers, who immediately deliver the Arms to their Owners. Nor is this Remiſſneſs of the Officers taken any Notice of; and it muſt be acknowledged, that Travellers are permitted greater Liberty in obſerving every Part of the City, than can reaſonably be expected in a Republic, whoſe Situation, with regard to the *French* and *Piedmonteſe*, muſt tend to render it jealous of Strangers. There is a fine Stone-Bridge over the *Bonzevera*, and another over the *Biſagno*; the former waſhes the Weſt, and the latter the Eaſt Side of the City.

The Harbour of *Genoa*, though large, is far from being ſafe; nor is it poſſible to defend it intirely againſt the South-Wind, without making the Entrance ſo narrow, as to be very prejudicial to the Commerce of the City. It muſt however be acknowledged, that neither Care nor Expence is wanting for rendering it as ſafe and commodious as poſſible; the

Mole, which is a Kind of Wall extended on the Left-Side a great Diſtance into the Sea, has been lengthened this preſent Year thirty-five Paces; ſo that it is now ſeven hundred Paces long, and is ſtill to be continued two hundred Paces farther. There is alſo a Mole on the Right-Hand near the *Final*, or Light-Houſe, extended ſeven hundred and ſeventy-four common Paces into the Sea, and is defended from the Fury of the Waves by prodigious Pieces of Rocks. As the Water is here ſo deep, that great Part of the Wall, near its Foundation, muſt have been built by divers, aſſiſted by Bells, and other Inventions of that Kind, the Expence attending the Work muſt have been immenſe. They alſo propoſe to extend this Mole, in order to defend the Ships in the Harbour from the South-Weſt Wind, which they call *Labeccio*, and is the moſt dangerous of any. In the Middle of the Harbour is a Place called the *Royal Bridge*, to which Water is conveyed by Pipes from the Mountains for the Uſe of the Ships. The *Darſena*, or Dock for the Republic's Gallies, is within the Harbour. The naval Power of *Genoa*, which formerly made ſo conſpicuous a Figure, is now reduced to ſix Gallies only, and even theſe employed chiefly in fetching Corn from *Naples* and *Sicily*, and carrying out the Ladies for the Air. The largeſt Gallies carry from ſixty to a hundred Soldiers, beſides three hundred and twenty Rowers, ſix on a Bench, which alſo ſerves them for a Bed. There are a great Number of *Turkiſh* Slaves in the *Darſena*; their Aſpect is, in general, very moroſe, which the long Whiſkers they wear have not any Tendency to leſſen. They wear a large coarſe Cloak, having a Hood to it like that of the *Capuchins*. They have their Liberty in the *Darſena*, but not in the City, where they ſell Cheeſe, Cloth, and other Things about the Streets, chained together in Couples. Their Officers alſo permit them to keep public Houſes and ſmall Shops in the *Darſena*; and, when they go to *Marſeilles*, *Corſica*, and other Places, advance them ſmall Sums of Money for purchaſing different Kinds of Toys, which they ſell again at *Genoa* to very great Advantage. The Officers however take Care to have themſelves Part of the Profits. Some of the Slaves are alſo ſupplied with Goods at the Republic's Warehouſes, partly for ready Money, and partly on Credit. But none of them are ſuffered to be abſent at Night from the *Darſena*, where they

are

are then conſtantly muſtered and locked up. No Perſon who takes any Slaves from the Corſairs of *Barbary*, are hindered from keeping them; but this is rarely done, they being uſually ſold to the Republic, which has the beſt Opportunities both of employing and ſecuring them. They are chiefly employed in knitting Stockings and Caps, meeting with far more Indulgence here, than thoſe unhappy *Chriſtians*, who have the Misfortune of falling into the Hands of the Corſairs of *Barbary*.

It is common to divide the Rowers in the Gallies into three Claſſes: 1. Thoſe, who, through Poverty, ſell themſelves for a Term of Years, called by the *French Bonavoglies*; the *Genoeſe* give only ſixty or ſeventy of their Livres to theſe poor People for two Years Service. 2. The Criminals, who are ſentenced to the Gallies for a longer or ſhorter Term, according to the Nature of their Crimes. 3 The Priſoners taken from the *Turks* or the piratical States of *Barbary*. The latter, even if they embrace the *Chriſtian* Religion, are not intitled to their Liberty; though they often obtain it by Means of their good Behaviour, or, at leaſt, are ſettled in a Way of getting a comfortable Living. Whenever a Galley engages an Enemy, the *Turkiſh* Slaves, and thoſe condemned for Life, are placed in the Middle of the Bench.

The *Fanal*, or Light-houſe, is a lofty Tower aſcended by a Hundred and ſixty-ſix Steps, and built on a large fortified Rock, on the weſt Side of the Harbour, near the Suburbs of St. *Peter d'Arena*. Near the Top of this Light-houſe, and on the Side next the Sea, a Lanthorn, containing thirty-ſix Lamps, is ſuſpended every Night, except a few, during the Middle of the Summer. When they expect a Fleet of Ships, they increaſe the Number of Lamps, which, at a Diſtance, appear like a ſingle Star. When the Watchman on the Top of the Light-houſe ſees a Ship at a Diſtance, he hangs out a ſingle Bullet as a Signal; when more Ships than one appear, the Number of Bullets are increaſed, the Number of Bullets always equalling the Number of Ships, unleſs there are more than five, when he hangs out a Bullet and a Flag.

The Badneſs of the Harbour and extravagant Price of Commodities greatly check the Commerce of *Genoa*, which, doubtleſs, would otherwiſe be carried to a much greater Height. The principal Manufactures are Velvets and Damaſks; but, beſides theſe, they carry on a conſiderable Trade

in Silks, Brocades, Lace, Gloves, Sweetmeats, Fruits, Oil, *Parmeſan* Cheeſe, Anchovies, and medicinal Drugs, from the *Levant*.

The *Engliſh* have a Conſul, but no Merchants ſettled at *Genoa*, as they have at *Leghorn*. Great Numbers of *French* Proteſtants have, however, made Choice of *Genoa* for their Aſylum, where they are kindly received, notwithſtanding their different Tenets of Religion; nor is any Notice taken of the frequent Viſits paid them by the Chaplain of the Proteſtant Regiment generally quartered at *Aleſſandria*. They have, at *Genoa*, in common, with the other *Italian* States, a Court of Inquiſition; but no very ſtrict Enquiries are made with regard to Foreigners.

The Inhabitants of this City, profeſſing the *Roman* Catholic Religion, are ſaid to amount to a Hundred and fifty Thouſand. *Virgil*, *Silius Italicus*, *Auſonius*, and other Authors, are not very favourable in their Accounts of the Fidelity and Honeſty of the *Genoeſe*, formerly called *Ligurians*; and the following Proverb is ſtill applied to this Country, and its Inhabitants: *Monte ſenza Legno, Mare ſenza Peſce, Gente ſenza Fede, & Donne ſenza Vergogna*, 'A Mountain deſtitute of 'Wood, a Sea deſtitute of Fiſh, a Nation deſtitute of Ho-'neſty, and Women deſtitute of Modeſty.'

It muſt, however, be allowed, that the Policy of *Genoa* is much better executed than in many other States of *Italy*. You may walk the Streets in the Night with the greateſt Safety, it being very difficult to find an Inſtance of any Perſons being attacked by Robbers or Aſſaſſins. All Ranks of People, here, are engaged in Trade, ſuch Aſcendency has the Deſire of Riches over the Mind of Man. But exceſſive Splendor and Luxury are, in many Reſpects, reſtrained by ſeveral ſalutary Laws. No Perſon, except Foreigners and the eight Counſellors of State, is permitted to have more than one Footman; Ladies of conſiderable Rank are indeed, beſides ſuch an Attendant, allowed a Page, but his Age muſt not exceed fourteen Years.

What ſeems not altogether conſiſtent with the Regularity and diſcreet Conduct of the female Sex, is, that the greateſt Part of the married Ladies of Rank are conſtantly waited on by a Gentleman, called *Cizibeo*, who walks before their Chair in the Streets, holds the Holy Water to them at Church, and performs all the little ceremonious Offices uſual among

among Lovers. Some Ladies have ſeveral of theſe humble and obſequious Attendants, among whom the little Offices are divided; one attends her abroad, another provides for the Table; a Third directs the Parties of Pleaſure; a Fourth the Gaming-table, *&c.* And, in Proportion to the Number of theſe officious Gentlemen, the Lady is valued for Beauty and Wit. They all pretend to no more than *Platonic* Love; and, indeed, one would almoſt be tempted to imagine, that the Huſbands were really convinced that nothing was to be apprehended; for the *Genoeſe*, who are as jealous as any other *Italians*, muſt well know to what Heights ſuch Intimacies are often carried, as they themſelves perform the ſame Offices to other married Ladies. There is, however, no Obligation for admitting this Cuſtom; Time and the general Practice are all it has to plead.

The young Ladies at *Genoa* are rarely ſeen, their Youth being generally ſpent in the Confines of a Cloiſter. The married Ladies generally wear Black, either Silk or Velvet; for, after the firſt Year of their Marriage, they are rarely indulged in chuſing what Colours they pleaſe.

There are two Claſſes of Nobility at *Genoa*, the Old and the New. The Families of *Doria*, *Fieſchi*, *Spinola*, *Grimaldi*, and *Imperiali*, are at the Head of the former. Formerly, the *Juſtiniani* were of the ſame Claſs, but they have lately abandoned it, and placed themſelves at the Head of the new Nobility, of which there are about five hundred Families. Both Claſſes are equally preferred to public Employments; but the Old, in other Reſpects, look with Contempt upon the New. All the Families of both Claſſes, thoſe of *Doria* and *Spinola* excepted, are engaged in Trade, as Merchants or Bankers. But the moſt diſtinguiſhed for Commerce, among the Nobility, are the *Pallavicini*. It muſt, however, be owned, that, notwithſtanding the exorbitant Wealth of many private Perſons, the State is far from rich. The New Nobility have a particular Walk on the left Side of the Exchange; and the Old, on the Right. The latter indeed, are not excluded from walking with the former, but neither they nor the Citizens are permitted to mix with the latter.

The Form of Government at *Genoa* is ariſtocratical, and the Nobles muſt be aſſembled, before any Affair of Importance can be tranſacted. The Doge is nothing more than a

Shadow of ſovereign Power, and even that little expires, with his Office, at the End of two Years. When the Diſputes in theſe biennial Elections cannot be determined, they are often adjourned for eight Days, during which Interval, the oldeſt Senator conducts the Government. A Perſon may be elected Doge without being previouſly a Senator, but no Perſon can be a Candidate for this ſupreme Office of the Republic, under fifty Years of Age. Frequently, the Vote of a poor Nobleman may be procured for fifty or ſixty Louis d'Ors: And it is reported at *Genoa*, that, ſome Time ſince, a Senator, in neceſſitous Circumſtances, being obliged to go a Journey, aſked a rich Member, belonging to the ſame Claſs, to lend him a Cloak; but was refuſed. Soon after, the poor Nobleman coming into the Senate on the Day of Election, the wealthy Senator, who wanted only one Vote to be elected Doge, applied to him, uſing all the ſoothing Methods, attended with the greateſt Promiſes, to obtain his Voice; but the poor Senator declared, 'That, as his 'Neighbour had lately ſuffered him to go a Journey without 'a Cloak, he intended, in Return, to let him go Home 'without a Cap;' alluding to that worn by the Doge.

The Doge, with his Family, reſides in a Palace belonging to the Republic, having eight Senators as a Council to aſſiſt him in the Government. His Life-guard conſiſts of two hundred *Germans*, at preſent commanded by Baron *Iſengerde*. Their Uniform is red turned up with blue; but that of the *Corſican* Corps blue turned up with red. The Bombardiers, who wear Bayonets, have red Coats and leather Waiſtcoats; and the reſt of the Soldiers white Coats faced with blue. The whole Number of Troops, maintained at preſent by the Republic, amounts to five Thouſand; and theſe are continually in Garriſon at *Savona*, *Sarzana*, *Novi*, *Gavi*, *Spezza*, *Ventimilia*, and in the Caſtles and fortified Towns of the Iſland of *Corſica*.

The Doge, when he aſſiſts at Proceſſions, is dreſſed in a crimſon Velvet or Silk, and the Senators who follow him, in Black.

During the Doge's Adminiſtration, he is ſtiled *Serenita*; but, after the Expiration of his Office, only *Eccellenza*, a Title common to all Senators; and it is ſaid, that the Secretary of State, when the Doge's Term of Government is expired, makes him the following Compliment: 'Your *Serenity* hav-

'ing

'ing accompliſhed the Term of your Government, your *Ex-*
'*cellency* may now retire from the Republic's Palace to your
'own Reſidence.' The Nobles are ſtiled *Illuſtriſſimi*; but, as they are never wanting in Title, we commonly hear a Perſon ſtiled *Illuſtriſſimo & Eccellentiſſimo Signore*, or *Illuſtriſſima Eccellenza*; the latter is given to all Phyſicians, but is leſs honourable than *Eccellentiſſimo & Illuſtriſſimo Signore*, the latter including thoſe who are of noble Extraction.

The Palace appointed for the Doge is both an ancient and elegant Structure, ſituated near the Center of the City. The Apartments on the Left-hand are allotted to the Doge, whoſe Table, during the two Years of his Adminiſtration, is maintained at the public Expence. In the Court of the Palace, on the Left-hand of the large Portal, is a white marble Statue of *Andrew Doria*, with an Inſcription, in which that great Man is ſtiled the Reſtorer of the ancient Liberty of the Republic.

The Aſpect of this illuſtrious Perſon has in it ſomething very martial, or rather fierce, which is increaſed by the enormous Length of Beard and Whiſkers on the upper Lip; Ornaments long ſince diſuſed. Over-againſt this Statue ſtands that of his Kinſman and Heir *John Andrea Doria*, much in the ſame Taſte, with an Inſcription, calling him the Preſerver of his Country's Liberty.

The Aſcent from the Court to the great Hall is by a Flight of very low white marble Steps; here the Doge is elected, and public Audience given to foreign Miniſters. It is extremely beautiful, lofty, and well lighted: Its Breadth is thirty common Paces, and its Length ſixty-ſix; but the Floor is only of Plaiſter, and the Elevations of the Ducal Throne of Wood; the large Cornices a-top are carved and gilt. In this Hall are ſix white marble Statues of Perſons eminent for their Liberality to the Public; among which is *Bendinelli Saul*, erected, in the Year 1722, in Memory of his having founded ſome Churches and Hoſpitals, about two Hundred and forty Years ago Near the Statue of *Saul* is another erected, by Order of the Senate in 1724, to *Pauli*, the Son of *Saul Octaviani*. Here is alſo another, in Memory of *Vincenzi Odoni*, who died in 1590, and left a Hundred and ſixty-eight thouſand Ducats for charitable Uſes.

Thoſe who are deſirous of immortaliſing their Memories by Actions of this Kind, will doubtleſs have the ſame Ho-

nour conferred on them, there being eight Niches ſtill vacant. The two Ends and Ceiling of this Hall are adorned with Paintings by *Franceſchino di Bologna*, repreſenting ſix of the chief Actions performed by the Republic, with explanatory Inſcriptions annexed to them.

I. One Veſſel only ſelected by the *Genoeſe* from the Spoils of *Cæſarea*, Among the Plunder is a Veſſel of Emeralds, which a young Man carries in his Apron.

II. The Fleet of *Piſa*, deſtroyed off Cape *Melori*. A very elegant Piece.

III. *Jeruſalem* reſtored to the *Chriſtians* by Means of the Tower of *Embriacum*.

IV. *Almeria* taken from the *Moors*, and reſtored to the *Chriſtians*.

V. The King of *Arragon*, being defeated by the *Genoeſe* Fleet, ſurrenders to *James Juſtiniani*, preferably to any other of the Commanders.

VI. The Republic ſet *James Luſigniani* at Liberty, and reſtores him to his Kingdom.

The laſt Piece which is much the ſmalleſt, is placed over the Doge's Throne, which is covered with Velvet, adorned with gold Fringes and Toſſels.

In the Summer Council-chamber, into which there is a Paſſage from this Hall, is an elegant Piece, repreſenting the Inhabitants of *Genoa* receiving the Aſhes of St. *John the Baptiſt*, painted by *Solimene*. Here is alſo a fine Piece of the Diſcovery of *America*, by *Chriſtopher Columbus*, a Native of *Genoa*. The Expulſion of *Juſtiniani* from *Scio*, by *Soliman*, who inhumanly murdered all the Children of that Family, is finely painted, on the Middle of the Ceiling, by *Pordenone*.

Over the Entrance of the Arſenal, to which there is a Paſſage from the Hall of Audience, is a Roſtrum of a Ship belonging to the ancient *Romans*. Its Length is about three Spans, and its greateſt Thickneſs two Thirds of a Foot. It was diſcovered in the Year 1597, when the Harbour was cleaned. Above twenty-five thouſand Muſquets are depoſited in the Arſenal; and among other Curioſities, a Shield, in which are fixed a Hundred and twenty Piſtol-barrels, forty of which may be fired at one Time; and alſo the Armour of ſeveral Ladies of *Genoa*, who joined in a Croiſade to the *Holy Land*, in the Year 1301, under Pope *Boniface* VIII; and

and in the Archives are depoſited three Letters of the Prelate, concerning this Expedition.

The Doge paſſes from the Arſenal into the Jeſuits Church, by Means of a Draw-bridge, which is conſtantly drawn up every Evening.

In the new Square before the Doge's Palace, is a daily Market, *Sundays* not excepted, for Garden-ſtuff. And, what is very remarkable, green Peaſe, Artichokes, Watermelons, together with Hyacinths, and other Flowers blown in Perfection, are expoſed to Sale here in the Middle of *January*.

The *Strada Nuova* is the fineſt Street in the whole City; it was laid out, and the principal Palaces in it built by *Alexio Galeazzi*, an Architect of *Perugia:* The Breadth of it is twelve common Paces. Ten or twelve of theſe Palaces are remarkable for Beauty and Magnificence, eſpecially thoſe of *Doria*, *Pallavicini*, *Lercari*, *Carrega*, &c. Theſe Palaces have elegant hanging Gardens and Orangeries, ſupported by ſtone Pillars, equal in Height to the firſt Story, which opens into them. The following Motto is placed over the Entrance of the *Doria* Palace: *Nulli certa Domus*, 'We 'have here no ſettled Habitation.' Over the Door of the Doge's Palace the ſame Words are written, and ſeem very properly adapted to the ſhort Continuance of that Magiſtrate. The *Pallavicini* Palace has this Motto: *Sapientia ædificabitur Domus*, 'A Houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed by Wiſdom.' An elegant Square or Market-place, where the *Negroni* have a beautiful Palace, terminates the *Strada Nuova*.

The *Strada Balbi* is nearly equal to the *Strada Nuova* in Beauty, and ſuperior in Length and Breadth. It is adorned with two Palaces belonging to the *Balbi* Family, the Jeſuits College and the Palace of *Durazzo*. The latter greatly excels every other private Building in the whole City, and is an Hundred and twenty common Paces in Front; nor is the Furniture unequal to its magnificent Appearance. Here are ſeveral capital Paintings by *Luca Jornandi* and *Valerio di Caſtelli*, and the third Story has round it an open Gallery, from whence there is a beautiful Proſpect of the Harbour and the Sea, and leads to an elegant Garden, decorated with Fountains and Groves of Orange and Citron-trees. A Garden of the ſame Kind may be ſeen at the Palace of Prince *Doria*, ſituated near the Light-houſe; and behind the Garden

den was formerly a ſtone Wharf, from whence the Family could ſtep into their Barge. *Charles* V. lodged ſome Time in this Palace, and, during his Stay, Apartments were ſuddenly run up, at the End of which the Emperor, to his Aſtoniſhment, found a Yacht ready to receive him, and a ſplendid Entertainment prepared for his Reception. All the Gold and Silver Plate, when taken from the Emperor's Table, was, by Prince *Doria*'s Orders, thrown into the Sea; but Care had been previouſly taken to ſpread Nets all round the Veſſel. The *Spaniſh* Noblemen, in the Emperor's Retinue, ignorant of this Contrivance, could not conceal their Aſtoniſhment at ſuch extravagant Actions; and, that they might not think any Part of this prodigious Quantity of Plate borrowed, an Inſcription in *Spaniſh* was placed on the Front of the Palace, oppoſite to the *Final*, ſignifying, 'That nothing 'in that Houſe was borrowed.'

In the Middle of a Fountain, on the right Side of the Walk between the Palace and the Garden, is the Statue of a Sea Monſter ſaid to have been taken alive. Its Forepart reſembles a Satyr, with two ſmall Horns; but, behind, it has a double Tail of a Fiſh, placed in an erect Poſition. Another Fountain, much larger than the former, is decorated with ſeveral Statues, particularly a gigantic one of *Andrew Doria*, with the Symbols of *Neptune*, in a triumphal Car, drawn by three large Horſes. All the Embelliſhments of this Fountain, in the Center of which the above Group is placed, are cut out of one ſingle Block of Marble.

Andrew Doria, after a Life of ninety-three Years, during which, he performed a Series of the moſt honourable Actions, died in the Year 1560. And the Senate, as a public Teſtimony of their Gratitude for the many eminent Services he performed for his Country, ſends annually, on the 15th of *September*, the Captain of the Palace, attended by two hundred Soldiers, with the Keys of the City, to the Prince of *Doria*, who always entertains them in an elegant Manner, and diſplays, on this Occaſion, his valuable Collection of Pictures, Plate, Tapeſtry, and other rich Furniture of his Palace. The Princes of *Doria* enjoy another Privilege, as a further Mark of the Republic's Gratitude, being allowed to wear their Swords in the City; a Privilege denied to all except Strangers, and the Nobles when ſetting out on a Journey.

The *Doria* Family may boaſt of a Succeſſion of Heroes, not

not eaſily paralelled in any other. The preſent Prince is no Stranger to naval Affairs, and, a few Years ſince, had a Squadron of Gallies; but to avoid Diſputes with the Republic, occaſioned by his ſometimes aſſiſting the *French*, and at other Times the *Auſtrians*, he ſold his Fleet. His annual Revenue is ſaid to amount to a Hundred and fifty thouſand Philippi, each Philippi being equal to four *Piedmonteſe* Livres fourteen Sols and a Half.

From the ſecond Story of the aforeſaid Palace is a Paſſage which goes over a little Bridge into another Garden, laid out in a beautiful Variety of Compartments along the Side of the Mountain. And, among other Things, one ſees, on its Top, a gigantic Statue of *Jupiter*, in Stucco, with the left Foot reſting on a large Dog, under which is an Epitaph in *Italian*, importing that his Fidelity and Good-nature intitled him to that Monument; and from the Practice of both which good Qualities while alive, it was thought but Juſtice to depoſit his Remains near *Jupiter*, of whoſe royal Protection he was truly worthy. He lived eleven Years and ten Months, and died *September* 7, at 5 in the Evening, 1605.

Such as may be ſurpriſed, that a public Monument ſhould be erected to a Dog, and even the Hour of his Death particularly mentioned, will doubtleſs think it more extravagant, that he had five hundred Philippi a Year ſettled on him for his Maintenance. *Spartian*, in the 20th Chapter of the Life of *Hadrian*, relates, that this Emperor was ſuch a Lover of Horſes and Dogs, that he cauſed Monuments to be erected to their Memory. The heroic King of *Sweden Charles* XII. was ſo fond of his Dog *Pompey*, which always attended him, that, upon the Creature's Dying in *Poland*, he ordered his Remains to be ſent into *Sweden*, that he might have the Honour of being interred in his native Country. But thoſe, who, from his Care of his favourite Dog, thought he could not fail of rewarding the Services of his faithful Subjects, were miſtaken; for he never indicated the leaſt Emotion of Pity for thoſe who had ſacrificed their Lives for him at *Stralſund*, the Iſland of *Rugen*, or other Places. The Lovers of well-turned Epitaphs on Dogs will find ſufficient Matter of Entertainment in *Lipſius's ſelect Epiſtles*, *Golnitz's Itinerary*, and *Ferrari's Works*.

S. Pietro d'Arena, the Suburbs on the *Fanal* or Light-houſe Side, is a moſt charming Place, finely decorated with elegant Gardens

Gardens and Summer-houſes: But the *Villa Imperiale*, where the preſent Empreſs lodged twice, deſerves particular Notice; here a great Variety of beautiful quick-ſet Hedges, Eſpaliers, covered Walks of Cypreſs, Box, Vines, Lemon, Orange, and Roſemary-trees, together with Statues, Ponds, Fountains, Grotto's, an Aviary, Menagerie, and the like, charm the Eye with perpetual Variety. The Stocks of many of the Cypreſs-trees in this delightful Place are a Toiſe and a Half in Circumference.

The celebrated Muſæum of *Micconi* is ſtill at *Genoa*, but, the Owner being employed in moving his Goods to another Houſe, I could not have an Opportunity of ſeeing it.

The Buildings conſecrated to Religion in this City are thirty-ſeven Pariſh Churches, of which twenty are Collegiate, ſeventeen Monaſteries, and two large Hoſpitals.

The Church of *Annonciada* is equal to any in the City for Beauty and Magnificence, though built and finiſhed intirely at the Expence of the *Lomellino* Family. It is decorated with a very great Variety of marble Sculptures, Gildings, and Paintings; and among the laſt is an admirable Piece repreſenting the Holy Supper, by *Giulio Ceſare Procaccino*. Here are alſo ſeveral exquiſite Pieces by *Giulio Romano*, *Rubens*, and *Vandyck*.

The Jeſuits are in Poſſeſſion of the Church of St. *Ambroſe*; it is a good Pile of Architecture, but deficient in Length, there not being Room to extend it farther without darkening one Side of the Doge's Palace. Over the high Altar is an admirable Piece by *Rubens*, repreſenting our Saviour's Circumciſion, in which the tender Emotions of the three Women ſtanding by are admirably expreſſed. This Altar is decorated with four Pillars of black Marble, and the Statues of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, of White: On another Altar is a Painting by *Rubens*, repreſenting St. *Ignatius* performing a Miracle, and, over-againſt it, the Aſſumption of the Virgin *Mary* into Heaven, by *Guido Reni*, deſerve particular Notice.

In the *Strada Balbi*, is the Jeſuit's College; a fine Structure. Near the Entrance, at the Foot of the Stairs, are two large Lions Couchant, of white Marble, each nine common Spans in Length, and cut out of a ſingle Block. Two lofty Galleries, ſupported by Pillars of *Carrara* Marble, adorn the Court. There are an Hundred of theſe Pillars, each of which is ſaid to have coſt an hundred *Genoeſe* Scudi. As the

Church

Church of St. *Ambroſe* is ſituated at ſome Diſtance from the College, theſe Fathers are permitted to perform Divine Service in a ſmall Chapel, the Entrance of which is adorned with an elegant Piece of Sculpture, by *Barotti*, repreſenting the Virgin *Mary* with the Child *Jeſus* in her Arms, and *Joſeph* kiſſing the Infant's Hand. The Library belonging to this College cannot be ranked among the moſt important in *Europe*. It has, however, an elegant manuſcript Tranſlation of *Quintus Curtius* into *French*, by the honourable *Vaſque de Lucene*, a Noble of *Portugal*. It is decorated with the principal Actions of *Alexander* painted on Vellum, and a Frontiſpiece repreſenting the Author delivering the Book to *Charles the Bald*, it being dedicated to that Prince. The Portraits of ten Cardinals who belonged to the Order, are hung round one of the Anti-chambers.

The Church of St. *Ann*, ſituated near the Jeſuits College, is finely adorned with Stucco and *Florentine* Work, and marble Sculpture; but, notwithſtanding theſe Works are finely performed, they are far inferior to thoſe in St. *Cyr*, performed at the Expence of the *Spinola* and *Pallavicini* Families.

In a Chapel of the Cathedral which is dedicated to St. *Laurence*, are kept, with the greateſt Veneration, the Remains of St. *John the Baptiſt*. This Chapel is on the Left-hand of the Entrance into the Cathedral, and in it thirty ſilver Lamps are kept continually burning. The Altar is ſupported by five Pillars of Porphyry, and decorated with a Painting by *Vandyck*. There is alſo a white marble Statue of St. *John the Baptiſt*, done by *Mont-Orſoli*.

In this Church is a large Emerald Diſh, ſaid to be a Preſent from the Queen of *Sheba* to King *Solomon*, by whom it was afterwards uſed for the Paſchal Lamb, and by our Saviour at his laſt Supper; that the Republic of *Genoa* either received it as its Share of the Plunder of the City of *Cæſarea*, in the Year 1101, or is indebted for it to the Generoſity of *Baldwin*, King of *Jeruſalem*. This valuable Curioſity, which cannot be ſeen without Permiſſion from the Archbiſhop, is of a circular Form, with a hexagonal Rim. Its Diameter is two common Palms, and its Circumference five Palms, wanting one Inch. It is formed out of one ſingle Emerald, and is intirely plain, without any Carving or Sculpture. Perhaps the Emerald I before mentioned, at the Convent of

Reichneau

Reichneau in *Boden-ſee*, is the only one in *Europe* equal to this in Dimenſions.

The Church of St. *Dominic* is finely decorated with marble Sculpture; but it is more remarkable for a fine Painting of *Cæſar Procaccino*, repreſenting the Circumciſion of *Chriſt*. The Tribunal of the Inquiſition is held in the *Dominican* Convent, to which this Church belongs. The Church of the ſame Name belonging to the *Dominican* Nuns, near the Church of St. *Luke*, ſhould alſo be viſited by Travellers.

Between the *Piazzo Sarſano* and St. *Mary*'s Church, is a broad Street, belonging to the *Sauli* Family; and at the End of this Street is a ſtone Bridge connecting two Eminences in the City, formerly ſeparated by a deep Valley. It is impoſſible to view this Bridge without Aſtoniſhment, its Height being near ninety Feet; and conſiſts of one ſmall and three large Arches; the latter are elevated ten or twelve Feet above ſeveral Houſes five or ſix Stories high, being built croſs a large Street. This extraordinary Bridge is forty-five Feet in Breadth, and an Hundred and ſeventy Paces in Length. The Diameter of the middle Arch, under which there are ſeveral Houſes, is above thirty Paces. One of the *Sauli* Family, who is ſtill alive, but without any Child, from a Deſire of perpetuating his Memory, finiſhed this Work at a vaſt Expence, And the Republic, as a Teſtimony of its Gratitude, has erected, in the Doge's Palace, a Statue to his Memory.

Facing the Bridge is the Church of St. *Mary*, a ſuperb Edifice, erected by the *Sauli* Family. The Front is adorned with an elegant Piece of Sculpture, repreſenting the Aſſumption of the Virgin *Mary* into Heaven, and the Statues of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, in white Marble.

In the Center of the Church are four gigantic Statues in Marble, repreſenting St. *Sebaſtian*, *Alexander Sauli*, the canoniſed Archbiſhop of *Tortona*, St. *John the Baptiſt*, and St. *Bartholomew*. The latter, done by *Barguegone*, is repreſented as half flead. The Sculptor of the two firſt was *Buchetti*; and *Barotti*, a Native of *Geno*, of the Third. The high Altar is elegantly adorned with Bronze Work. The Outſide of the main Cupola, which is of an extraordinary Height, is decorated with three Galleries of white Marble; you aſcend two Hundred and forty-three Steps before you arrive at the Uppermoſt; but the inchanting Proſpect a Spectator enjoys from thence

thence, in clear Weather, is an ample Satisfaction for the Trouble of aſcending.

The Church of St. *Martha*, belonging to the *Benedictine* Nuns, is a beautiful Structure, and adorned with ſeveral fine Pieces of Painting by *Pignola*. The Gilding is elegant, and a Piece of Marble Sculpture, repreſenting the Aſſumption of the Bleſſed Virgin, attended with a Group of Angels, is exquiſitely performed.

St. *Matthew*'s Church was built by the *Doria* Family, who have ſeveral Houſes contiguous to the Church, in one of which they meet to ſettle their Family Affairs. *Mont-Orſoli* has diſplayed his wonderful Talents in ſeveral elegant Monuments erected in this Church to the *Doria* Family. The high Altar is beautifully adorned with *Florentine* Work, or Figures inlaid in Marble. Behind is a moſt beautiful Piece of Sculpture in white Marble, repreſenting the Virgin *Mary*, with the Body of her dead Son lying on her Lap, called by Painters *a Pietà*.

There are ſome fine Freſco Paintings by *Franciſchino de Bologna*, beſides other Pictures by *Piola*, in the Church of St. *Philippo Neri*, belonging to the Fathers of the Oratory. In this Church every *Sunday* Evening, during the Winter Seaſon, an Oratorio, founded on ſome Scripture Hiſtory, is performed. This is ſucceeded by a Sermon of near Half an Hour, and the Whole concludes with a grand Piece of Church Muſic. There can be no great Objection againſt a Performance of this Kind, as it is evidently calculated to prevent People from running into ill Company, and, at the ſame Time, to endeavour, by every Method of Perſuaſion, to impreſs on their Minds the Duties of Morality and Religion; but the Summer's Diverſions by theſe Fathers cannot claim an equal Indulgence. They have, without St. *Thomas*'s Gate, near Prince *Doria*'s Palace, a fine Garden, in which is a beautiful Structure. Here ſeveral Games, as Draughts, Cheſs, and Billiards, are permitted every *Sunday* in the Afternoon; they have indeed excepted Cards and Dice. It muſt however be owned, that they play only for *Ave-maria's*, *Pater-noſters*, *&c.* not for Money; and, accordingly, when a Set breaks up, the Loſers repair to an Image of the Virgin, and there on their Knees diſcharge the Debt. As ſoon as the Evening approaches, all Play ceaſes, and the Fathers perform an Oratorio; then one of them makes a ſpiritual Exhortation,

hortation, and the Whole concludes with a ſolemn Piece of Church Muſic. As the Fathers endeavour, by theſe Meetings, to prevent the Commonalty from joining their riotous Companions, and gratify their prepoſterous Paſſion for Gaming, without any Prejudice to their Families and Fortune, the Deſign itſelf cannot be condemned; but can the Abuſe of the Name of God in theſe laſt Prayers, where the Attention is not engaged, be juſtified? Surely they cannot be ſaid to be edifying, if indeed they are lawful.

There is nothing worth the Attention of a Traveller in the Church of St. *Sebaſtian*, belonging to the *Auguſtine* Nuns, except a Painting in Freſco over the high Altar, repreſenting God the Father in his Glory, the Son on his Right-Hand, and the Virgin *Mary* on his Left; and between the Father and the Son the Holy Ghoſt is repreſented in the Form of a Dove.

In the Church of St. *Stephen* is a moſt beautiful Altar-Piece, repreſenting the Stoning of St. *Stephen*, performed by *Julio Romano*: In this Piece the Hatred and Malevolence of his Enemies is expreſſed in the moſt beautiful Manner. From an Inſcription near it we are informed, that this Piece was a Preſent from *Leo X*, and is allowed by all to be equal to any Thing that has appeared ſince the Revival of the fine Arts.

The principal Hoſpital in the City of *Genoa* is ſituated on an Eminence, and in it are maintained above two thouſand Perſons, including the Servants and Officers. The two Sexes have ſeparate Wards, Courts, Galleries, Refectories, and even Seats in the Church. There are four hundred Beds in the four Wards belonging to the Men, each Perſon having a ſeparate Bed. Boys are alſo maintained and taught ſome mechanic Trade in this Hoſpital, and, when they are qualified, and arrived at a proper Age, they are at Liberty to provide for themſelves. While they continue on the Foundation, they are employed in Weaving and other Branches of the Woollen Manufactory, Shoe-making, and other Trades neceſſary in ſuch an Hoſpital. They are allowed a proper Time for Recreation in the Evening, but abſolutely prohibited from playing either at Cards or Dice.

Statues or Buſtoes of all the conſiderable Benefactors are placed on the Stairs, or in the Halls of this Hoſpital; and

ſuch

ſuch as give an hundred thouſand Livres, are intitled to have their Statues placed in the Church. The Memoirs of *Jerom Malgrimaldi* and *Brignola* will be tranſmitted to Poſterity, the former having given ſixty thouſand *Genoeſe* Scudi, and the latter thirty-five thouſand; but one hundred and fifty thouſand Ducats were given by one of the Family of *Durazzo*, and *Michael Durazzo* gave thirty thouſand. Theſe few Inſtances will be abundantly ſufficient for us to form an Idea of the Richneſs of this Foundation. The Church is decorated by Paintings performed by *Piola*, among which the moſt remarkable is a Piece repreſenting our Saviour's Aſcenſion. Two beautiful Marble Statues, one of St. *John the Evangeliſt*, and the other of St. *Laurence*, are placed near the Altar. No Beggars are permitted to aſk Alms within the City of *Genoa*; a Thing very remarkable.

When a ſingle Perſon is buried, a Kind of Garland formed of all Sorts of artificial Flowers is placed on the Coffin. But, at the Funerals of Perſons of Diſtinction, the religious Fraternities walk in Proceſſion, having white Hoods drawn over their Faces, and Flambeaux in their Hands, which they carry in an horizontal Poſition, that poor Children may earn a few Sols, by catching the Wax which perpetually drops from them upon Paper. The Intention is doubtleſs commendable; but the Solemnity is not greatly increaſed by the Number of ragged Boys every-where mixed with the Proceſſion.

Before I conclude, it is neceſſary to obſerve, that, though the Entertainment at the Inns of *Genoa* is ſo much preferable to that at *Turin*, yet a Traveller will have no Reaſon to boaſt; eſpecially if he neglects to bargain for every Thing, before he receives it. Their Wine is none of the beſt; but this is not to be attributed to the Landlords; for they are obliged to fetch all their Wine from the Vaults of the Republic, where it is delivered in ſealed Bottles. And, as the Inn-keeper gains nothing more than the Bottles in the Sale of the Wine, he always takes Care to make himſelf Amends in other Articles.

The Republic, beſides this Monopoly of Wine, deals alſo in Corn, none of that Commodity being ſold in the Markets, ſo that every Baker is obliged to purchaſe it at the public Granaries. I am, *&c.*

Genoa, January 17, 1730.

LETTER

LETTER XXXIX.

The SEA-COAST *of the* REPUBLIC *of* GENOA, *and the City of* LEGHORN *deſcribed.*

SIR,

THE Roads between *Genoa* and *Lucca* are very bad, often infeſted with *Banditti*; and the Accommodadation at the Inns very indifferent, ſo that the Journey is both troubleſome and dangerous. Thoſe therefore who have before ſeen *Milan*, will find it much more agreeable, eſpecially during the Autumn and Winter Seaſons, to imbark in a Felucca for *Leghorn*. The Corſairs, during theſe Months, rarely approach the Shore, and, the Wind being generally to the Northward, the Paſſage is performed in two Days without the leaſt Difficulty. But you muſt not forget to take with you a Certificate of Health; and, with regard to the Corſairs of *Barbary*, a Paſs from the Conſul of any Nation at Peace with theſe States may be of the greateſt Service.

The Diſtance between *Genoa* and *Leghorn* is about an hundred and twenty *Italian* Miles; and a private Felucca may generally be hired for three or four Piſtoles, or about three Pounds four Shillings Sterling. Felucca's are light open Veſſels, ſufficient for ten or twelve Perſons, and make Uſe both of Sails and Oars. They always keep near the Shore, ſo that, in Caſe of contrary Winds, or the Apprehenſion of meeting any Corſair, they turn into ſome ſecure Creek or Harbour on the Coaſt, where they continue during the Night.

The Diſtance between *Genoa* and *Capo Fino*, or *Punto Fino*, is fifteen *Italian* Miles; and between them *Nervi* and *Camogli* are ſituated. Several Houſes and Villages, being erected along the Coaſt, render it a very agreeable Proſpect. *Capo Fino* is one of the Head Lands or Promontories which form the Bay of *Rapallo*: It is only a barren Rock, extending a conſiderable Diſtance into the Sea, and having on the Eaſtern Side of the Summit a pretty ſtrong Caſtle. *Rapallo*, being built in the Form of an Amphitheatre, affords a very

agreeable Proſpect. *Giaveri*, a large but irregular Village, ſituated on the Coaſt between *Rapallo* and *Lavagna*, is not mentioned in ſeveral Maps. When you have paſſed *Lavagna*, the Coaſt gradually puts on a more diſagreeable Aſpect.

Seſtri de Levante, thirty *Italian* Miles from *Genoa*, is only a ſmall Place, but muſt not be confounded with *Seſtri di Ponente*, ſituated ſix Miles to the Weſt of *Genoa*. *Framula*, *Banaciola*, *Levanto*, *Monte Roſſo*, *Vernazza*, *Corneglia*, *Menarola*, and *Rimagione*, are all ſituated on the Coaſt between *Seſtri de Levante* and *Porto de Venere*, and the five laſt between *Capo de Meſeo*, or *di S. Antonio*, and *Porto de Venere*, and, from their Proximity to each other, are called *le Cinque Terre*. *Lerica*, on the other Side of the Bay of *Spetia*, is reckoned Half-way between *Genoa* and *Leghorn*. The Coaſt between *Lavagna* and *Porto de Venere*, except thoſe ſmall Towns mentioned above, is one continued barren Rock, deſtitute of Vines, Graſs, and Wood; nor have the Inhabitants any other Method of acquiring their Subſiſtence than Fiſhing.

Il Punto de Venere is defended by two Caſtles, near which Ships paſs through a narrow Streight into the Bay of *Spetia*. Here the Country appears delightful, being interſperſed with Towns, Villages, and Olive-Yards. The Olive is an Evergreen, and the Leaves reſemble in Colour thoſe of the Willow. The Tree is large, but rarely ſtraight, and requires neither Care nor Culture. As the Fruit approaches towards Maturity, the Huſk or outward Skin gradually changes to a black Colour, but the Pulp and Juice are whitiſh. The riper the Olives are, the greater Quantities of Oil they yield; whence ſome are induced to ſpread them on a Floor of the Houſe, till they become over-ripe; but this Method, though it increaſes the Quantity of Oil, it, at the ſame Time, renders it much inferior to that preſſed from Fruit juſt gathered from the Tree. The Olive, when thoroughly ripe, has a very bitter Taſte, notwithſtanding it yields ſuch a ſweet oily Juice; and Travellers are often ſurpriſed to ſee the common People eat thoſe ripe Fruit, either dried or dipped in Oil, as a Delicacy. And the Fleſh of the Birds in this Country, which live on the Pulp and Kernels of the Olives, is reckoned of a much finer Flavour than that of the ſame Species in other Countries. The Olives, when the Weather is ſharp and cold, ſhrivel up, but gradually acquire their original

original Form, and oily Juice, as the Weather becomes warm. The Fruit, even of the ſame Tree, is not all ripe at the ſame Time; Part of it coming to Perfection ſoon after the Vintage in *September* and *October*, while the other Part is much later, and ſometimes not before the next *May*; in which Month the Buds, which are white, and hardly bigger than the Head of a large Pin, make their Appearance; ſo that the ſame Tree is often at once adorned both with Bloſſoms and ripe Fruit. When the Olives are thoroughly ripe, they ſhake them from the Trees, gather them up, and bruiſe them in a Mill, worked either by Water or Aſſes. The Pulp is then put into a Kind of Frails, placed under a Preſs; and, after being diluted with hot Water, the Juice, which is of a reddiſh Colour, is forced out into a proper Receiver, and the Oil ſwims on the Surface. The Huſks ſerve for Fuel, and burn clear, even before they are dried. The more white and tranſparent the Oil is, the more it is eſteemed; the yellow Colour being owing either to the Fruit's being over-ripe, or keeping the Oil too long.

Virgin Oil, which the *Italians* call *l' Oglio Virgineo*, is extracted from the Olives in the ſame Manner as before, except their being diluted with hot Water, very little, if any, being uſed in this Operation; nor is the Preſſure ſo violent in this as in the former; by which Means the harſh and crude Particles of the Fruit are ſuffered to remain in the Pulp, in order to be extracted with an inferior Sort of Oil. They obtain indeed by this Method a leſs Proportion of Oil, but the Deficiency in the Quantity is ſupplied by the Fineneſs and elegant Flavour of the Oil. The Ancients called this *Green Oil*, perhaps, from the Colour of the unripe Berries before Preſſing.

The Oils of *Italy* are inferior to thoſe of *Provence*, but much ſuperior to thoſe of *Sicily*, *Greece*, and the *Levant*; which are of a very fat and viſcid Conſiſtence. Perhaps the ridiculous Stories of Cures performed by bathing in Oil had their Origin from ſome inventive Brain; but I myſelf knew a Lady of Eminence, who, in order to improve her natural Charms, conſtantly bathed herſelf twice a Week in Milk, which was afterwards given to the Poor. This may ſurely be conſidered as a remarkable Inſtance of Charity.

The Territories of *Genoa* are on one Side terminated by the ſmall Principality of *Maſſa*, the Capital of which is *Carrara*, from whence the famous Marble, dug from a Quar-

ry in the Neighbourhood, derives its Name. Near the River *Magra* are ſtill the Ruins of the ancient *Luna*. Some imagine, that *Gulfo di Spetia* is the *Portus Lunæ* of the Ancients.

Lerici is ſixty *Italian* Miles from *Leghorn*; but, the Road lying nearly in a direct Line, and not intercepted by Mountains, you may eaſily travel from one Place to the other in a Day. *Viareggio*, a ſmall Sea-Port, belonging to the Republic of *Lucca*, is reckoned Half-way. Here the Mountains decline gradually to a greater Diſtance from the Seaſhore, till they are wholly out of Sight. But, notwithſtanding this Advantage, the Coaſt is wholly uncultivated, and in many Places covered with Ruſhes.

The Iſland of *Gorgonia*, ſurrounded with vaſt Rocks, and at ſome Diſtance the Rock called *Meloria*, or *Maloria*, having a Tower on its Summit, are both ſituated on the Right-Side of the Entrance into the Harbour of *Leghorn*.

Leghorn, called by the Ancients *Liburnus Portus*, was, a few Ages ſince, but a mean and unhealthy Place, and belonged to the Republic of *Genoa*, who exchanged it for *Sarzana*, an Epiſcopal City near *Lerici*, with *Coſmo I.* Duke of *Tuſcany*. The former appeared, at that Time, to have greatly the Advantage; but the Grand Duke had before formed a Scheme for rendering *Leghorn* a Place of much greater Conſequence than it had hitherto been. Nor was he deceived in his Expectations; for, by cutting a great Number of Canals, and uſing other proper Methods of Cultivation, the Soil is rendered fertile, and the noxious Exhalations almoſt totally deſtroyed; which, with the free Trade it enjoys, have rendered it very populous. The City is, however, deſtitute of good Water, which the Inhabitants are obliged to fetch from *Piſa*. Merchants of all Denominations enjoy intire Liberty of Commerce, and the free Exerciſe of their Religion in private; but the only one permitted to be exerciſed publickly is that of *Rome*; tho' the *Greeks*, *Jews*, and *Mahometans*, have, in ſome Meaſure, the ſame Indulgence. The *Proteſtants* have always Opportunities of baptiſing their Children, receiving the Sacrament, and performing the other Duties of Religion, either by Means of the great Number of *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *Daniſh* Ships conſtantly in the Harbour, or the Chapel of the *Engliſh* Factors erected here. Commerce is not obſtructed at *Leghorn* by

high Duties; every Bale, how large ſoever, pays only two Scudi, or Piaſters, (about nine Shillings Sterling) nor are the Contents ever examined. The Baggage of Travellers is never ſearched; they are indeed obliged to deliver up their Fire-Arms, but theſe are reſtored, by procuring an Order from the Governor, which is not attended with any great Difficulty. The *Engliſh*, of which there are thirty-ſix Families, carry on the greateſt Trade here of any foreign Nation. The Power of this Society is very great at *Leghorn*; and ſome Years ſince one *Huggins*, a wealthy Merchant, having ridiculed a Ball given by the Factory in the preceding Carnaval, they publickly affronted him; and, on a Decree, not greatly in their Favour, being iſſued by the Archduke's Commiſſioner for putting an End to the Quarrel, they determined not to have any farther commercial Concerns with him; which was attended with ſuch Conſequences, that he was obliged, on very ſubmiſſive Terms, to purchaſe a Reconciliation.

There are ſaid to be eighteen thouſand *Jews* in the City of *Leghorn*, which is termed their Paradiſe; for they here enjoy the greateſt Freedom, nor are they branded with any ignominious Mark of Diſtinction. The only Hardſhip they labour under, if indeed it deſerves that Name, is their being obliged to live by themſelves in one particular Quarter of the City. Their Trade, which is no ſmall Detriment to that of the *Chriſtian* Merchants, is at preſent very conſiderable, and daily increaſing. The Inquiſition is indeed eſtabliſhed at *Leghorn*, but its Power is not extended to the *Jews*, but limited intirely to Eccleſiaſtical Affairs of its own Communion. The *Jews* have a large and elegant Synagogue, adorned with a great Number of Braſs Candleſticks. The *Jews* buy young Mooriſh Girls at the Price of about forty or fifty Scudi a-piece, according to their Age or other Circumſtances.

The Number of Inhabitants in *Leghorn*, including the *Jews*, is ſaid to amount to forty thouſand; but, in my Opinion, this Eſtimate is too large. The Streets in general are ſtraight and broad; ſo that from the great Square, where the Market is kept, there is a Proſpect through the oppoſite Gates of the City. The North Part is called *New Venice*, from its Cleanlineſs, the Number of Canals that interſect it, the

the Elegance of the Buildings, and its convenient Situation for Trade.

The Walks on the Ramparts are very agreeable, there being on one Side an extenſive Proſpect of the Sea, and on the other of a Country finely embelliſhed with Gentlemen's Seats. Beſides the Citadel, there are two Caſtles towards the Sea; ſo that the Place is capable of making a good Defence. There are at preſent about three hundred Pieces of Ordnance, the greateſt Part of which are Braſs, on the ſeveral Fortifications, and the Garriſon conſiſts of ſix hundred Men.

At the Mouth of the Harbour, on the Left Hand, are two Towers, ſaid to be the Remains of a Pier belonging to the Republic of *Piſa*. *Leghorn* Harbour is divided into two Parts, called the outward and inward Harbour. The latter, termed the *Darſa*, or *Darſena*, is appointed for the Reception of the Gallies belonging to the Grand Duke. Theſe are often ſent out on a Cruiſe againſt the Corſairs of *Barbary*; but cannot be ſaid to compoſe a very formidable Fleet, their whole Number not exceeding five or ſix.

The former, or outward Harbour, is defended from the Violence of the Waves by a Pier-Head of ſix hundred Paces in Length, compoſed of prodigious large Stones; the Top of it is paved, and on it the moſt wealthy Citizens take the Air in their Coaches. The Breadth of the Harbour is near fifteen hundred Paces; but the Water, eſpecially in the Middle, is not of a ſufficient Depth, ſo that large Ships are obliged, for the greater Safety, to be faſtened to the Side of the Mole. There is good Anchorage in the Road at about one or two *Italian* Miles Diſtance from the Mole; but the Ships riding here are equally expoſed to the Weather and the *Barbary* Corſairs.

Civita Vecchia ſeems in ſeveral Reſpects to be better ſituated for Trade than *Leghorn*, and, ſhould the Pope declare the former a free Port, it muſt prove very diſadvantageous to the latter. Several Popes have been convinced of the Advantage that could not fail of reſulting from this Scheme, but the Intereſt of the *Florentine* Cardinals, and large Sums of Money properly diſtributed, have hitherto hindered its being carried into Execution. The Unhealthineſs of the Air at *Civita Vecchia* is no Objection at all; becauſe *Leghorn* itſelf is a ſufficient Inſtance that it may be remedied;

and the beſt of Water may, by the Help of Pipes, be eaſily conveyed thither.

The *Pharos*, or Light-Houſe, where, during the Night, above thirty Lamps are conſtantly burning, is built upon a ſingle Rock in the open Sea. *Corſica*, and even *Sardinia*, may be ſeen from this Tower, in fine Weather; the former is indeed viſible from the Mole.

The *Lazaretto*, where Perſons and Goods, coming from all Places ſuſpected of contagious Diſeaſes, perform Quarantine, is ſituated near the Light-Houſe, on the main Land.

The *Turkiſh* Slaves, and others condemned to the Gallies, are every Night ſecured in a Kind of large Priſon, called the *Bagni*, from a Word uſed by the *Turks* for the Place where they confine their *Chriſtian* Captives. They are at Liberty to quit the *Bagni* every Day, and may follow any Trade or Buſineſs; but they muſt be ſure to return early in the Evening. Their Beds are placed in Rows five or ſix over one another, with Rope Ladders for aſcending to them. Every Slave has a Bed to himſelf, and, whenever two are found in one Bed, they are ſeverely puniſhed. This Prohibition is extended even to the Convents, where no Monk is allowed to be ſeen in another's Cell. Lamps are kept conſtantly burning during the Night in this Part of the *Bagni*, together with a Watch continually walking about, to prevent all Kinds of Wickedneſs and Diſorder. The Rowers of the Gallies are divided into three Claſſes; the firſt conſiſts of thoſe who enter voluntarily into the Duke's Service; the ſecond of Criminals, and the third of *Turkiſh* Slaves. Each Claſs has its reſpective Ward; but one Diſpenſary and Hoſpital is common to all. There are generally about two thouſand of theſe Rowers, eight or nine hundred of which are *Turks*. There are alſo *Turks* in the City, which are no Slaves, but are obliged to live in a particular Quarter, near that appointed for the *Jews*. They have a Moſque in the *Bagni*, but it is generally ſhut up.

A fine Statue of Duke *Ferdinand*, with four *Turkiſh* Slaves, in Bronze, chained to his Pedeſtal, is erected in the Area before the *Darſena*. Some ſay theſe Slaves repreſent a Father, who, with his three Sons, endeavoured to make their Eſcape in a Galley they had found Means to make themſelves Maſters of, but were purſued and retaken. Others, who think ſuch a Subject too mean for the Triumph of ſo great a

Prince, are of Opinion, that theſe *Turks* were four terrible Pyrates, of a gigantic Stature, who, after committing ſhocking Depredations on the Coaſt of *Tuſcany*, were taken and put to Death by Duke *Ferdinand*. The Sculptor of this curious Group is alſo unknown, ſome giving the Honour of it to *Peter Tacca*, and others to *Donatello*.

There is not a ſingle Church in *Leghorn* that merits the Obſervation of a judicious Traveller. The *Greeks* in this City are divided into two Sects, and diſtinguiſhed by the Names of *Latin Greeks* and *Eaſtern Greeks*. The former acknowledge the Pope's Supremacy, and, a few inſignificant Ceremonies excepted, uſe the ſame Offices as thoſe of the *Roman* Church; theſe are allowed the public Uſe of their Religion, and the *Roman* Catholics make no Scruple of joining in their Worſhip. But the latter, who uſe the ancient Liturgies and Inſtitutes of the *Greek* Church, are not permitted to worſhip in public, being conſidered as Schiſmatics by the Church of *Rome*.

The *Armenians* have alſo a Church here; but the Difference between their Religion and that of the *Roman* Catholics is very immaterial.

The *Jews* and *Turks* are not the only Perſons who are obliged to live in particular Parts of the City; the common Proſtitutes are forced to confine themſelves to the Diſtrict aſſigned them, conſiſting of two or three Streets; nor are theſe unhappy Wretches allowed to viſit any other Part of the City without Leave from the Commiſſary, which cannot be procured under a few Sols.

But, notwithſtanding all the Advantages enjoyed by *Leghorn*, it is far from being a cheap Place to reſide at; for, beſides the large Duties on all Proviſions brought to it by Land, the Duke reſerves to himſelf the Monopoly of ſeveral Commodities, eſpecially Brandy, Tobacco, and Salt; and ſo very ſtrict are they with regard to the laſt Article, great Quantities of which are found on the Sea-ſhore, that whoever has Half an Ounce of ſuch Salt in his Cuſtody, is ſent to the Gallies, without any Regard to his Rank or Situation in Life.

Barks go daily from *Leghorn* to *Piſa*, by Means of a Canal, except in Winter, when it is ſometimes frozen. This Canal, which is ſixteen *Italian* Miles in Length, is not only very advantageous to Trade, but highly uſeful in draining

the Moraſſes, whereby the Air is rendered more healthy than it would otherwiſe be; for the Air of *Leghorn* muſt not be conſidered as the moſt ſalubrious in *Europe*. The Paſſage in theſe Barks is only ſix Sols; but you ſhould not be diſappointed, if you have not always the beſt Company.

LETTER XL.

An Account of PISA.

SIR,

PISA was, ſome Centuries ago, a famous Republic, whoſe victorious Fleet were a Terror to the *Saracens* in the *Holy Land*, the Coaſts of *Africa*, the Iſlands of *Sicily* and *Majorca*, and the Republic of *Genoa*. But there is hardly the Shadow of this mighty Power now remaining; partly owing to their having fallen under the Dominion of the *Florentines*, and partly to the Opening of the neighbouring Harbour at *Leghorn*. The City indeed is ſpacious, the Streets even, broad, and well-paved, and the Houſes not badly built; but the Life and Spirit which ſhould actuate this well-finiſhed Body, namely, the Number of Inhabitants, are wanting to ſuch a Degree, that the Streets are in many Places full of Graſs. The principal and richeſt Families, ſince the Republic loſt its Liberty in the Year 1406, have abandoned *Piſa*, and retired to different Places, ſome even as far as *Geneva*; nor is there the leaſt Appearance of this Loſs ever being repaired. The Air is however healthy, the Water excellent, the adjacent Country very fruitful, and the Situation of the City pleaſant and commodious, on account of the River *Arno*, which waſhes its Walls. The Number of Inhabitants in *Piſa* amounts at preſent to between ſixteen and ſeventeen thouſand; but was their Number proportional to the Largeneſs and other Circumſtances of the Place, it ſhould at leaſt amount to eighty thouſand.

The Condition of the Univerſity, founded here in 1339, is alſo but indifferent; though it is neither deſtitute of public Endowments, Colleges, or able Profeſſors, who are nominated by the Great Duke. The Exchange is a beautiful and ſtately Structure, built in 1605, but it is now frequented by

by a few Merchants only. Shipwrights and other Artificers however enjoy here one particular Advantage, namely, the Building of Gallies, which the Great Duke has removed to *Piſa*, on account of the Conveniency of the *Arno*; and the ſmall naval Force of that Prince is commonly ſtationed here. This City alſo enjoys ſome ſmall Advantage from its being the principal Reſidence of the Knights of St. *Stephen*, who are divided into *Cavalieri della Giuſtitia*, *della Grazia*, and *de Commanderie*. The laſt conſiſts intirely of ſuch Perſons, who, for the Honour of wearing the Croſs of the Order, found a *Commanderie*, which, on their Death, becomes the Property of the Order. In the ſecond Claſs are ſeveral celebrated Painters, and other ingenious Artiſts, on whom this Honour has been conferred by the Grand Duke. Neither of theſe Claſſes are obliged to take any Vows; but thoſe of the firſt Claſs, which are indeed the only proper Knights of St. *Stephen*, take the Oath of Allegiance to the Great Duke of *Tuſcany*, who is always Grand Maſter of the Order, and alſo to ſerve againſt the Infidels. Nor are they capable of enjoying a *Commanderie*, till they have ſerved a proper Time either by Sea or Land. They are alſo obliged to produce the ſame Proofs of their noble Pedigree, as thoſe required by the Order of *Malta*. Their Vow of Chaſtity does not exclude conjugal Love; but the unmarried Knights have this Advantage, that they reſide in the Palace of the Order at *Piſa*, where they are provided both with Lodgings and Board. The Knights may freely diſpoſe of their Effects, either in their Life-time, or by Will, in what Manner they pleaſe, except one fourth Part, which belongs to the Order. On Feſtivals and public Solemnities they wear on their Breaſt an octangular Croſs of Crimſon Sattin; but at other Times only a Croſs of white Sattin upon their Cloaks. Their chief Galley has, for ſome Years, been in Mourning, which is indicated by a black Streak painted on her Stern, which formerly was all black. This Mourning is intended to repreſent their Sorrow for having loſt their *Reale*, or Commodore's Ship, in an Engagement with the Infidels, after a brave Reſiſtance. It is ſaid, that this Mourning will continue till the above Loſs is repaired by taking a *Turkiſh* or *African* Flag. The Order of St. *Stephen* was confirmed and regulated, in 1561, by Pope *Pius IV.* and its Statutes printed in *Italian*, at *Florence*, in the Year 1620. The Founder of the

Order, *Coſmo I*, gave it the Name of St. *Stephen*, in Honour of the Pope then reigning of the ſame Name, who, on the 6th of *Auguſt*, gained a memorable Victory near *Marciano*, whereby the Power and Government of the *Medicean* Family were eſtabliſhed; and accordingly St. *Stephen*'s Day is the chief Feſtival obſerved by the Knights of the Order. Their Church is adorned with many hundred Flags and other Trophies taken from the *Turks* and Corſairs of *Barbary*. Over the high Altar, which is of beautiful Porphyry, and coſt eighty thouſand Crowns, is an elegant Statue of Pope *Stephen* in white Marble. The Area before the Church is ſurrounded with fine Buildings; among which is the Palace of the Order, decorated with the Buſto's of the Great Dukes in white Marble, and having before its Front the Statue of *Coſmo* the Great, erected by the Knights of the Order in 1596. This was probably owing to the Example ſet them by the City in the preceding Year, when a Statue of white Marble was erected, on the Left Hand near the Bank of the River, to the Memory of *Coſmo III.* Near this Statue the City is repreſented between two Children, kneeling on each Side of the Great Duke, and preſſing his Left Hand, in Token of Gratitude. From this Prince likewiſe the *Collegium Ferdinandeum*, erected on the Spot where formerly the Houſe of the famous Civilian *Bartoli* formerly ſtood, took its Name.

Not far from hence is the Great Duke's Palace, but contains nothing remarkable.

In the Market is a white Marble Statue, repreſenting the Goddeſs of Plenty, ſtanding on a Pillar, which ſerves the Purpoſes both of a Pillory and a Whipping-Poſt. *Perrino di Vinci*, who died in his twentieth Year, was the Author of this Statue.

In the Middle of an old and mean Court, belonging to the Archiepiſcopal Palace, is a white Marble Statue of *Moſes*, over a Fountain, erected, in 1708, by *Francis Froſini*, Archbiſhop of *Piſa*.

On that Side of the Cathedral next to the leaning Tower is a large Pair of folding Bronze Gates, on which are repreſented, in Baſſo-Relievo, the principal Actions of our Saviour; but both the Deſign and Execution of it are meanly performed. Theſe Gates were brought by the *Piſaneſe* from *Jeruſalem*, in one of their Croiſades; and perhaps, in Time, will

will be ſhewn as the Gates that belonged to *Solomon*'s Temple. On the other Side of the Church are three Portals with braſs Doors, on which are repreſented ſeveral hiſtorical Paſſages of the Old and New Teſtament in Baſſo-Relievo, but executed in a much more elegant Taſte than thoſe on the Gates brought from the *Holy Land*. The Poſts of the Door are curiouſly adorned with Foliages and different Kinds of Animals, as Birds, Frogs, Tortoiſes, and the like, interſperſed with the Coat of Arms belonging to the *Medicean* Family. An Inſcription informs us that theſe Figures were done by *Bonanno Piſano*, in the Year 1180. And over the firſt Door is a Buſt of this Artiſt, having on his Head a ſmall black Cap. But, though it would be unjuſt not to acknowledge the Merit of theſe Performances, yet, it muſt, at the ſame Time, be confeſſed that they are greatly inferior to the braſs Doors of the Baptiſtery at *Florence*, done by *Lorenzo Ghiberti*. Each Side of the middle Portal of the Cathedral of *Piſa* is decorated with an elegant Pillar of white Marble, finely adorned with Foliage, and ſaid to have been found in *Nero*'s Baths, formerly diſcovered, near the Gate leading to *Lucca*. The Front of the Church is *Gothic*, and adorned with a Variety of Pillars. Within the Dome are ſeventy-ſix Pillars, each formed out of an intire Piece of white oriental Granate. The Pavement before the high Altar is of Moſaic Work, or little Stones formed into various Figures. On each Side of this Altar is an Angel of Braſs, finely executed by that great Artiſt *Bonanno*, who hath alſo given an excellent Specimen of his Skill in a braſs Chandelier, ſuſpended in the Middle of the Church. Round the high Altar is an hiſtorical Piece, by *Pietro Sciſo Senſino*, repreſenting the principal Actions of Pope *Gelaſius*. But the Objects chiefly admired in this Cathedral are the great Number of little Angels on a white Marble Chapitre, of a Porphyry Pillar, reckoned the fineſt Performance of the celebrated *Stagio di Pietro Stanta*. Over the Altar in St. *Rainerius*'s Chapel is repreſented the Aſſumption of the Virgin *Mary*, in Moſaic, by *Gaddo Gaddi*. The front Chancel, which is decorated with ſeveral Baſſo-Relievo's, is ſupported by two Pillars, one of *Broccatello di Spagna*, and the other of *Porphyry*: Under theſe are two Lions of white Marble, and behind them is a *Charità*, or *Charity*, of the ſame Stone, repreſenting the Republic of *Piſa*, and four other Statues. Fronting the

Chancel is the Archbiſhop's Throne, of *Intarſiatura*, or inlaid Wood-work. The Bones of *Gamaliel*, *Nicodemus*, and *Abiba*, are depoſited in a ſtone Coffin on an Altar. And the white Marble Coffin, containing the Remains of the Emperor *Henry* VII, who was taken off by Poiſon, is placed in the Wall on the left Hand, near the great Chapel. On the Altar *Del Santiſſimo*, or the Holy Sacrament, are the Statues of *Adam* and *Eve* finely executed. Near the Entrance of the Church, on the Side of the leaning Tower, is the Tomb of *Beatrix*, Mother of the celebrated Counteſs *Matilda*; the Sculpture on which, particularlarly the Hunting of the wild Boar, repreſented on the Coffin, is ſo admirably executed, that it is generally imagined to have been the Performance of ſome ancient Artiſt, and afterwards applied to this Uſe. But we ſhould be very careful not to give our Opinions too precipitately in Caſes of this Nature: The Examples of *Bonanno* and *Loronzo Ghiberti* affording a convincing Proof, that in the darkeſt Ages, conſidered as almoſt deſtitute of Arts and Sciences, ſome eminent Geniuſes have appeared, of whoſe Works the ſucceeding Ages of *Raphael d'Urbino* and *Michael Angelo Buonarota* would have had no Reaſon to be aſhamed. *Nicholas Piſanos*, if we will credit *De Seine*, in the 13th Century, a few Years before *Cimabue* brought Painting into greater Reputation at *Florence*, improved from the abovementioned Baſſo Relievo's, repreſenting *Meleager*'s hunting the wild Boar; *Nicholas Piſano* improved the Sculpture of his own Time. In this Church are alſo great Numbers of excellent Paintings, by *Domenico Beccafumi Giovanni*, *Antonio Soliani*, *Domenico Ghirlandi*, *Benozzo Gozzoli*, *Perrino del Vago*, *Giorgio Vaſari*, *Sodorno*, and *Bronzino*. Under the Clock is this Motto, *Vides Horam, neſcis Horam.* 'Though you ſee 'the Hour, you are ignorant when it will arrive.' The Church is but badly illuminated, and has a flat Roof almoſt covered with Gilding. For farther Particulars you may conſult *Joſ. Martinii Theatrum Baſilicæ Piſanæ*, publiſhed, in 1705, at *Rome*, in Folio, with thirty-two Copper-plates.

Without the Church, on a Pillar, is a large Urn or Vaſe of white Marble, reſembling a Flower-pot, and adorned with fine Baſſo-Relievo's; whether it ever was a Repoſitory for the Aſhes of the Dead, or applied to any other Uſe, is uncertain, the *Italian* Inſcription under it being of too modern a Date to command an abſolute Aſſent; it however informs

us, that this Urn was a Gift of the Emperor to the City of *Piſa*, being the Meaſure of the Tribute they paid him.

The Baptiſtery is a large Structure of a circular Form, and has a lofty Cupola, but without any Aperture a-top to admit the Light: It is built intirely of white Marble. The laſt Judgment, repreſented in Baſſo-Relievo's, on the Pulpit, by *Nicholas Piſano*, merits particular Notice. Within the Baptiſtery are eight Pillars of oriental Marble, each formed out of a ſingle Piece. From the large Marble Font, which is divided by four Partitions, it appears, that Baptiſm was performed here by Immerſion. In the Center of this Font is a Bronze Statue of St. *John the Baptiſt*. The Architecture of this Baptiſtery was performed by *Giovanni Piſano*; and we muſt remark, that the Concavity of the Cupola is ſo curiouſly formed that any kind of Noiſe in the Church cauſes a loud and tautological Echo, of a very long Continuance. This Echo ſurpaſſes that on *Simonetti*'s Eſtate, near *Milan*, but the Repetition is not ſo diſtinct. Two Perſons, oppoſite to each other, with their Mouths cloſe to the Wall and ſpeaking low, may converſe together, without any of the Company being able to over-hear a Word.

With regard to the Marble in this Church, it ſhould be remembered, that, though it is common both in the religious and other capital Buildings at *Piſa*, yet the large Pillars and Walls are not intirely built of Marble, but only incruſtated with it.

On the Side of the Cathedral is the City Burying-ground, called *Il Campo Santo*; it is an oblong Square, has a Gallery round it, and is divided by low Walls into three equal Parts: In the Upper the Nobility are interred, the Citizens in the Middle, and the Peaſants in the Third. In the Year 1228 the *Piſans*, as Auxiliaries to the Emperor *Frederick* II, ſent fifty-two Gallies to the holy War, and on their Return, probably inſtigated by the ſame Deſire as the devout *Helen*, Grandmother of *Conſtantine the Great*, who ſent a large Quantity of Earth from that Country to *Rome*, took in a Lading of Earth at *Jeruſalem*, and brought it hither, where it was obſerved to have this particular Quality, that Bodies interred in it ſwelled conſiderably the firſt eight Hours, but, during the ſucceeding eight, ſhrunk again to their natural Magnitude, and in eight more were totally conſumed to the Bone. But this Earth has now loſt its Virtue, and, if it

ever exiſted at all, it was doubtleſs owing to the great Quantity of ſtrong Lime mixed with it; ſo that even this ſuppoſed Miracle might be eaſily renewed, were there not this Burying-place ſufficiently large for the Inhabitants of this almoſt deſolate City. The *Piſans* pretend that this Virtue of the Soil was loſt during the Time of a great Plague, when the Multitude of Bodies interred here rendered the Mold too rich and fat. The Galleries round this Area were built by *Giovanni Piſano*, and completed in the Year 1289. The Walls are plaiſtered with Lime, and on them ſeveral hiſtorical Paſſages of Scripture are painted by celebrated Maſters, among which the Life of *Job*, by *Giotti*, in eight Compartments, merits particular Obſervation. *Bennoti Florentino*, whoſe Remains are buried here, repreſented the Life of the Patriarch *Joſeph* in ſeveral Paintings; and *Bufalmaco*, or *Andrea d'Orgagna*, who died in 1389, has painted a large Piece of the laſt Judgment, in the Middle of which King *Solomon* is repreſented in a Poſition which ſufficiently indicates the Horrors of a guilty Conſcience. On our Saviour's Left-hand Hell is repreſented, and, on his Right, Paradiſe crowded with Numbers of the Elect, the greateſt Part of whom are Monks and Nuns. But an Angel takes the Liberty of dragging a Monk by the Hair, out of a Place he is unworthy to fill. The Deſign of this Piece is ſaid to be taken from *Dante*'s Poem. Among the other Paintings, the beſt are thoſe of *Benozzo Gozzoli*, who, in his Repreſentations of ancient Pieces of Hiſtory, has introduced the Portraits of the moſt celebrated Perſons of his own Times. In one of theſe Galleries are depoſited between ſeventy and eighty large Marble Coffins, the Work of Antiquity, and moſt of them embelliſhed with admirable Baſſo-Relievo's. Several Perſons of Eminence and Learning, who lie interred in *Il Campo Santo*, have Monuments erected to their Memories round theſe Galleries, among which are thoſe of *John Franciſco Vegi*, *Matthias Curti*, *Pamphili*, *Columbino Leonardo*, the Civilian, who died in 1632; *Paganino Gaudentio*, *Juliano Viviani Antonio*, and *Carlo Antonio Puteo*, Archbiſhop of this City, who founded a College, in the *Piazza del Cavalieri* or *di S. Steffano*, for ſix Students and a Profeſſor. The well known Civilian *Filipo Decio* cauſed his own Monument to be erected here in his Life-time, the Concluſion of whoſe Epitaph is not much to the Honour of his Heirs; for it informs the Reader that he himſelf provided a

Monu-

Monument, being unwilling to truſt his Poſterity with the Execution. The Civilian *Boncampagno*, who died in the Year 1574, erected in theſe Galleries a magnificent Monument embelliſhed with fine Statues for his Kinſman, Pope *Gregory* XIII.

In another Place, on a Baſſo-Relievo, is a Repreſentation, meanly executed, of a Dragon drawn in a Cart by Oxen, and confined in an Iron-cage. This terrible Serpent was, by a particular Stratagem of *John* or *Nino Orlandi*, caught in this Manner.

The Concern ſhewn by the City of *Piſa* for the Deaths of *Lucius* and *Caius Cæſar*, Sons of *M. Marcellus*, and Grandſons of the Emperor *Auguſtus*, is expreſſed in two modern *Latin* Inſcriptions, between which, on a Pillar, is another, of the Emperor *Antoninus*, importing, that he repaired the ancient *Æmilian* Way for 188 Miles from *Rome*. Under the Pillar is placed one of the Mile-ſtones erected by the ſame Emperor in the *Æmilian* Way.

On the outer Wall, oppoſite to the Church-yard of the Cathedral, and not far from the Entrance, are four *Latin* Verſes, which, though in Monkiſh Rhyme, convey Sentiments very well adapted to the Place, being calculated to impreſs on the Mind of the Reader the Remembrance of his own Mortality.

In the Cathedral Church-yard, near the Choir, is the famous leaning Tower, intirely detached from any other Building. It is of a circular Figure, and aſcended by three Hundred and fifty-five Steps. The Platform of this Tower is incloſed with a high Wall, and in it hang ſeven Bells. The Height is about a Hundred and eighty-eight Feet, and ſeems, to a Spectator below, to conſiſt of ſeven Diviſions or Stories, each being ſurrounded with thirty-eight Pillars of the ſame Thickneſs, but diminiſhing in Length proportionally towards the Top of the Tower. The firſt Story has no Apertures between the Pillars, but the other ſix have, and form a Kind of Corridors or Galleries quite round the Tower. One *Wilhelm*, a *German*, and *Bonanno*, whom we have before mentioned, are conſidered as the Architects of this Structure, which was finiſhed about the Year 1174. The moſt remarkable Thing about it is, that its Inclination is ſo great, that a Plumb-line, ſuſpended at the Top, will touch the Ground at the Diſtance of near fifteen Feet from the Bottom

Bottom of the Tower. Some pretend that this remarkable Inclination did not proceed from Accident, but Deſign, the Architects conſtructing it in this Manner, as a Proof of their conſummate Skill; but Perſons who reaſon in this Manner, forget that ſuch a Building is ſo far from ſhewing great Knowledge in Architecture, that every common Builder can do the like, eſpecially when the Walls, like thoſe of this Tower, are compoſed of large Free-ſtone. And we may add, that the leaning Tower of *Piſa* is not the only one in *Italy*; the Error, which has been repeated, proceeds from the Foundation not having been carefully laid. The ſquare Tower, called *La Gariſenda*, at *Bologna*, is another Inſtance of the ſame Kind, and may probably ſtand many hundred Years longer, notwithſtanding its prodigious Inclination, as the Continuance of ſuch a Work does not abſolutely depend on its circular Figure, as *George Vaſari* maintains it does. The Tower at *Piſa* is indeed deſtitute of Apartments or Stories within it; had there been any, the Poſition of the Floors and Ceilings would have demonſtrated whether the Builders did or did not intend to erect it in this declining Manner. It is, however, apparent they did not, from the Pedeſtals of the lower Pillars, which are ſunk much deeper into the Earth on the inclining Side than on the other.

In the Church *Della Spina*, a mean Structure, is kept a Thorn, ſaid to have belonged to the Crown, which was placed on our Saviour's Head. The Key of the Repoſitory in which this Relique is placed, is always in the Cuſtody of one of the principal Citizens.

The Church of the *Carmelites* is adorned with ſeveral elegant Paintings, by *Maſſaccio*, a beautiful Altar of *Florentine* Work, various Statues, and large Pillars of white Marble.

The Lovers of perſpective Painting in Freſco will be pleaſed with the Roof of the ſmall but neat Church, dedicated to St. *Matthias*, belonging to the *Benedictine* Nuns. The Spectator muſt, however, ſtand upon a certain Stone near the Middle of the Pavement, that being the Point of Sight, from whence the Figures and Pillars appear in their juſt Proportions.

The old Caſtle is ſituated oppoſite to this Church, on the other Side of the River *Arno*. But this, as well as another Fort near the Arſenal, is of little Importance. The Citadel is a modern Piece of Fortification, and ſituated near St. *Mark's*

Mark's Gate. The City itſelf is defended only by a Ditch and the old Ramparts.

The City is divided into two Parts by the River *Arno*; but the largeſt and beſt is that where the Cathedral ſtands. The Stream of the *Arno* is here of a conſiderable Breadth, and, at the Diſtance of two Leagues, it falls into the Sea; ſo that *Piſa* is more conveniently ſituated for Trade than any other City in *Italy*; nor can the Inhabitants be ſaid to have neglected this Advantage till they became ſubject to the *Florentines*, who thought it inconſiſtent with ſound Policy to permit this vanquiſhed Republic to enjoy either Wealth or Power, leſt it ſhould be thence enabled to recover its ancient Liberty.

Piſa has three Bridges over the *Arno*, of which that in the Middle is the moſt beautiful, and built of Marble. The common People, who live oppoſite to the River, have annually a mock Engagement on this Bridge, like that on St. *Barnabas*'s Bridge at *Venice*, betwixt the *Caſtellani* and *Nicoloti*.

A late Writer had deſcribed an old Aqueduct before the Gate leading to *Lucca*; but the only Thing of that Kind is a large Canal reaching to the Mountains, and which, a conſiderable Way, runs parallel with the Road to *Lucca*.

With Regard to the Botanic Garden, I ſhall only mention, in general, that it lies near St. *Stephen*'s Church, is very ſpacious, and, beſides a great Number of Plants, is decorated with ſeveral Water-works. Near the Entrance is the intire Skeleton of a Whale, and ſeveral Parts of another. Over the Door is this Advice, often neceſſary in a Garden, *Hic Argus eſto, non Briareus.* 'Employ the Eyes of *Argus*, but not the Hands of *Briareus*.'

Michael Angelo Tilly, Profeſſor of Botany at *Piſa*, who at preſent is the Superintendant of this Garden, publiſhed at *Florence*, in the Year 1723, a Catalogue, in Folio, of all its Plants. This Work contains an Account of five thouſand Plants, of which eighty-ſix of the principal are repreſented on fifty Copper-plates.

In the Repoſitory of natural Curioſities, near the Botanic Garden, among other remarkable Pieces, is a Coral-ſprig growing on a human Skull, and two Pieces of Cryſtal; in the Center of one of them is a Drop of Water in continual Motion, and in that of the other a Fly. The Sight of theſe Cryſtals

Cryſtals brought to my Remembrance a Relique ſhewn by the *Benedictines* at *Vendome*, who pretend it is one of the Tears which our Saviour ſhed at the Grave of *Lazarus*; but, in Fact, is no other than a mere Curioſity of Nature.

I have elſewhere pointed out the Miſtake of the Ancients, in aſcribing the ſame Original to Cryſtal as to Ice; and I believe I have alſo mentioned, that an Amethyſt containing a Drop of Water may be ſeen in Sir *Hans Sloane*'s Muſæum at *London*.

Lucca is twelve *Italian* Miles diſtant from *Piſa*; but the Road is delightful, eſpecially in dry Weather, when there is no Neceſſity for travelling over the Mountain of St. *Julian*, but keep intirely in the Plain, which is divided into ſquare Incloſures, and planted with beautiful Rows of Trees, round which the Vines intwine their Branches, and form, on the Tops, luxuriant and beautiful Cluſters and Feſtoons. The beautiful Appearance of this Tract of Land cannot be exceeded either in Summer or Autumn; the Mountain on the Right being intirely covered with tall Cypreſſes and Olive-trees. The Winters, in theſe Parts, cannot be ſaid to be mild, for, at preſent, the Froſt is often ſo intenſe during the Night, that the Carriages make no Impreſſion on the Ground, defended from the Rays of the Sun; but, notwithſtanding this Severity of Cold, I obſerved, that ſeveral Fields were ſown with Flax, which looked very green, and was upwards of Half an Ell above the Surface of the Earth. It does not ripen till *May*; ſo that it muſt be extremely hardy to bear ſo keen a Froſt. I alſo ſaw white Cabbages and large Turnips in other Incloſures.

Lucca, January 22, 1730.

LETTER XLI.

Account of LUCCA *and* PISTOJA.

SIR,

NOtwithſtanding the Republic of *Lucca* is not above thirty *Italian* Miles in Circumference, yet the Fertility of the Soil and Clemency of the Government have proved ſuch prevalent Motives to Settling here, that the

the Inhabitants of the City, together with thoſe of the Hundred and fifty Villages, of which the Republic conſiſts, are ſaid to amount to one Hundred and twenty Thouſand, thirty Thouſand of which are capable of bearing Arms. The Territories of the Grand Duke intirely encompaſs thoſe of *Lucca*; ſo that a foreign Force only can prevent this Republic from falling under the Yoke of the Grand Duke of *Tuſcany*. Nor have thoſe Princes failed often to ſhew their Deſire of uniting this delightful Spot with their other Dominions, and reducing *Lucca* to the ſame wretched Circumſtances with *Florence*, *Sienna*, and *Piſa*. It is no great Difficulty to find plauſible Cauſes for a Rupture between contiguous States; their reſpective Boundaries, which can never be abſolutely determined, will alone afford a perpetual Source: But this is not the only one; the Republic of *Lucca* have always refuſed to acknowledge the Family of *Medicis*, Grand Dukes of *Tuſcany*, the only Title, they will allow thoſe Princes, being Dukes in *Tuſcany*. Such is the Situation of *Lucca*, and, therefore, an univerſal Harmony among the Members of that Republic is abſolutely neceſſary, if they are deſirous of tranſmitting to their Poſterity the Bleſſings of Liberty, their darling Idol, with whoſe Image they decorate their Coins, their City-gates, and public Buildings. The Republic is governed by a Council of State, and a great Council: The former is compoſed of the *Gonfaleniere*, or Doge, and nine Senators, who are all Members of the latter, or great Council. Theſe Senators are termed *Anziani* or Elders, have the Title of *Excellentiſſimi*; and, during their Office, which continues only two Months, have Apartments in the Palace of the Republic, and maintained at the public Expence. And, whenever their own private Affairs call them from the Palace, they always go *incognito*, and in a cloſe Sedan, with the Curtains drawn. A Doge cannot be re-elected till ſeven Years after the Expiration of his Office. The great Council conſiſts of a Hundred and thirty Nobles and ten Burghers, who enjoy their Office two Years. A Corps of ſeventy-ſix *Switzers* form the Doge's Guard; the other Forces belonging to the Republic amount to about five hundred Men; and its annual Revenue to about four hundred thouſand *Scudi*, or eighty thouſand Pounds Sterling.

The City of *Lucca* is about three *Italian* Miles in Circumference, and is defended by eleven Baſtions, on which two hundred

hundred and eighty Pieces of Cannon are mounted. Several Rows of Trees are planted round the Walls, which render the Walks on them very pleaſant. The City is ſituated in the Middle of a delightful Plain, which is every-where terminated by a Chain of Mountains; and, from the Diligence of its Inhabitants in their Silk and other Manufactures, has acquired the honourable Epithet of *Induſtrioſa*, the Induſtrious. They extract from a ſmall, but excellent Sort of Olives, the fineſt Oil of any in *Italy*; and from this Commodity the Republic derives conſiderable Advantages. It would be unjuſt not to commend the Inhabitants, of whom there are near four thouſand in the City, for their Juſtice, Candour, and polite Behaviour.

The young Women are not ſo cloſely confined here, as in moſt other *Roman* Catholic States, but are frequently ſeen in the Streets, Churches, and Schools. Their Police is very attentive in ſuppreſſing Luxury and ſuperfluous Expences, too often the Deſtruction of uſeful Families. All Travellers, on entering the City, are obliged to deliver up their Fire-Arms; nor are they ſuffered to wear a Sword above three Days, without obtaining a Licenſe, which is ſeldom granted to any except Noblemen, the Knights of the Order of *Malta* and St. *Stephen*. No Burgher, though even a Member of the Council, is permitted to appear with a Sword, nor any Soldier without.

The Streets of the City are broad and well-paved, but, in general, irregular; and the Houſes well-built.

The Palace belonging to the Republic is a large Building, but contains nothing curious, except the Arſenal, where Arms ſufficient for twenty thouſand Men are always ready for any Emergency.

The Cathedral, which is dedicated to St. *Martin*, is a large *Gothic* Structure. Here, among other valuable Pieces, are a Painting of our Saviour's laſt Supper, by *Tintoretti*; a marble Monument of the *Giuinigi* Family, by *Andrea della Quercia*; and a Baſs-Relief, by *Nicholas Piſano*. Eight large Buſto's in Silver are depoſited in the Sacriſty, together with a golden Crucifix; the Workmanſhip of which is beautiful beyond Deſcription. It is ſaid, that the *Piſaneſe* pledged this Crucifix for twenty thouſand Scudi, and were to redeem it in a limited Time; but, not coming to perform their Promiſe till after the Time was expired, they had the Mortification

tion to find the Gates of *Lucca* ſhut againſt them. The *Volto Santo*, ſaid to have been made by *Nicodemus*, is the principal Relique in this Church. It makes a very different Appearance from other Crucifixes, the Body being dreſſed in an embroidered Robe of Velvet; and the Head, generally bound with a Wreath of Thorns, is here adorned with a Crown of Gold, diſſeminated with Jewels.

The Chapel in which this Relique is placed, is decorated with Pillars of Porphyry, and before it ſeveral ſilver Lamps are continually burning. The Inhabitants of the City daily pay the moſt profound Adoration to this Relique, and the Republic, as a farther Mark of Veneration, has cauſed the Image of it to be ſtruck on the Coin. In the Library belonging to this Church are many valuable Manuſcripts.

The Biſhop of *Lucca* is intitled to the Pallium and Croſs, like Archbiſhops, his See being under the immediate Juriſdiction of the Pope.

The Font in the Church of St. *Fredian* is of white Marble, very ancient, and as large as that of *Piſa*, having been uſed formerly for the Immerſion of Proſelytes. The Body of St. *Sitta* lies on one of the Altars. Here is alſo an elegant Monument of inlaid Marble, erected to the Memory of Cardinal *Bonviſi*, a Native of this City.

In the Church of St *Maria*, *Corto Landini*, a fine Painting of the Aſſumption of the Virgin *Mary*, by *Guido Rheni*, is placed over the high Altar, the Sides of which are alſo adorned with other Pieces by the ſame Hand. Over another Altar is a Piece, in which the Virgin is repreſented in the Clouds, and before her two Perſons on their Knees, with this Inſcription: *Ut ejus nive dealbemur*. Let thy Snow-like Innocence cover our Tranſgreſſions. The Roof of this Structure is finely painted in Freſco, and its Altars adorned with marble Sculptures.

The Church of St. *Paulinus* deſerves Notice, both on account of ſeveral charming Pieces in Baſſo-Relievo, by *Baccio di Monte-Lupo*, whoſe Remains are interred here, and its high Altar, which is very elegant.

Over the grand Portal of St. *Pietro Maggiore*'s Church is an Inſcription, ſignifying, that, in the Year 1688, a gameſter had his Arm immediately broke, on throwing Dice at an Image of the Virgin.

But

But this Miracle muſt not be confounded with another commemorated by a Monument in St. *Auguſtine*'s Church; whereby we are informed, that ſome Years ago a Statue of the Virgin, having her Infant Son in her Arms, was placed in a Niche of the Wall on the Outſide of the Church; and that a Gameſter, being unfortunate at Play, threw a Stone with ſuch Force at the Image, that the Infant would doubtleſs have been damaged, had not the Virgin miraculouſly removed it from her Right to her Left Arm, where it ſtill continues; that, on the Stone's ſtriking the Image, Blood flowed from the Wound, and the Earth opened and ſwallowed up the Criminal. The Statue was ſoon after removed into the Church, and the Miracles commemorated by ſeveral Inſcriptions. They alſo ſhew the Stone, and the Opening in the Earth, which, according to the Vulgar, terminates in Hell. This Aperture has an Iron Cover, faſtened with two Iron Bolts; but it is too ſmall to admit any, except a very ſmall Perſon.

The ſame Church is adorned with the Pictures of the Annunciation of the Virgin *Mary*, by *Ubaldi*, a Native of *Sienna*, and of her Aſſumption, by *Raphael Urbin*.

The *Dominican* Church, dedicated to St. *Romano*, ſhould be viſited, as it has a beautiful Piece of the *Madonna della Miſericordia*, by *Frate*, generally called *Fra. Bartolomeo di S. Marco*, who has alſo painted another *Madonna* in the Church of St. *John*.

A white marble Statue of the Virgin *Mary* is placed, on a lofty Pedeſtal, in the Center of one of the Squares of this City.

Piſtoja is ſituated twenty *Italian* Miles from *Lucca*, and the Road, during the firſt five, is through a moſt delightful Plain; but the Remainder, till within a few Miles of *Piſtoja*, is through a mountainous Country; but the Proſpects are very agreeable, the Mountains being cultivated to their Summits, and adorned with Parterres one above another. The Parts of the Road which lead over the Mountains cannot be commended, but the other are good, and many of them paved. The plain Country in the Neighbourhood of *Lucca* cannot be exceeded; even that of the *Milaneſe* is inferior to it.

Piſtoja was famous among the Ancients for the Defeat of *Cataline*; and, among the Moderns, the Factions of the

Guelphs

Guelphs and *Gibellines*, rendered it remarkable; but it is now ſo greatly reduced, that the whole Town, which is very ſpacious, does not contain above five thouſand Inhabitants. The Country is very fruitful, and Proviſions remarkably cheap, which, in all Probability, were the principal Motives that induced near forty noble Families to reſide in this City.

The Cathedral is a Pile of *Gothic* Architecture, and contains ſeveral elegant Monuments of Biſhops who once filled this See; and in particular one erected to the Memory of Cardinal *Fertoguerra*. It was begun by *Andrea Verrochio*, and finiſhed by *Lorengetti*. Over the high Altar is a Painting on Wood by *Bronzino*, repreſenting our Saviour's Aſcenſion; and, on the Wall, near the Front, are ſeveral hiſtorical Paſſages of Scripture, repreſented in Baſſo-Relievo. The Remains of the famous Civilian *Cino* are interred in this Church, and his Memory perpetuated by two Inſcriptions, over which are ſeveral Pieces in Baſſo-Relievo, repreſenting *Cino* reading Lectures to a crowded Audience, performed by *Andrea Piſano*.

The Baptiſtery, ſituated in the Area before the Church, is a very ſpacious Structure, of an octangular Form, being uſed in the firſt Ages of *Chriſtianity* for baptiſing Proſelytes. The Font is of white Marble, like that of *Piſa*, and of a ſufficient Capacity for baptiſing an Adult. It is at preſent uſed as a Reſervoir for holy Water, which they conſecrate in Paſſion Week.

In the *Franciſcan* Church are ſeveral Pieces of Painting, particularly *Chriſt*'s laſt Supper, and his Raiſing *Lazarus* from the Grave, by *Banſina*.

The Church of St. *Franceſco di Sala* ſhould be viſited by Travellers, as it contains ſeven elegant Pieces, painted by *Andrea del Sarto*, '*Andrew* the Taylor,' his Father being of that Profeſſion.

The fine new Church of St. *Proſpero* was ſome Years ſince preſented by Cardinal *Fabroni* to the Fathers of the Oratory, together with a Library, and other conſiderable Benefactions. The Library is open every Day, and contains, excluſive of the Manuſcripts, fourteen thouſand Volumes. This Donation was made in the Year 1726; and the Pope, in order to render it more extenſive, granted a Permiſſion to the Fathers of adding prohibited Books, provided they ſecure them from being

being read by all, except ſuch as have obtained a Licenſe from the See of *Rome* for that Purpoſe. In the Chamber before the Library are two Pieces in Baſſo-Relievo, finely executed in Marble by *Cornaquini*; one repreſents the Shepherds viſiting our Saviour at his Birth, and the other the taking him down from the Croſs.

The Epiſcopal Palace joins to the Cathedral, and has a good Statue of Pope *Leo XI*, who was formerly Biſhop of this See; but the Building is very indifferent.

The Diſtance between *Piſtoja* and *Florence* is twenty-one *Italian* Miles. Pope *Leo X*, of the Houſe of *Medicis*, laid the Foundation of a Palace at *Porggio a Cajano*, ſeven Miles and a Half from *Florence*. The beautiful Proſpects of the neighbouring Mountains was the principal Inducement for his making Choice of this Place; but he did not live to finiſh the Building, that Taſk being performed by *Francis* the Grand Duke. The Outſide of the Structure cannot indeed boaſt of either Splendor or Magnificence; but the Inſide affords a delicious Entertainment to the Lovers of Painting, there being a great Variety of Pieces by *Lavinia Fontana*, *Hannibal Carracci*, *Rubens*, *Antonio Domenico Gabiani*, *Georgio Baſari*, and others. Thoſe in the great Hall are by *Andrea del Sarto*, *Franciabigio*, and *Giacomo da Pontormo*. A Gallery is extended intirely round the Outſide of the Structure, which is ſituated in a Park two *Italian* Miles in Circumference.

In this Country grow a Kind of large Reeds or Canes, which they uſe inſtead of Poles in the Vineyards. The horned Cattle are all totally white.

Between *Piſtoja* and *Florence* the Road is very pleaſant, but, the Country being deſtitute both of Villa's and Plantations, which are chiefly in the Neighbourhood of *Florence*, the Proſpects are not ſo beautiful as in ſeveral other Parts.

Florence, Jan. 24, 1730.

LETTER

LETTER XLII.

The Houſhold, Palace, Treaſury, Muſeum, Gallery, &c. of the Great Duke of FLORENCE *deſcribed.*

SIR,

FLORENCE, with regard to Curioſities worthy the Attention of a judicious Traveller, exceeds every other City in *Italy*, *Rome* only excepted; ſo that *Octavius Ferrarienſis* has not improperly called it *Italiam, ipſius Italiæ* 'the *Italy* of *Italy* itſelf.' A full Deſcription of it was given by *Ferdinando Leopoldo del Migliore*, in his *Fiorenza Illuſtrata*; but Time has rendered that Work defective, ſeveral Alterations having been made in the City ſince it was publiſhed. The ſame may be obſerved with Regard to the Piece publiſhed by Profeſſor *Raphael del Bruno*, intitled, *Il Riſtretto delle Coſe più notabili della Città di Fiorenza*. The Imperfection of theſe has induced *Gioanetti*, a learned Phyſician, to give a new Deſcription of *Florence*, which we hope will ſoon be printed,

We ſhall not be ſurpriſed, that *Florence* contains ſuch an invaluable Collection of the moſt beautiful Pieces of every Kind in Sculpture, Architecture, Painting, Mathematics, Medals, Gems, Antiquities, and other fine Arts, if we conſider, that the Family of *Medicis* have, for above two Centuries, applied themſelves to the Improvement of the Sciences and fine Arts, in which they have expended incredible Sums. The Literati, who too often imitate Courtiers in Flattery, blinded by their Zeal for ſuch noble Actions, ſeem to forget the enormous Blemiſhes which diſgrace the Actions of ſeveral Princes of this illuſtrious Family; or perhaps they are deſirous of hiding theſe Defects beneath the Veil of Oblivion.

Foreign Princes, who make the Tour of *Italy*, find ſome Difficulty in being admitted to the Ducal Family. A Prince *incognito* is not indeed denied a Viſit; but the *Italians* are for ſtipulating what they ſtile a *Mezzo-Ceremoniale*, and are very artful in explaining every Thing to their own Advantage.

Il

Il Palazzo Vechio was formerly the Palace in which the Grand Duke reſided. In this Palace, which fronts a large Square, called *la Piazza del Gran-Duca*, is that Curioſity termed the Aerial Tower. It projects out of the Building, and the Diameter of it is larger in one Part than that of the Baſe, but ſoon acquires a proper Proportion. The Top of it is ſupported with four Pillars; but I could never obtain any certain Information whether it owed its Name to the firſt or ſecond of theſe Circumſtances.

Before the Entrance of this Palace is a marble Statue of *Hercules* deſtroying *Cacus*. Both the Figures are larger than Life, and were executed by *Baccio Bandinelli*. Oppoſite to this is another Group in Marble, by *Michael Angelo*, of *David* killing *Goliah*. Two of the ancient *Dii Termini* are alſo placed in this Court, in the Center of which is a Porphyry Fountain, decorated with the Statue of a Boy catching a Fiſh, in Bronze, and another Group of *Hercules* and *Cacus*, done by *Vincenzio Roſſi da Fieſole*, a Diſciple of *Bandinelli*. In this Palace is a Hall, one hundred and ſeventy-two Feet long, and ſeventy-four broad; but the Windows being ſmall, and placed in a bad Poſition, it is dark, which greatly leſſens its magnificent Appearance. In this Hall the Homage Ceremonies are performed, and here, on the Anniverſary of St. *John*, the chief Patron of the City, a Company of Peaſants, of both Sexes, dance, at which the whole Ducal Family generally aſſiſt, the Duke himſelf diſtributing the Prizes to the Dancers. The principal Actions of the *Florentine* Republic are painted in Freſco on the Walls and Ceiling of this Hall, by *Giorgio Vaſari*: And in the Corners are ſeveral Pieces painted in Oil Colours, one of which repreſents the Coronation of *Coſmo I*, by Pope *Pius V*; another the twelve *Florentines*, who were, at the ſame Time, Ambaſſadors from different States, at the Court of Pope *Boniface VIII*; a third the Election of *Coſmo I*, and a fourth the Inſtitution of the Order of St. *Stephen*. The two firſt were done by *Ligozzi*, the third by *Cigoli*, and the fourth by *Paſſignano*. The marble Statues of *John de Medicis*, Father of *Coſmo I*; of Duke *Alexander*, the Great Duke *Coſmo*, and thoſe of the Popes *Leo X.* and *Clement VII*, of the Houſe of *Medicis*; are worthy the Obſervation of a curious Traveller. Here is alſo a beautiful Statue of *Victory*, having a Priſoner lying at her Feet, by *Buonaroti*, who at firſt deſigned it as a Monument of Pope

Pope *Julius II.* The ſix Labours of *Hercules* are alſo here finely repreſented in ſix marble Groups, by *Vincenzo Roſſi*; namely, I. His daſhing *Anteus* againſt a Rock. II. His killing the *Centaur*. III. His throwing *Diomedes* to wild Horſes. IV. His carrying the wild Boar alive on his Shoulders. V. His aſſiſting *Atlas* to ſupport the Heavens. And, VI. His Victory over the *Amazonian* Queen.

All theſe Groups are finely executed, but the Nudities of ſome of the Figures muſt be offenſive to thoſe who prefer Modeſty to Beauty, eſpecially to the Female Sex.

The heroic Actions of *Furius Camillus* are painted in Freſco by *Franceſco Salviati*, in the *Salla dell'Udionzo Vecchia*.

The Duke's Wardrobe is in the *Palazzo Vecchio*, together with the famous *Florentine* Pandects, and the Manuſcript Goſpel of St. *John*; but you cannot procure Admittance without a particular Licence from the Maſter of the Wardrobe. In the ſame Palace are alſo twelve large Cloſets, containing a prodigious Quantity of Plate, great Part of it finely chaſed; and, among the reſt, four Bed-Poſts of Silver that belonged to the State-Bed of *Coſmo III.*

Abundance alſo of *Turkiſh* Arms and Bridles, finely ornamented with Jewels, are depoſited here, together with the Crown with which Pope *Pius V.* crowned the firſt great Duke of *Florence*, *Coſmo I.* It is of Gold, and richly adorned with Jewels.

But the moſt valuable Piece in this Wardrobe is a *Palliotto*, or Altar-Cloth, given, as we are informed by an Inſcription over it, in Letters formed with Rubies, by *Coſmo II*, in Conſequence of a Vow. It is covered with Pearls, Rubies, and other precious Stones; among which are two Gems, called *Aqua-marina*, of the Size of a large Walnut, ſaid to be of immenſe Value. The Arms of *Auſtria* and *Florence* are quartered on each Side. *Coſmo II.* is repreſented in emboſſed Work of Gems and Enamel, in the Middle of the *Palliotto*, on his Knees, before an Altar or Table, on which is a Crown covered with Diamonds; his Robe is richly decorated with Gems of the ſame Kind.

The *Pandectæ Florentinæ* are contained in two Folio Volumes, bound in Crimſon Velvet; but now, eſpecially on the Backs, greatly worn. *Moſes*, on the Outſide of one of the Volumes, with the two Tables of the Law in his Hands, is painted in Enamel; the Writing on one of the Tables is

defaced, but that on the other legible. On the other Volume the Arms of *Florence*, namely, a red Croſs, is alſo painted in Enamel; but now greatly injured. The Word *Libertas*, at preſent the Motto of *Lucca*, is placed over the Arms. The Vellum on which theſe Books are written, is almoſt as thin as Silk Paper; but, to preſerve the Leaves from any Injury, a Piece of green Taffety is placed between each.

Here are the original Decrees of the Council of *Florence*, held in 1439, and which were oppoſed to thoſe of the Council of *Baſil*, by Pope *Eugene IV.* They are written on a large Skin of Parchment, and ſigned by the Biſhops and Cardinals of the *Latin* Church, and by the Emperor and Biſhops of the *Greek* Church. Beſides theſe, here are the *Acta Concilii Florentini*, and two *Greek* Manuſcripts of the Goſpels, one of which, containing the four Evangeliſts, is written on Vellum, and bound in ſilver Covers, adorned with Pearls. The other contains only St. *John*'s Goſpel, and is ſaid to be an original Performance of that Evangeliſt himſelf; but what Proof they have for this Aſſertion I cannot ſay. It is in Folio, written on Vellum, in large and legible Letters of Gold, but full of Abbreviations, and has two fine Illuminations adapted to the Hiſtory of the Goſpel.

The Pillars of the *Palazzo Vecchio* were originally of Brick, but *Michaelozzi*, the famous Architect, diſcovered a Method of taking them down, and ſupplying their Places with others of Free-ſtone, and conſequently more capable of ſupporting the enormous Weight of the Building.

Three beautiful Statues are placed under the *Loggia* in the *Palazzo Vecchio*; one repreſents *Judith* with *Holofernes* at her Feet, in Bronze, by *Donatello*. Another done by *Benevenuto Cellini*, in the ſame Metal, repreſents *Perſeus* with *Meduſa*'s Head ſevered from her Body. On the Pedeſtal *Perſeus* and *Andromeda*, with other Circumſtances of that fabulous Hiſtory, are repreſented in Baſſo-Relievo. The third Piece, which can never be ſufficiently admired, is a Group, repreſenting a young *Roman* Warrior carrying off a *Sabine* Virgin, and her Father proſtrate at his Feet. The Paſſions of Joy and Exultation in the Countenance of the young *Roman*, and thoſe of Grief and Rage in that of the old *Sabine*, are inimitably expreſſed. The Rape of the *Sabines* is repreſented in Baſſo-Relievo on the Pedeſtal; the whole Piece does the greateſt Honour to *Giovanni Bologna*.

In

In the Square before the *Palazzo Vecchio* is a large and elegant Fountain, erected by *Coſmo I*, after the Deſign of *Ammanati*. It is decorated with *Cupids*, Shells, Cornucopia's, and *Tritons*, and four other Sea Divinities, in Braſs, larger than Life. In the Center is a Statue of *Neptune*, ten Ells high, in a Shell reſembling a triumphal Car, and drawn by four Horſes, two of Braſs, and two of white Marble.

Not far from this Fountain is an equeſtrian Statue of *Coſmo I*, erected by his Son *Ferdinand I*, in the Year 1594. The Sculptor was *Giov. Bologna*, who has repreſented on the Pedeſtal the Election of *Coſmo I*, before he was eighteen Years of Age, his Coronation, and Entry into *Sienna*.

In this Square is alſo the *Fabrica degli Uffici*, erected by *Coſmo I*, after a Deſign of *Giorgio Vaſari*. The Ground-Floor of this Structure is appropriated to the City Magiſtrates, who there live together, for the more ſpeedy Diſpatch of Buſineſs, and the better Maintenance of the public Tranquillity. Artiſts occupy the ſecond Story, and make here curious Pieces for the Duke's Wardrobe and Gallery. But among all the Performances executed here, that ſtiled *Florentine* Work is the moſt elegant; Sparks of precious Stones and Particles of elegant Marble, are ſo diſpoſed as to repreſent the Objects of Nature in a very beautiful and ſurpriſing Manner; but Works of this Kind require a prodigious Time to complete them. A Flower-Piece, lately finiſhed, about a Foot and a Half in Length, and Half a Foot in Breadth, employed the Artiſt above 18 Months. And a Piece of emboſſed Work, about the Size of a common Sheet of Paper, repreſenting the Adoration of the *Eaſtern* Magi, and a Group of Angels in the Air, has already been forty Years in Hand, and under the Direction of ſeveral Maſters. They uſe only precious Stones in theſe Works, whereas they employ vitreous Compoſitions in other Kinds of Moſaics, and even theſe are highly valued at *Rome*. They make alſo here thoſe ſmall Ebony Caſes, which are ſet with precious Stones, and repreſent Birds, Flowers, and the like, in Baſſo-Relievo. In theſe Caſes the Great Duke ſends Perfumes and Eſſences, as Preſents to foreign Princes.

They are now making, among other Decorations for the Altar of the new Chapel of St. *Laurence*, ſeveral Pieces, about a Foot in Height, repreſenting the four Evangeliſts, and ſome of the other Apoſtles: That of St. *Luke* conſiſts

chiefly of a ſingle Piece of Lapis Lazuli, and that of St. *Paul* of a *Lithropium Orientale*. Among ſeveral Pieces of the Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin, is one in the Church of that Name, in which the Virgin is ſaid to have been finiſhed by an Angel. They have alſo here ſeveral antique Writing-Tables, two Vaſes of *Cyprus* Jaſper, a Baſon of *Pietra Paragona*, on which Birds, Fruits, Flowers, and other Objects of Nature, are beautifully repreſented in raiſed Figures compoſed of precious Stones.

The third or upper Story of the *Fabrica degli Uffici* is divided into ſeveral Muſæums, or Apartments for Curioſities. Here in particular is the Duke's Gallery, which would alone require a Folio Volume to deſcribe it fully.

The Breadth of this Gallery is ten common Paces, and the Length of the Wings two hundred and twelve. Great Numbers of antique Inſcriptions, Idols, Lamps, and Statues, are placed in the Chamber before the Entrance of the Gallery, and, among others, *Orpheus* or *Amphion* playing on a Violin, in Bronze; but the only modern Pieces are two large Wolves alſo in Bronze.

The Ceiling of the Gallery is covered with Paintings, repreſenting the Revival of the Arts and Sciences, with other hiſtorical Pieces, in which are introduced the moſt eminent Perſons of *Florence*. The Walls on each Side are decorated with the Portraits of the moſt illuſtrious Members of the Houſe of *Medicis*, and over theſe, on the Entablature on one Side, are ſmall Portraits of Generals, Miniſters of State, and Princes; and, oppoſite, the Buſts of Perſons celebrated for their Learning. I do not know whether they obſerve any Order in ranging theſe Buſts, but I obſerved, that *Newton* and *Leibnitz*, who could not be conſidered as the moſt intimate Friends while alive, are placed contiguous to each other; the former has however the firſt Place. Groups of Statues, Buſts, and Figures, are placed on both Sides of the middle Part of the Gallery, and cannot fail of highly pleaſing the Lovers of Sculpture and Antiquity, as all of them are Originals. In one of the Wings the Statues and Buſts of famous Men are ranged on one Side, and thoſe of Women on the other. As here are ſeventy-two Statues, and an hundred and two Buſts, it would carry me too far to deſcribe them all, and therefore I ſhall only mention the moſt remarkable. The Group repreſenting

ing

ing *Laocoön* and his two Sons, with the Serpents twiſting round them, in white Marble, is, I believe, the only Copy in the whole Collection. It was done by *Bacio Bandinelli*, a Native of *Florence*, and Knight of the Order of St. *James*, from the Original in the *Belvidere* of the *Vatican* at *Rome*. It is placed, on account of its extraordinary Magnitude, at one of the Ends of the Gallery. The Original at *Rome* is mutilated in ſeveral Places, which the Sculptor in this at *Florence* has ſupplied, from an antique Model of *Laocoön*; and the *Florentines* inſiſt that this Copy deſerves equal Honour with the Original. Near this Group is a large wild Boar, in white Marble, ſaid to be done by one of the ancient Artiſts of *Greece*. Moſt Collections have a Copy of it, particularly that at *Verſailles*.

Leda is here repreſented in the Attitude of the *Venus* of *Medicis*, with a Mixture of Joy and Shame in her Countenance; and *Jupiter* in the Shape of a Swan, but greatly inferior to the other Parts of this celebrated Piece. A Victory, in the *Athenian* Taſte, without Wings, holding a Crown in one Hand, and a Branch of Laurel in the other, well deſerves a Place in this admirable Collection.

Narciſſus, in *Parian* Marble, repreſented in the Poſture of viewing himſelf in the Water, is a charming Performance; the ſame may be ſaid of a *Bacchus*, who has a Goblet in his Left Hand, and leans on a *Faunus*, kneeling before him. Contiguous is a Copy of it by *Michael Angelo*, who, in order to expoſe thoſe who admired the Works of Antiquity, and deſpiſed thoſe of the Moderns, is ſaid to have broke off its Arms, and buried it in a Place where he knew it would not be long concealed. The Piece was accordingly diſcovered, and conſidered by all as an Antique; and thoſe blind Adorers of the Ancients even defied the Moderns to produce any Thing like it; till *Michael Angelo* thought proper to reveal the Secret, and expoſe their Folly. That ſomething of this Kind really happened is generally allowed; but that this is the real Piece ſeems very doubtful, eſpecially as ſeveral Authors of good Authority ſay it was a *Cupid*.

The *Chimæra* is of Braſs, and in the Fore and Back Parts reſembles a Lion, but the Tail is broken off. On its Back are a Neck and Head like thoſe of a Chamois; on its Feet the Claws of an Eagle, and on its Back a Row of Prickles. Tis curious

Antique was dug up in the Reign of *Coſmo I*, in the Year 1548, near *Arezzo*.

A Group in Bronze, repreſenting *Bacchus* riding on a Tyger, is juſtly reckoned one of the moſt beautiful Pieces in this Collection; but the Feet are wanting. The Pedeſtal on which it is placed is the Work of *Guiberti*, on one Side of which the Story of *Ariadne*, and on the other a Sacrifice to *Bacchus*, are repreſented in Baſſo-Relievo.

Some pleaſe themſelves with the Thoughts of having diſcovered, among theſe Statues, that of *Scipio Africanus*; but they are certainly miſtaken, as it ſeems rather to repreſent ſome *Tuſcan* Orator, ſeveral *Etrurian* Characters, of a very ſingular Kind, being viſible in his Robe. The Statue is of Bronze, but greatly defaced by Time.

The *Morpheus* in *Pietra Paragonia*, or Touch-ſtone, is repreſented in the Form of a ſleeping Boy. Probably the Blackneſs of the Stone was intended as an Alluſion to the Darkneſs of the Night, the proper Time for Reſt, as the Ancients, according to Mr. *Addiſon*, always formed their Statues of Sleep out of this Stone.

Here are alſo the Statues of *Venus* and *Mars*, *Cupid* and *Pſyche*, ſeveral *Ganymedes*, *Marſyas*, *Annibal*, a Philoſopher, a *Venus* ſitting and pulling a Thorn out of her Foot, *Venus Urania*, *Venus* perſuading *Mars* to continue with her, *Apollo* with *Faunus*, a *Veſtal* with the Holy Fire burning before her, a *Flora*, &c.

The moſt curious Buſts or Heads in this fine Collection are thoſe of *Alexander the Great*, three Times as large as Life; *Agrippa*, *Caligula*, *Otho*, in a ſhort Peruke; *Antoninus*, *Nerva*, *Ælius Verus*, *Caracalla*, *Pertinax*, *Didius Julianus*, *Clodius Albinus*, in beautiful Alabaſter; *Severus*, *Gordianus Africanus*, *Heliogabalus*, the two *Gallieni*, *Cicero*, having the Wart on his Cheek; *Seneca*, *Didia Clara*, &c. Here is alſo a Bronze Head of *Michael Angelo*, done by himſelf; and near it a marble Buſt of *Brutus*, one of the Aſſaſſins of *Cæſar*, begun by the ſame Artiſt, but finiſhed by another Hand.

The Paſſage from the Gallery leads into ſeveral Muſæums, filled with Curioſities that merit Attention. The firſt contains above a hundred and twenty Portraits of the moſt famous Painters, and chiefly executed by themſelves. They are in gilt Frames, and the Names of each Perſon over his reſpective

tive Picture. Among the reſt is that of *Albert Durer*, painted by himſelf in the Year 1498.

Peter Belloti is repreſented with a gold Chain about his Neck; in one of his Hands a Glaſs of Wine, and his other pointing to both the Glaſs and the Chain, with this Motto: *Hinc Hilaritas*; 'Mirth and Joy flow from hence.' No Order is obſerved in the Diſpoſition of theſe Pictures; Perſons of different Ages and Countries being here indiſcriminately crowded together. *Raphael*'s Portrait is far from being equal to what might have been expected from ſo great a Maſter; probably he was very young when he drew it. But thoſe of *Titian*, *Guilio Romano*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Sophoniſbe Anguiſciola*, *Roſalba Carrera*, (who is greatly flattered with regard to Beauty) Sir *Godfrey Kneller*, and *Pozzi* the Jeſuit, a great Perſpective Painter, are elegant Performances. Among theſe Portraits are four of the Name of *Caracci*. In the Center of the Chamber is a Statue of that great Encourager of the Arts and Sciences, Cardinal *Leopold de Medicis*, who procured moſt of the Portraits with which this Chamber is adorned. This Statue is of white Marble, in a ſitting Attitude, and finely executed by *Giov. Battiſta Foggini*.

In the next Cabinet are depoſited a great Number of large and rich Porcelain Vaſes, and other Pieces of that Kind. There are alſo ſome Veſſels of a curious Species of *Egyptian* Clay of a greeniſh Colour, called *Babbagauro*, and two Urns of *Pucaro del Cile*, a very dear Sort of Earth, brought from *Mexico*. They alſo ſhew here a large Table, beautifully adorned with *Florentine* Work, repreſenting Birds, Flowers, Fruits, *&c.* This curious Piece of Work has employed 25 Artiſts 14 Years.

In a Cabinet, on the other Side of the Gallery, is a very valuable Pillar, formed out of a ſingle Piece of *Oriental* Alabaſter, four Ells in Length, and almoſt tranſparent. Here is alſo a ſmall *Chimæra* in Bronze; it is an Antique, and reſembles the large one in the Gallery, except that the Tail is perfect in the latter, which is wanting in the former. Here are alſo great Numbers of antique Lamps, Idols, a Siſtrum, a Tripod, a mural Crown of Braſs, Portraits in Needle-work, an Image of *Dante*, the famous Poet; a large Painting on Lapis Lazuli, a Buſt of Cardinal *Benbo*, executed in Moſaic; and alſo ſome inlaid Works of precious

hiſtorical Pieces, in which are introduced the moſt eminent Perſons of *Florence*. The Walls on each Side are decorated with the Portraits of the moſt illuſtrious Members of the Houſe of *Medicis*, and over theſe, on the Entablature on one Side, are ſmall Portraits of Generals, Miniſters of State, and Princes; and, oppoſite, the Buſts of Perſons celebrated for their Learning. I do not know whether they obſerve any Order in ranging theſe Buſts, but I obſerved, that *Newton* and *Leibnitz*, who could not be conſidered as the moſt intimate Friends while alive, are placed contiguous to each other; the former has however the firſt Place. Groups of Statues, Buſts, and Figures, are placed on both Sides of the middle Part of the Gallery, and cannot fail of highly pleaſing the Lovers of Sculpture and Antiquity, as all of them are Originals. In one of the Wings the Statues and Buſts of famous Men are ranged on one Side, and thoſe of Women on the other. As here are ſeventy-two Statues, and an hundred and two Buſts, it would carry me too far to deſcribe them all, and therefore I ſhall only mention the moſt remarkable. The Group repreſenting

viewing himſelf in the Water, is a charming Performance; the ſame may be ſaid of a *Bacchus*, who has a Goblet in his Left Hand, and leans on a *Faunus*, kneeling before him. Contiguous is a Copy of it by *Michael Angelo*, who, in order to expoſe thoſe who admired the Works of Antiquity, and deſpiſed thoſe of the Moderns, is ſaid to have broke off its Arms, and buried it in a Place where he knew it would not be long concealed. The Piece was accordingly diſcovered, and conſidered by all as an Antique; and thoſe blind Adorers of the Ancients even defied the Moderns to produce any Thing like it; till *Michael Angelo* thought proper to reveal the Secret, and expoſe their Folly. That ſomething of this Kind really happened is generally allowed; but that this is the real Piece ſeems very doubtful, eſpecially as ſeveral Authors of good Authority ſay it was a *Cupid*.

The *Chimæra* is of Braſs, and in the Fore and Back Parts reſembles a Lion, but the Tail is broken off. On its Back are a Neck and Head like thoſe of a Chamois; on its Feet the Claws of an Eagle, and on its Back a Row of Prickles. This is curious

Antique was dug up in the Reign of *Coſmo I*, in the Year 1548, near *Arezzo*.

A Group in Bronze, repreſenting *Bacchus* riding on a Tyger, is juſtly reckoned one of the moſt beautiful Pieces in this Collection; but the Feet are wanting. The Pedeſtal on which it is placed is the Work of *Guiberti*, on one Side of which the Story of *Ariadne*, and on the other a Sacrifice to *Bacchus*, are repreſented in Baſſo-Relievo.

Some pleaſe themſelves with the Thoughts of having diſcovered, among theſe Statues, that of *Scipio Africanus*; but they are certainly miſtaken, as it ſeems rather to repreſent ſome *Tuſcan* Orator, ſeveral *Etrurian* Characters, of a very ſingular Kind, being viſible in his Robe. The Statue is of Bronze, but greatly defaced by Time.

The *Morpheus* in *Pietra Paragonia*, or Touch-ſtone, is repreſented in the Form of a ſleeping Boy. Probably the Blackneſs of the Stone was intended as an Alluſion to the Darkneſs of the Night, the proper Time for Reſt, as the Ancients, according to Mr. *Addiſon*, always formed their Statues of Sleep out of this Stone.

Here are alſo the Statues of *Venus* and *Mars*, *Cupid* and *Pſyche*, ſeveral *Ganymedes*, *Marſyas*, *Annibal*, a Philoſopher, a *Venus* ſitting and pulling a Thorn out of her Foot, *Venus Urania*, *Venus* perſuading *Mars* to continue with her, *Apollo* with *Faunus*, a *Veſtal* with the Holy Fire burning before her, a *Flora*, &c.

The moſt curious Buſts or Heads in this fine Collection are thoſe of *Alexander the Great*, three Times as large as Life; *Agrippa*, *Caligula*, *Otho*, in a ſhort Peruke; *Antoninus*, *Nerva*, *Ælius Verus*, *Caracalla*, *Pertinax*, *Didius Julianus*, *Clodius Albinus*, in beautiful Alabaſter; *Severus*, *Gordianus Africanus*, *Heliogabalus*, the two *Gallieni*, *Cicero*, having the Wart on his Cheek; *Seneca*, *Didia Clara*, &c. Here is alſo a Bronze Head of *Michael Angelo*, done by himſelf; and near it a marble Buſt of *Brutus*, one of the Aſſaſſins of *Cæſar*, begun by the ſame Artiſt, but finiſhed by another Hand.

The Paſſage from the Gallery leads into ſeveral Muſæums, filled with Curioſities that merit Attention. The firſt contains above a hundred and twenty Portraits of the moſt famous Painters, and chiefly executed by themſelves. They are in gilt Frames, and the Names of each Perſon over his reſpective

tive Picture. Among the reſt is that of *Albert Durer*, painted by himſelf in the Year 1498.

Peter Belloti is repreſented with a gold Chain about his Neck; in one of his Hands a Glaſs of Wine, and his other pointing to both the Glaſs and the Chain, with this Motto: *Hinc Hilaritas*; 'Mirth and Joy flow from hence.' No Order is obſerved in the Diſpoſition of theſe Pictures; Perſons of different Ages and Countries being here indiſcriminately crowded together. *Raphael*'s Portrait is far from being equal to what might have been expected from ſo great a Maſter; probably he was very young when he drew it. But thoſe of *Titian*, *Guilio Romano*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Sophoniſbe Anguiſciola*, *Roſalba Carrera*, (who is greatly flattered with regard to Beauty) Sir *Godfrey Kneller*, and *Pozzi* the Jeſuit, a great Perſpective Painter, are elegant Performances. Among theſe Portraits are four of the Name of *Caracci*. In the Center of the Chamber is a Statue of that great Encourager of the Arts and Sciences, Cardinal *Leopold de Medicis*, who procured moſt of the Portraits with which this Chamber is adorned. This Statue is of white Marble, in a ſitting Attitude, and finely executed by *Giov. Battiſta Foggini*.

In the next Cabinet are depoſited a great Number of large and rich Porcelain Vaſes, and other Pieces of that Kind. There are alſo ſome Veſſels of a curious Species of *Egyptian* Clay of a greeniſh Colour, called *Babbagauro*, and two Urns of *Pucaro del Cile*, a very dear Sort of Earth, brought from *Mexico*. They alſo ſhew here a large Table, beautifully adorned with *Florentine* Work, repreſenting Birds, Flowers, Fruits, *&c.* This curious Piece of Work has employed 25 Artiſts 14 Years.

In a Cabinet, on the other Side of the Gallery, is a very valuable Pillar, formed out of a ſingle Piece of *Oriental* Alabaſter, four Ells in Length, and almoſt tranſparent. Here is alſo a ſmall *Chimæra* in Bronze; it is an Antique, and reſembles the large one in the Gallery, except that the Tail is perfect in the latter, which is wanting in the former. Here are alſo great Numbers of antique Lamps, Idols, a Siſtrum, a Tripod, a mural Crown of Braſs, Portraits in Needle-work, an Image of *Dante*, the famous Poet; a large Painting on Lapis Lazuli, a Buſt of Cardinal *Benbo*, executed in Moſaic; and alſo ſome inlaid Works of precious

Stones, but vaſtly inferior to that now performed at *Florence*. In the Middle of the Chamber hangs a large Branch, wholly compoſed of Amber, and was preſented to the Grand Duke by one of the Electors of *Brandenburg*; and has the Heads of ſeveral Princes and Princeſſes of that auguſt Houſe finely chaſed upon it.

In a contiguous Apartment is a beautiful Table, on which the Harbour of *Leghorn* is finely repreſented in Gems; the Ground is Lapis Lazuli, which repreſents the Sea; and a Border of Agate is carried round the whole Work, which is above a hundred Years old, but charmingly executed. Some indeed are now made equal to it; but when a Piece, repreſenting the Palace of *Rheinfels* and the adjacent Country, which has been in Hand theſe twenty Years at *Caſal*, is finiſhed, it will be greatly exceeded. This Work has been carried on under the Auſpices of the Landgrave, who has not only been at the Expence of providing the Materials, but alſo of ſending ingenious Perſons to *Florence*, in order to perfect themſelves in this curious Art. *Homagio*, a Perſon of great Learning, and a complete Mathematician, has the Direction of it; but it is to be feared, that, if the old Prince dies, this Work, which is not above half finiſhed, together with ſeveral others of a more uſeful Kind, will never be completed.

There are, beſides this Table, ſeveral other antique Performances, both in Marble and precious Stones; particularly a very capacious Vaſe, formed out of one ſingle Piece of *Oriental* Alabaſter; a large Crucifix on a Pedeſtal of *Pietra Paragonia*, or Touch-ſtone. The Croſs is of Agate, and the Image, except the Arms, which are inſerted, formed out of a ſingle Piece of Ivory. A great Number of Pieces of turned Ivory are depoſited in a particular Cabinet; ſome of them valuable for the Curiouſneſs of the Workmanſhip, and others for being the Performances of Perſons of Rank; among the latter are a round Box, turned by the *Czar Peter the Great*; a Pair of Candleſticks, by Prince *Theodore* of *Bavaria*: and, among the former, a large Globe, with near a hundred others of ſmall Dimenſions, turned within it; and a *Curtius* on Horſeback leaping into the the Gulph, in the *Roman* Forum, which laſt is the fineſt Piece in the whole Collection.

They

They have alſo here a prodigious Collection of Pieces in Amber, moſt of which have contracted, by Time, a red Colour; a Circumſtance common to all Kinds of Amber, eſpecially when it has been ſteeped in Rape or Linſeed Oil. I will not pretend to ſay, that Boiling of Amber in the above Oils will reſtore its Colour; but I well know, that, if it be boiled in either of them for twenty-four Hours, it will loſe all its Dulneſs, and appear as tranſparent as the cleareſt Glaſs. I am indebted for this Diſcovery to that ingenious Optician *Chriſtian Portſchinen*, of *Konigſberg*, who makes Amber Spectacles. It ſhould however be remembered, that this Boiling greatly leſſens its electrical Virtue.

In another Cabinet is a great Variety of Curioſities in Ebony, truly admirable for their Workmanſhip, and the rather, as this Species of Wood is very difficult to carve in any curious Manner in *Europe*. *Tavernier* tells us, that the *Indians* ſaw the Wood into Boards, and bury them ſix or eight Feet deep in the Earth; by which Means it is both ſoftened, and rendered much leſs ſubject to ſplit; a Fault which the *European* Artiſts greatly complain of; and it is chiefly this Property that renders the *Indian* Cabinets of Ebony ſuperior to thoſe made in *Europe*. The largeſt of theſe Works in Ebony was made at *Augſburg*, and repreſents a Caſtle or Palace, having ſeveral Gates. The upper Part is decorated with a Clock, and the lower with an Organ. Both the Outſides and Inſides are adorned with Paintings of the hiſtorical Parts of Scripture on Gems, by *Bruggel*. On opening a ſmall Door, another ſurpriſing ſquare Cabinet appears, every Side of which will ſtand the Teſt of the niceſt Inquiry. The firſt is inlaid with Gems, repreſenting a Landſcape, Birds, *&c.* On the ſecond is the Deſcent from the Croſs, in Baſſo-Relievo of Wax, from a Model of *Michael Angelo*: The third contains the Figures of our Saviour and the twelve Apoſtles, in Amber, each of which is ſix Inches high; and on the fourth the Crucifixion is repreſented in the ſame Materials. They value this Ebony Cabinet at ſixty thouſand Dollars.

Cujatano Julio Zummo, an Eccleſiaſtic of *Sicily*, has adorned the next Chamber with the Anatomy of a human Head, and the gradual Putrefaction of the Body, both in Wax. On one Side of theſe Pieces ſits *Time* with an old torn Folio at his Feet, and over them hangs the Picture of the Artiſt in Miniature.

ture. The gradual Putrefaction is ſhewn by ſeveral Figures; the firſt is an inflated Female Corpſe, and contiguous to it another of a ſallow Hue; the third Figure is that of a Child, whoſe Body, being diſſeminated with blue and yellow Spots, indicates the near Approach of Corruption. Contiguous to this is a Figure covered with ſuppurating Ulcers, full of Worms. The remaining Figures exhibit an increaſing Series of Ravages made by the Worms, and the gradual Progreſs of Corruption, till at laſt the Body is reduced to a bare Skeleton. Notwithſtanding the Shock which Figures of this Kind muſt give a Perſon, who cannot think on his own Diſſolution without Horror, the various Stages of Putrefaction are ſo natural and delicately exhibited, that they cannot be viewed without Pleaſure. The various Stages and Effects of the Plague are exhibited in the ſame Manner by this curic us Artiſt.

In an adjacent Chamber you ſee a large Collection of Mathematical Inſtruments, Burning Mirrours, and various Machines for explaining the Celeſtial Phæñomena, according to the Syſtems of *Ptolemy*, *Copernicus*, and *Tycho Brahe*; together with a Pair of Globes above eight Feet in Diameter, a Magnet of a Foot long, near three Inches thick, and ſix broad, and ſaid to lift forty Pounds; but it is not that Quality alone which procured it a Place in this Muſæum.

Among other Optical Curioſities, are ſeveral Heads, Trophies of Standards, Colours, Spears, &c. painted on a Table, but, being viewed through a glaſs Tube, exhibit the Picture of the preſent Duke's Grandfather. On the Wall are all the Territories belonging to the Great Duke.

In another Cabinet are depoſited a great number of curious Paintings, Pieces of Sculpture in Marble, Bronzes, and other Curioſities of that Kind. But many of them, though the Workmanſhip be truly admirable, do not merit a Place in this Depoſitory. Inſtances of this Kind are a very obſcene Statue of a Hermaphodite, and a *Priapus*, both in white Marble. The former is reckoned to excel that celebrated one in the *Villa Borgheſe*, both being famous Antiquities; the latter is an enormous *Membrum virile* ornamented on each Side with ſeveral ſmaller *Priapi*; this Piece, indeed, is kept covered, as Ladies often viſit this Cabinet.

I ſhall not dwell any longer on the Pictures, Deſigns, Pieces of Sculpture, &c. which are not always in the Order

here deſcribed, being often transferred from one Cabinet to another; but proceed to that celebrated Chamber, called *la Tribuna*, or *l'Octogone*, from its octangular Figure. The Diameter of this Room is twenty Feet, and has a Cupola incruſtated with a Species of Mother-of-Pearl, on the Superficies of which is delineated a Kind of Compaſs, on which the Direction of the Wind is ſhewn by an Index.

In the Center of this Chamber are ſix marble Statues, and, among the reſt, that famous one, called the *Venus de Medicis*. All Judges of Sculpture have conſtantly agreed that this Statue is the moſt beautiful Piece of Sculpture in the World. It was formerly placed in the Palace of *Medicis*, on Mount *Pincio*, at *Rome*; but, by Order of *Coſmo* III, removed to *Florence*, together with another called the *Arrotino*, an Account of which I ſhall give hereafter. Thoſe who were intruſted with the Care of packing theſe Statues, were ſo negligent in their Duty, that the Thighs, Legs, and Arms of the *Venus de Medicis* were broken off by the Way; but they have been again replaced, and joined with ſo much Art, that a very critical Inſpection is requiſite to diſcover the leaſt Traces of the Misfortune. An Inſcription on the Pedeſtal informs us, that *Cleomenes*, an *Athenian*, Son of *Apollodorus*, was the Author of this celebrated Piece; and it is ſurpriſing that this ſhould be the only Inſtance in which we find the Name of ſo conſummate a Maſter. The Pedeſtal is three Feet high, and the Work of a Modern. Some Connoiſſeurs, from the Statue's leaning a little forwards, have imagined, that it was intended to be placed on ſome Elevation. Their Inference is, however, uncertain; and, probably, the Artiſt intended, by this Attitude, to expreſs the Modeſty with which *Venus* endeavours to hide, and, as it were, withdraw herſelf from the Eyes of the Spectator. The right Knee advances a little forward, the left Hand is placed before the *Pudenda*, and the Right acroſs her Breaſts, but neither touch the Body. *Montfaucon*, *Tom.* I. *Fig.* I, has given, from *Maffei*'s *Collection*, a Figure of this Statue, but the Reader would from thence form a very diſadvantageous Idea of its Beauty; beſides, the Deſigner has reverted the Poſition of the Hands, the Right being placed before the *Pudenda*, and the Left acroſs the Breaſt. The ſame Error has alſo been committed by *Sandrart*, in the firſt Part of his *Art of Painting and Sculpture*. This Statue is, to Appearance at leaſt, leſs than the Life,

which is another Objection againſt its being intended to be placed on an elevated Situation. The Head is placed in a Poſition a little inclining to the left Shoulder; and, in the Charms of her Countenance, the Bloom of Youth, Innocence, Beauty, and Modeſty, ſeem to contend with each other. She is repreſented as neither corpulent nor lean, and the Fleſh is ſo admirably executed, as to induce the Beholder to think it is really ſoft, and would yield to the Touch. The Poliſh of the Marble has, indeed, in this Particular, greatly aſſiſted the Skill of the Artiſt; it was at firſt of a pure White, but has, by Time, contracted a yellowiſh Tinct; which has not yet, however, much impaired its Beauty, the Marble appearing almoſt tranſparent in the Rays of the Sun. The Hair is at preſent brown, poſſibly from the Remains of the Gilding, often uſed by the Ancients. The Attitude in which the *Venus de Medicis* appears, has been given to other antique Statues, and even to an Image of that Goddeſs on a Medal of *Fauſtina*; but it ſhould not be inferred from hence that the Poſture was borrowed from this Statue as an Original, and even in theſe Ages eſteemed a Maſter-piece of Sculpture; for it ſeems more natural to think that this was the common Attitude in which *Venus* was repreſented. Though the *Venus* of *Medicis* has been the Admiration of all Ages, and reſorted to by the moſt curious Perſons, yet it has not totally eſcaped Cenſure. The Head is by moſt Connoiſſeurs conſidered as too ſmall in Proportion to the reſt of the Body, particularly the Hips; ſome cenſure the Noſe as too large; and poſſibly the Furrow along the Vertebræ of the Back is ſomething too deep; eſpecially as the Object repreſents a ſoft plump Female, and both the Bend of the Arms, and Inclination of the Body, jointly conſpire to leſſen the Depth of this Furrow, if not totally to obliterate it. The Fingers are remarkably long, and all, except the little Finger of the left Hand, deſtitute of Joints; but this ſhould not affect the Reputation of the Artiſt, as it is ſufficiently evident, that the Hands had not received his laſt Touches. The ſame Obſervation might be extended to the Dolphin, on which ſome Boys are riding, at the Side of the Statue, were we not convinced that it was the common Practice of the Ancients to execute the capital Parts in the moſt maſterly Manner, but not to beſtow any great Attention on the concomitant Ornaments. The ſame Defect or Difference of

Execution has been obſerved by Mr. *Richardſon*, in the little Children of the River *Nile*, in the *Belvidera* of the *Vatican*; in the Head of the wild Boar belonging to the Statue of *Meleager*, in the *Palazzo di Picchini* at *Rome*; in the Beaſts of the *Toro Farneſe*, at *Rome*; in the Child in the Arms of *Commodus*, in the *Farneſian* Palace; and in the *Leda*, in a Group of *Caſtor* and *Pollux*, in the Duke of *Bracciano*'s Palace at *Rome*. And it ſhould be remembered, that the *Greek* Medals of the *Syrian* Kings, as well as thoſe of the *Ptolemies*, were executed in the ſame Manner; the Heads being ſurpriſingly beautiful, but the Reverſes but very indifferent. I ſhall conclude this ſhort Criticiſm on the celebrated *Venus* of *Medicis*, with the following Obſervation made by ſome able Connoiſſeurs, namely, that, if the different Parts of this famous Statue be examined ſeparately, as the Head, Noſe, *&c.* and compared with the like Parts of others, it would not be impoſſible to find ſimilar Parts equal, if not ſuperior to thoſe of the *Venus de Medicis*; but, if the Delicacy of the Shape, the Attitude, and Symmetry of the Whole be conſidered as one Aſſemblage of Beauties, it cannot be paralleled in the whole World. This beautiful Statue is placed between two others of the ſame Goddeſs, both which would be admired by Spectators in any other Place; but here all their Beauties are eclipſed by thoſe of the *Venus de Medicis*, to which they can be conſidered only as Foils to augment the Luſtre of that admired Statue. That on the right Hand, called *Venus Victrix*, or *Venus Victorioſa*, has the golden Apple in her Hand, and is nearly twice as large as the *Venus* of *Medicis*: The other is diſtinguiſhed by the Name of *Venus Urania*, and muſt be allowed to be an excellent Piece; its Author was *Hercules Ferrata*.

On one Side of the *Venus Urania* is placed a dancing *Faunus*, whoſe ſportive and nimble Motions are inimitably expreſſed. The Great *Praxiteles* is ſaid to have been the Author of this Piece, which was found mutilated, the Head and Arms having been added by *Michael Angelo*. The Marble is ſtained in ſeveral Places, particularly the Face; and, as theſe are thought to proceed from the Moulds that have been taken from it, no more are ſuffered to be made.

Next to the dancing *Faunus* is the *Arrotino*, being an old Man ſupporting himſelf upon one Knee, and whetting a Sort of large Knife on a Stone; his Head is placed in an erect

erect Poſition, and he ſeems to liſten very attentively, and, at the ſame Time, with the utmoſt Caution of not being obſerved. The Whole is finely executed, but the Head and Hair are truly admirable. The common Opinion is, that it repreſents a Peaſant, who, being providentially in the Field, happened to overhear ſome of the Accomplices in *Cataline*'s Conſpiracy, and diſcovered the Secret; but we have no Authority from Hiſtory to believe that either the Conſpiracy of *Cataline*, or that headed by the Sons of *Brutus*, was diſcovered by a Peaſant.

The ſixth Piece is a Group, repreſenting two Wreſtlers, one of which throws his Antagoniſt, but breaks his own Arm. The Heads in this Group are alſo executed in the moſt beautiful Manner. This Piece was, according to *Flaminius Vacca*, dug up before St *John*'s Gate at *Rome*, and *Montfaucon* has given, in his *Antiquities*, a Plate of it.

On one Side of the *Tribuna* is a Repoſitory filled with ſmall, but very valuable Antiquities; and, among others, a Buſt of *Tiberius* (*Miſſon*, and others, erroneouſly took it for *Julius Cæſar*) engraved on a Turquoiſe, equal in Magnitude to a Hen's Egg; ſeveral Buſts in Cryſtal, *Oriental* Agate, and Chalcedony; a Lion tearing a Horſe, in Marble; a *Venus* repreſented in the ſame Attitude as that of *Medicis*; the Matrix of an Emerald, in which one Part of the Gem is, as it were, in Embryo, and the other in full Maturity; with a great Variety of other Curioſities, both natural and artificial.

The Cabinet is alſo adorned with ſeveral beautiful Paintings in Miniature, by *Giovanni Battiſta*, who died about ſixty Years ago. He was a Monk of *Monte Sinario*, a Convent ſituated five Miles from *Florence*. This ingenious Artiſt never attempted to paint Originals, contenting himſelf with copying the Performances of others; and, that he happily ſucceeded, every one may be here convinced, by comparing his Miniature Copy, on a Piece of Lapis Lazuli, of the Adoration of the Shepherds, with the Original, painted by *Titian*. Here are alſo ſeveral exquiſite Originals, particularly two *Madona*'s, one by *Corregio*, and the other by *Michael Angelo*; together with a St. *John*, and a Portrait of Pope *Julius* II, by *Raphael*; and ſeveral ſelect Pieces by *Titian*, *del Sarto*, *Paulo Veroneſe*, *Holbein*, *Tintoretti*, *Gherardini*, *Caracci*, *Rubens*, *Vandyke*, and others.

On

On the left Side of the Entrance, is a Piece of Moſaic Work, repreſenting an Owl ſurrounded with many other Birds. It is compoſed of ſeveral Thouſands of precious Stones, and at the Bottom the Artiſt's Name, *Marcellus Provenzalis a Cento F.* 1615. There are alſo in the *Tribuna* ſeveral Pieces of the modern *Florentine* Work, performed by *Pietre Commeſſe*; and, among the reſt, a Pearl-fiſhery, on a Ground of Lapis Lazuli, is truly admirable. Here is alſo an octangular Table, conſiſting intirely of Agate, Chalcedony, Lapis Lazuli, Topaz, Rubies, and other *Oriental* Gems, repreſenting Birds, Fruits, Leaves, and Flowers, valued at a hundred thouſand Scudi (about 21,250 Pounds ſterling) thirty Perſons having been employed above fifteen Years on this ſingle Piece.

They have removed the famous Diamond from the *Tribuna* to the Duke's private Cabinet, but a Piece of yellowiſh Glaſs exactly of the ſame Dimenſions is depoſited in its Room. *Tavernier* tells us that the Original weighs an hundred and forty Carats and a Half, and was the largeſt in *Europe*, before Mr. *Pitt* brought his Diamond from the *Eaſt-Indies*. The *Florentine* Diamond is of a yellowiſh Water, and is ſaid to have been purchaſed by the Grand Duke, of a Jeſuit, for ſeventy-five thouſand Scudi (about 18,750 l. ſterling.) The Father had, however, no Reaſon to complain of his Profit, having bought it for a ſingle Paolo (about 7 d. ſterling) on the *Piazza di Navona*, it being there offered as a Piece of Cryſtal.

Several large Baſons of rock Cryſtal, and Vaſes of Lapis Lazuli, Agate, Cornelian, Jaſper, *&c.* ſome of them ſet in Gold and adorned with Jewels of immenſe Value, are alſo depoſited in a particular Cloſet of the *Tribuna*.

They alſo ſhew here a moſt ſuperb *Studiolo* or Cabinet, decorated with fourteen elegant Pillars, the Shafts being of Lapis Lazuli, and the Pedeſtals and Capitals of ſolid Gold, adorned with Pearls and Turquoiſe Stones. Between the Pillars are Baſſo-Relievo's in Gold, and the Heads of the Nails, ſuppoſed to faſten the ſeveral Pieces of the Cabinet together, are Topazes, Emeralds, Sapphires, Rubies, Cryſolites, Pearls, and other Gems. In the Center of the Top of this curious Piece is a Pearl, nearly as large as a Walnut, and poſſibly not inferior to any Thing of the Kind in *Europe*. But the Aqua Marina exceeds the Pearl in Magnitude. It has alſo

alſo a Topaz, large enough to make a Snuff box of the middling Size, and a Granate about the ſame Magnitude with the Pearl. The Pieces depoſited in this grand Cabinet are of a proportional Value, conſiſting principally of Intaglio's and *Cammei*, or Gems cut in Relievo; but the Inſide of it is never ſhewn, but by the Grand Duke's Permiſſion, as the Smallneſs of the Pieces renders them very ſubject to be loſt. They are equally ſtrict with regard to the Medals placed in ten Neſts of Drawers in the Sides of the *Tribuna*. Seven of theſe are filled with Ancient, and the other three with modern Medals. The learned *Bianchi* has the Care of both, and, indeed, of the whole *Tribuna*; and, after obtaining a proper Licence, you have the Liberty, not only of viewing every Particular, but to examine them for Weeks together under his Inſpection, and take an exact Account of the moſt curious Pieces, in order to which, he gives himſelf the beſt Information that can be deſired: Upon ſuch Occaſions, the Drawers containing the Intaglio's or Medals are taken out of the *Tribuna* into one of the adjoining Chambers, as more convenient for an accurate Examination. It is natural to think that he expects ſome genteel Preſent for his Trouble and Civility, and I ſhould be ſorry to think he is ever diſappointed. The ſixty antique Gems, in the Duke's Cabinet, publiſhed about three Years ago at *Florence*, by the Abbé *Petro Andreini* and the Marquis *Riccardi*, and annexed to the firſt Part of *Salvini*'s ancient Inſcriptions, will be of great Uſe to the Lovers of antique Pieces. But we expect a more complete Account, both of theſe, and the other Curioſities at *Florence*, from a large Work, undertaken by a Society of learned Men in that City. It will make ten Volumes in Folio, and is to be called *Muſæum Florentinum*. The firſt and ſecond will comprize the Gems; the third, the marble Statues; the fourth, the Buſts of the Emperors, and other famous Perſons; the fifth, the Antiquities in Bronze; the ſixth, ſeventh, and eighth, the Medals; the ninth and tenth, the Portraits of celebrated Painters in the Collection belonging to the Gallery. Each Volume will contain at leaſt a hundred Copper-plates: And it is hoped that the whole Work (the Price of which is to be forty Louis d'Ors) will be publiſhed in ten or twelve Years. The Care of it is committed to the learned *Antonio Franciſco Gori*, who has promiſed to enrich it with explanatory Notes.

But

But to give ſome ſmall Idea of the Gems, &c. The antique Intaglio's repreſenting the Heads of Emperors and Empreſſes amount to eighty. The moſt curious among them is a Head of *Adrian*. Thoſe of *Plotina*, *Marciana*, and *Matidia* are alſo highly valued. Theſe are, by Way of Excellence, called the *Three Women*; the firſt was Daughter to the Emperor *Trajan*, the ſecond his Siſter, and the third his Siſter's Daughter. Of the two firſt, *Pliny* relates, as ſomething extraordinary, that they lived many Years together in the ſame Houſe, equally honoured and beloved, without the leaſt Tincture of Jealouſy, Emulation, or Animoſity.

The antique Heads of Kings and Heroes amount to twenty-two, among which *Perſeus*, *Maſſiniſſa*, and *Cleopatra*, are moſt eſteemed; the laſt is particularly beautiful. *Alexander the Great* and *Pyrrhus* are alſo to be met with in this Collection. Beſides theſe, there are about fourteen Intaglio's repreſenting Perſons maſked, twenty-eight Philoſophers and Poets, and near a Hundred heathen Deities *en Creux*, all antique Pieces: The moſt curious among them are *Jupiter*, *Serapis*, *Neptune*, *Pſyche*, and an Augur; but *Serapis* and *Apollo* greatly ſurpaſs the reſt in Beauty. After theſe follow fifteen very large antique Pieces, among which a Head of *Iole*, engraved on a Chryſolite, is the moſt valuable, on Account of the Gem. *Romulus*, on a Cornelian, and *Hercules*, on an Amethyſt, are admirable for the Beauty of their Workmanſhip. With regard to Magnitude, a *Pallas* on a Chalcedony excels, being equal to a middling Snuff-box. *Apollo* and *Mars* are repreſented on different Sides, of a tranſparent Sardonyx; that on which *Mars* is engraved is convex, and of a white Colour. Beſides theſe I have enumerated, there are ſeveral other Gems, ſome of the ſame, and others of different Kinds; nor is the Number ſhewn always the ſame, but depends upon the Curioſity of the Traveller, they not being yet properly arranged.

After theſe Gems of heathen Gods, follow Mythological, Hiſtorical, and other Intaglio's, about a Thouſand in Number. Among theſe are many repreſenting the Labours of *Hercules*; a curious Piece of *Bellerophon*, killing the *Chimæra*; with another curious Gem finely executed, repreſenting the *Bacchanalia*, and the Sun in the middle of the Zodiac, which is a white Circle, naturally formed in the Stone; and, on the Reverſe, the Goddeſs *Luna* in her Car.

Here

Here are likewiſe great Numbers of modern Intaglio's ſet in Rings, and only twenty-eight antique Pieces. Among the latter is an *Annulus Memoriæ*, or Mourning Ring, that merits Obſervation. In the laſt Place are the Baſſo-Relievo's, on precious Stones; but here modern Artiſts, when compared with the Ancients, appear to great Diſadvantage. The Number of modern Pieces is only a Hundred and twenty, whereas that of the Ancient amounts to five Hundred; among the latter is a *Hamibal*, of exquiſite Workmanſhip, and a *Laocoön*, executed in a moſt beautiful Manner. Here are alſo two *Cammei*, particularly curious; one repreſents *Hercules* killing *Cerberus*; the other, ſeveral little *Cupids* endeavouring to raiſe *Hercules*'s Club, and, as it were, playing with it, while the Hero is engaged in his Amours. Among the modern Baſſo-Relievo's are two Buſts of *Moors*, exquiſitely done. Beſides theſe, there are ſeveral very large Pieces, ſome containing only a ſingle Figure; others, more, or Landſcapes, and the like, executed on Sardonyx, Chalcedony, Agate, Onyx, Cornelian, *&c.*

The laſt Aſſortment of this Kind conſiſts of twenty-ſeven large antique Heads of immenſe Value: Among which are *Livia*, *Auguſtus*, *Agrippa*, *Brutus*, *Marcus Aurelius*, *Fauſtina*, and others, executed in Baſſo-Relievo, on very large Gems. But the fineſt and moſt maſterly Performances are a *Veſpaſian* on a Chalcedony, as alſo a *Tiberius* and *Julia* together, on a Gem of the ſame Kind.

All theſe Gems, the whole Number of which amounts to three Thouſand, are kept in the ſuperb Cabinet already deſcribed; and which, together with its Contents, is valued at ſix hundred thouſand Scudi, about 127,000 l. ſterling.

With regard to the Number of old Coins, they reckon, at preſent, three Hundred and twelve Medallions, among which are forty-five of Silver. The largeſt copper Medallion is a *Julia*, the Conſort of *Septimus Severus*. The copper Coins of the ſmaller Size amount to about 800, and thoſe of the larger Size to eighteen Hundred. The middle Sort, by the *French* called *Moyen Bronze*, are two Thouſand two Hundred; and this Collection is the moſt valuable and curious, containing a great Number of *Greek* Coins. Among the ſilver Pieces are eight Hundred Conſular ones, and upwards of two Thouſand others.

Here

Here are ſix hundred Pieces of Gold, and ſixteen Medallions of the ſame Metal. I was aſſured by *Bianchi*, that the largeſt gold Medal weighs a Hundred and ſixteen Louis d'Ors, and repreſents the Emperor *John Palæologus* VI, who aſſiſted at the Council of *Florence*.

The Number of Medals in Gold, Silver, and Copper, ſtruck in Honour of Cities and Countries, amounts to fifteen Hundred. The Gold and Copper ones of this Aſſortment are the moſt curious. The whole Collection conſiſts of fourteen Thouſand ancient, and eight Thouſand modern Medals. Of the latter, there are nine Hundred of Gold, and two Thouſand of Silver, among which, the largeſt is that of *Coſmo* III; and upwards of three Thouſand in Copper; but the laſt have not yet been arranged in proper Order. Here is alſo one Cabinet, in which Pieces of the current Coins of the ſeveral Countries of the World are depoſited.

Thoſe who are deſirous of attaining a thorough Knowledge of all the Curioſities depoſited here muſt often repeat their Viſits. There is no Difficulty of gaining Admittance into the large Gallery of Statues, a ſmall Gratuity to the Porter being all that is required; but thoſe who are deſirous of viewing the *Tribuna*, particularly the Intaglio's, Medals, and the like, muſt previouſly have Recourſe to *Bianchi*.

The *Armoria ſecreta*, or private Armoury, belonging to the Great Duke, into which one goes from the large Gallery, muſt by no Means be omitted. Here are depoſited the Armours of the Princes of the Houſe of *Medicis*, who, for military Exploits, did not, however, make a very extraordinary Figure in Hiſtory, if we except *Lorenzo de Medicis*, and Prince *Matthias*, Brother to the Great Duke *Ferdinand* II, who gained great Experience during a thirty Years War, and perpetuated his Memory by a Standard taken from the Duke of *Weymar*. Upon one Side of the Staff is a Motto, in *German*, to this Purpoſe: "Joyfully to it, joyfully from it"; and, on the other, "God grant it may proſper." On one Side of the Standard is embroidered a Motto to this Effect: "With God's Aſſiſtance every Attempt proſpers;" and on the other, in *Latin*, *Sine Numine fruſtra*, "Without the Divine Aid all Attempts are vain." At the four Corners on the laſt-mentioned Side, are the Letters *B. D. S. W. Bernard, Duke of Sax-Weymar.*

Beſides

Beſides theſe, here are ſeveral Pieces of *Perſian* and *Turkiſh* Armour, together with Bridles, a Quiver, and a Maſk that had belonged to a *Turkiſh* Sultana, found in a Ship taken by the Galleys of *Florence*. The Maſk is intirely plain, but the Quiver is adorned with ſmall Chryſolites and Turquoiſe Stones. A Suit of old *Roman* Armour is alſo depoſited here; a Sword of *Charlemagne*; two Piſtols, together with a Sword and Stilletto in the ſame Scabbard; a *Terzetto* or Piſtolet, with a gold Barrel, being a Preſent from the Emperor *Leopold* to *Coſmo* III; a long Fuſee, with a gold Barrel, weighing nineteen Pounds; a Piece conſiſting of four Piſtols joined together, and may be concealed in one's Hat, invented by *Antonio de Medicis*; ſeveral ſmall Models of all Kinds of Cannon; two *Turkiſh* Horſe-tails; a Saddle that belonged to King *John Sobieſki*; a Bridle of Prince *Radzivil*, ſet with Turquoiſes; an iron Caſket, which the Keeper of the Armoury pretends was *Hannibal*'s Helmet, from its being found in the *Thraſimene* Lake, and the Work, with the Characters on it, being *Arabic*; ſome Shields ſaid to have been painted by *Raphael Urbino*; another repreſenting the Storming of a City, by *Julio Romano*; and another, upon which a *Meduſa*'s Head is painted, by *Leonardo da Vinci*; the Dreſs of a *Weſt-Indian* King, compoſed of red Feathers; a Thong, cut out of a ſingle Buffalo's Hide, two Hundred and ten Ells in Length, with other Things of the like Nature.

On a Table of green and white Marble ſtands a little braſs Horſe, reſting on his hind Legs, done by *Giovanni Bologna*; together with a little equeſtrian Statue in Bronze, by the curious *Ferdinand Tacc*. On the Wall of one of the Chambers hangs a grey Horſe's Mane of an unuſual Size, preſented by *Charles*, Duke of *Lorrain*, to the Great Duke, *Coſmo* III. Some ſay it is twenty Feet, and others, fourteen Ells long: But I cannot help thinking that both exceed the Truth; for I took the Liberty of pulling out ſeveral Hairs, but none exceeded an Ell in Length. A few Years ago Lord *G—e* drove a Set of grey Horſes at *London*, the Manes of which almoſt reached the Ground. About this Time the *Engliſh* Government, apprehenſive of a Rebellion, thought it adviſeable for the public Safety to deprive all *Roman* Catholics of their Horſes, as is uſual on ſuch Occaſions. Upon which Lord *G—e* abjured the Popiſh Religion, but could not eſcape the ſevere Raillery of his Friends, as this Change

ſeemed

ſeemed rather from the Love he bore his Horſes, than from any real Conviction of Error. The Queen, ſome Time after, rallying him upon that Account, aſked him, why he had not prevailed on his Lady to follow his Example? To whom Lord *G—e* made this blunt Return: "As for Women, Madam, it is no Matter what Religion they are of."

Laſtly, a Traveller ſhould by all Means ſee the Altar in the lower Story of the Palace but juſt now deſcribed, which is intended for the new Chapel of St. *Laurence*. It is not quite completed, yet ſo finely decorated with Gems, inlaid in the *Florentine* Manner, that it deſerves the utmoſt Admiration. The Expence for ſeeing the Gallery and the ſeveral Cabinets of Curioſities comes to about forty Paoli or a Guinea, and the Keeper of the Medals and Gems has fifteen Paoli to his own Share, only for ſhewing them once.

Near this Building is the Great Duke's Laboratory or *Fonderia* as it is called, for chemical Operations, where are made thoſe Balſams and Eſſences which he makes Preſents of to foreign Princes. Here, among other Things, may be ſeen a Portrait of *Antonio de Medicis*, as big as Life.

Of this noble Chemiſt ſome farther Particulars ſhall be given in the Account of the Church of *All Saints*.

The Great Duke uſually reſides in the *Palazzo de Pitti*, ſo called from the Family of that Name, who formerly owned it. Its Front, from the ruſtic Work, and rough unhewn Stones of which it is compoſed, makes no very ſtriking Appearance; but towards the Court and the Gardens the Architecture is pretty elegant; in particular, the Arrangement of the *Doric* Pillars in the firſt Floor; of the *Ionic* in the ſecond; and of the *Corinthian* in the third; is very uniform and ornamental. A great Defect in the Court is its extreme Smallneſs in Proportion to the Length and Height of the Edifice. On the right Hand, as one enters this Palace, lies a large Magnet, which, according to *Spon*, liſts five thouſand Pounds; but, ſince that, its Virtue has been ſomething impaired by Fire. Some of the *Swiſs* Guards here, upon ſeeing any Travellers approach, run immediately to rub their Halberts on the Loadſtone, and then hold theſe out with a Bunch of Keys hanging at them magnetically. Their View in this is to get a little Money, but that both here and at the *Palazzo Vecchio*, they ſhould beg, and, without the leaſt Shame, keep importuning Strangers for a few Pence, ſeems

ſeems not at all conſiſtent with the Dignity and Magnificence of their Maſter.

In a Grotto belonging to the Court-yard of the *Palazzo Petti* ſtands a Porphyry Statue of *Moſes*, bigger than the Life; and not a great Way from it, in a Corner, to the left Hand, is a Baſſo-Relievo, repreſenting a Mule which had been ſerviceable in carrying, on a Sledge, all the Materials employed in building this Edifice.

Pliny, in his *Natural Hiſtory*, *Lib.* viii. *C.* 44, informs us, that the *Athenians* ordered a Mule, which had been very uſeful to them in the Building of the Temple, ſhould be maintained all the reſt of its Life at the public Expence, and is ſaid to have lived eighty Years.

Over the Baſſo-Relievo of the Mule, in the *Palazzo Petti*, may be ſeen a fine old Statue of *Hercules*, in Marble. In the Apartments are excellent Furniture and Paintings; among the latter, the Principal are ſome *Madona*'s, by *Raphael d'Urbino*; others, by *Andrea del Sarto*; a *Pharaoh* reaching *Joſeph* the golden Chain, by the ſame Hand; four capital Battle-paintings, by *Bourgognone*; ſome other large Pieces by *Salvator Roſa*, and one by *Rubens*; a St. *Mark*, by *Fra. Bartholomeo*; *Chriſt*'s Aſcenſion, by the ſame Hand; the Portrait of *Leo* X, with two Cardinals, by *Raphael d'Urbino*; Cardinal *Bentivoglio*, by *Vandyke*; *Martin Luther* playing on the Harpſichord with his Wife by him, and *Bucer* behind, by *Giorgione*; *Mary*, *Chriſt*, and St. *John*, all in one Piece, by *Andrea del Sarto*; St. *Mary Magdalen*, by *Leonardo da Vinci*; the Life of the Patriarch *Joſeph* in one Piece of ſeveral Compartments, by *Andrea del Sarto*; the Annunciation of the *Virgin*, by the ſame; two little *Madona*'s, by *Annibal Caracci*; as likewiſe ſeveral other Pieces by the elder *Palma*, *Titian*, and others.

Pietro Berettini painted the Cielings and Frizes of the three Chambers, called *le Camere di Giove*, *di Marte*, *& di Venere*, and therein repreſented the heroic Virtues of the *Medicis* Family under Emblems taken from the Mythology of the heathen Gods. Twenty-ſix Copper-plates of theſe Paintings ſo highly valued by the Virtuoſi have been publiſhed by *Cornelius Bloemaert* and *Jac. Blondeau*, at *Rome*, where they are ſold for ſix Scudi and an Half. The uſual Name of that celebrated Maſter, namely, *Pietro di Cortona*, may be diſcovered from the Words *Corona de Pittori*.

From

From the Chambers of the upper Story and the *Manſarde* or Garrets with flatted Roofs, one has a charming Proſpect over all the City; the Palace ſtanding on a ſmall Eminence, which on the Side next the Gardens, is ſo conſiderable, that Parterres have been raiſed in Lines parallel to the ſecond and third Stories.

The Great Duke's Library which as in this Building is but in an indifferent Order, though it abounds with Books; and its late Librarian, the celebrated *Antonio Magliabecchi*, who died on the 4th of *July* 1714, did it a great deal of Honour.

The Jeſuits and he mutually hated each other; and, in particular, he was much diſguſted at the Character they gave of him, *Eſt Doctor inter Bibliothecarios, ſed Bibliothecarius inter Doctores.* "He is learned among Librarians, but a mere Librarian among the Learned." His own Library was no better than a Hog's-ſty, the Books lying moſtly on the Ground, and in confuſed Heaps; but by the Help of an extraordinary Memory, he could readily find out the Volumes that treated on any Subject ſtarted in Converſation. The Books he often read in were very much daubed with Snuff, which he took to Exceſs. Eggs being his principal Food, ſuch Books as ſerved him inſtead of a Table were ſmeared all over with the Yolks. By the Length of his Nails, which he never cut, he might have become a very good Harper. He never changed his Linen, ſo that he kept a Shirt on as long as it would hang together; and from his living in this beaſtly Manner, and ſeldom waſhing himſelf, it is not at all ſurpriſing, that ſuch an offenſive Stench was emitted from him as muſt diſguſt moſt People. Were we to make out a Catalogue of learned Men who lived in a ſordid ſlovenly Manner, *Magliabecchi* would undoubtedly be intitled to the firſt Place; but in his Train would appear many illuſtrious Names belonging to the Republic of Letters, as St. *Evremont*, *Peiret*, *Leibnitz*, *Conr. Samuel Schurtzfleiſch*, *Joh. George Eckard*, and a great many more. The Muſes of *Parnaſſus* cannot be Ladies of a very delicate Taſte to be ſo familiar with ſuch forbidding Creatures!

From the *Palazzo de Petti*, the Great Duke can come through a covered Paſſage to the Gallery of Curioſities and the *Palazzo Vecchio*; in the laſt of which, through little private Windows, he can hear and ſee what paſſes in the ſeveral Courts

Courts of Juſtice, without being obſerved by any one. The aforeſaid Paſſage is ſix hundred Paces long, ſix in Breadth, and eight in Height. On its Walls are large Pictures, repreſenting the Tranſactions of the Emperor *Charles* V, *Philip* II, King of *Spain*, *Henry* IV, King of *France*, and the Great Duke *Ferdinand* II. It is Pity this Gallery is not in a ſtraight Line, for by forming ſeveral Turnings and Angles its Beauty is greatly impaired.

Travellers who want to ſee the Gardens belonging to the *Palazzo de Petti*, are conducted by a *Swiſs*, whom a Trifle of Money gratifies for his Trouble. This Garden is called *Il Giardino di Boboli*, being three *Italian* Miles in Circuit. From the higheſt Part of it is a charming Proſpect, particularly towards *Poggio Imperiale*, a Country-Houſe belonging to the Great Duke. The moſt beautiful Object here is the large Fountain (directly fronting the Faſçade of the Palace towards the Side of the Court) in the Middle of which is a beautiful Statue of *Neptune*, upon a Shell of *Egyptian* Granate, being twelve Ells, or thirty-ſix Feet in Compaſs. This Statue is of Marble, and bigger than the Life; under it are three other Statues, in a ſitting Poſture, repreſenting the *Ganges*, the *Nile*, and the *Euphrates*, pouring great Quantities of Water into the Shell. This admirable Piece of Workmanſhip was both invented and performed by the celebrated *Giovanni Bologna*, who was a Native of *Douay*. In ſeveral Grotto's, and Fountains in this Garden, are likewiſe to be ſeen, among others, four Statues, done by *Michael Angelo Buonarota*, and originally deſigned for the Monument of Pope *Julius* II, but made a Preſent by the Artiſt's Relation to the Great Duke *Francis*; *Cleopatra* in a lying Poſture, by *Bandinelli*; *Paris* carrying off *Helen*; *Hercules* of a gigantic Size by *Vincenzo di Roſſi*; *Adam* and *Eve* in Marble; the latter covering her Face with both her Hands reſting on *Adam*'s Shoulder, while he, with a troubled Countenance, has his Eyes fixed on the Ground. The Grotto's are not kept in Repair, in many Places being fallen to Decay; but the Alleys and covered Walks of Laurel and other Evergreens are incomparably delightful. It abounds with Eſpaliers of Orange, Citron, Pomegranate, and Jeſſamine-trees; and in ſeveral Places are private Water-works, for wetting People by Way of Diverſion.

On one Side of the Garden is the Duke's Menagerie, where

where are ſome Oſtriches, Pelicans, *Chineſe* Geeſe, Pheaſants, Parrots, *Egyptian* Hens, and *Corſican* Deer, very ſmall-ſized; here alſo is kept a Kind of outlandiſh Crane, called *Kurki*, which hops or dances, as it it were, to a certain Tune. The Lions, Tygers, Panthers, Buffalo's, Lynxes, Bears, and the like wild Beaſts, are kept in another Part of the City, not far from St *Mark's-Square*, in a particular Building, called *Seraglio de Lioni*. Each Beaſt has before its Den a long open Piece of Ground to walk and air itſelf in. Some Years ago a Tygreſs whelped here, but ſhe eat up her Young as ſoon as ſhe had brought them forth. The Incloſure for hunting theſe wild Beaſts is extremely well contrived; and, after this Sport is over, in order to drive the Beaſts to their Dens, they uſe a particular method, namely, a hollow Machine repreſenting a Dragon, containing ſeveral Perſons with lighted Torches, the Fire of which blazing through its open Jaws and Eyes, ſtrikes ſuch a Terror into the wild Beaſts, that they quiver every Limb, and are glad to run to any Place of Shelter.

Near the *Seraglio de Lioni* is the Duke's Phyſic Garden, or *Giardino de Semplici*, on which *Coſmo* I. expended large Sums. It is at preſent under the Care of *Micheli*, the Great Duke's Botaniſt; and from this Garden's having the moſt curious and rare Plants growing in it, the *Academia di Botanica*, inſtituted at *Florence*, hold their uſual Meetings here.

Adjoining to this Garden are the Stables for the Manege or Riding-ſchool of the Ducal Family; the Career is ſeventy-three common Paces in Length, and here is ſhewn a Horſe who goes it over in five Leaps. The Riding with Lances is practiſed by Learners againſt a moveable wooden Statue, which, if the Lance properly hit the Shield in the Center, ſtands ſtill; but, if the Thruſt be wrong made, the Image whirls round, and with its Arm gives the Rider a ſound Box on the Ear.

Here alſo, on the Bank of the *Arno*, one ſees an Epitaph cut on a Stone, erected by the *Venetian* Envoy *Capelli*, in Memory of his Horſe which was killed, at the Siege of *Florence*, in 1531.

Without the City the Great Duke has two fine Seats, called *Poggio*, or *Villa Imperiale*, and *Pratolino*: The former ſtands only an *Italian* Mile from the City; and on this Side the *Porta Romana* is a charming Avenue leading to it, on

each Side is a double Row of Cypreſſes and Larches (the laſt being a Kind of ever-green Oak) with Vineyards, Convents, and Villa's on all Hands, which make the Road extremely delightful. Near the Entrance to this Avenue you ſee, upon two Pedeſtals, an Imperial Eagle, with the *Florentine* Coat of Arms and the *Auſtrian* of *Maria Magdalena*, Daughter to *Charles*, Archduke of *Auſtria*, and Conſort of *Coſmo* II. Further on, to the Right, is the Image of a Lion holding a Ball in his Paw, and, to the Left, a She-Wolf giving ſuck: The former is an Emblem of the Dutchy of *Florence*, and the latter of the City of *Sienna*. Near an adjoining Pond are to be ſeen, in a lying Poſture, the gigantic Statues of the Rivers *Arno* and *Arbia*, plentifully pouring Water from their Urns; and, likewiſe, before this are the Images of *Homer*, *Virgil*, *Dante*, and *Petrarch*, ſtanding upon four Pedeſtals. Before the Villa is a ſpacious Amphitheatre with Cypreſs-hedges and a ſtone Baluſtrade; at its Entrance, on one Side, you ſee a large marble Statue of *Atlas* with the Globe on his Shoulder, and, on the other, *Jupiter*, of the like Materials and Size, with a Thunderbolt in his Hand. The Outſide of the Building has no ſtriking Appearance, but, within, the Apartments are commodious. In the lower Gallery, one ſees a Porphyry Head of *Alexander the Great* dying, together with four Statues of heathen Gods, and ſeveral Buſto's of *Roman* Emperors. In the Chambers of the lower Story are two fine Pillars of green Marble with black and white Spots; the famous Statue of *Adonis*, by *Buonarota*, of white Marble; and the Baptiſm of *Chriſt*, in Moſaic; which, though only of the Bigneſs of a ſmall Sheet of Paper, has many thouſand Gems in it. This Piece is admirably executed, the Spectator imagining he has a fine Picture before him. Near this is a Crucifixion of *Chriſt* enamelled with a Variety of Colours, which was done from a Deſign of *Raphael d'Urbino*, and is exquiſitely performed. The Walls of the Oratory are ornamented with curious inlaid Work. The Freſco Pieces are by *Volterrano*. The Paintings in the Chapel are by *Aleſſandro Allori*, otherwiſe called *Bronzino*. In one Chamber they ſhew an octangular Table of *Florentine* Marble; in the Middle of it are repreſented ſeveral Ruins of Walls, to which Art has added the Figures of Hares in inlaid Work. Round about one ſees the Sea, but to this have been added ſome Fiſhes ſwimming. This Table reſembles thoſe in the City Li-

brary at *Geneva*, but they come far ſhort of it in Beauty. In the Porcelain Chamber are hung up curious Pictures in Miniature; and, likewiſe, in the other Apartments one ſees ſeveral Portraits, as a *Venus*, by *Titian*, and a wax Buſto, as big as the Life, repreſenting *Hortenſia*, Aunt of Cardinal *Mazarine*. The Features are good, but the Complexion is ſomething ſwarthy and faint.

In the ſecond Story runs a Gallery along the four Sides of the inner Court, where are beautiful Buſto's and Portraits of great Perſonages; and out of it one comes into Apartments richly furniſhed, where, among others, may be ſeen four Pictures as big as Life, repreſenting the Miſtreſſes of *Charles* II. King of *England*, the Portraits of *Petrarch* and his *Laura*, by *Albert Durer*; and ſeveral rich Cabinets of Tortoiſe-ſhell, Ebony, Cryſtal, Mother-of-Pearl, Coral, Moſaic and Inlaid *Florentine* Work. The Furniture of this Palace is in general extremely beautiful: But I will not give a long Detail of ſuch Things, as they undergo frequent Alterations.

In the Tapeſtry of the Audience-hall are ſeveral Princeſſes and Great Dutcheſſes of *Florence* to be ſeen, whoſe Faces and Hands are as beautiful as if painted, but their Dreſs is the very ſame as theſe Ladies wore in their Time. In the ſame Manner is alſo ſhewn *Maria de Medicis*, with her young Son *Louis* XIII, King of *France*.

The Garden belonging to the Palace is adorned with fine Fountains, Water-works, Grotto's, Eſpaliers of Jeſſamine, *&c.* and Orangeries; but theſe laſt muſt, in Winter, be either covered or tied together. Among the particular Plants are a Kind of Oranges, which in the Inſide are of a blood-red Colour, and produced by Orange-trees grafted on Pomegranate Stocks, and ſeem to be a Mixture of the Peach and common Orange. At *Hieres*, in *Provence*, they are to be met with in great Quantities, in the Orange-grounds. The Proſpects from the *Villa Imperiale* are charming. Not far from hence, and further up the ſame Hill on which it ſtands, is a *Franciſcan* Convent, called *S. Matteo* in *Arcetri*, the neighbouring Parts of which are famous for producing excellent Fruit and a noble Wine, called *Verdea*.

Pratolino, the other Palace of the Duke, is ſix *Italian* Miles from *Florence*, towards *Bologna*, and built by the Great Duke *Francis*.

It contains ſome good Pictures and rich Furniture; but

the Garden is its chief Beauty, which, with its Viſto's and covered Walks, Labyrinths, Grotto's, Statues, Caſcades and Water-works, are enchantingly beautiful; and, if the latter are inferior to thoſe at *Verſailles*, they are charming and delightful in this hot Climate.

LETTER XLIII.

An Account of the principal Churches and other Structures dedicated to Religion in the City of FLORENCE.

SIR,

THE Number of Churches in *Florence* is reckoned to be above a Hundred and fifty, beſides ſeventy-eight Convents and twenty-two Hoſpitals. In ſuch a Multitude of religious Buildings, eſpecially in a Country like this, many of them muſt, on Account of the various Curioſities they contain, deſerve the Notice of a curious Traveller.

The principal religious Structure is the Cathedral, dedicated to S. *Maria del Fiore*; it is half as big again as St. *Paul*'s Church at *London*, being, according to *Galilæo*, the Great Duke's Architect, four Hundred and ninety *Engliſh* Feet in Length, and three Hundred and eighty in Height, to the Top of the Croſs. But *Raphael del Brune* ſays, it is two Hundred and ſixty-ſix *Florence* Braccia (each of which is equal to two *Roman* Feet, an *Engliſh* Foot being leſs than the *Roman* by ſix Lines) in Length, the Breadth of the Tribune, or Croſs, a Hundred and ſeventy-ſix, and the three Naves, together, ſeventy-one. Its Height, from the Pavement to the Lanthorn of the Cupola, is a Hundred and ninety Braccia, and, to the very Top of the Croſs over it, two Hundred and two. The whole Circumference of the Structure is, according to the neareſt Computation, twelve Hundred and eighty Braccia.

The Foundation of this Church was laid, about the Year 1294, under the Direction of the Architect *Arnulpho di Cambio*, a Diſciple of *Cimabue*, and finiſhed about the Year 1445, by the Architect *Philippo Brunaleſchi*. It is intirely lined with Marble, the Portal alone excepted, and which evi-

dently wants ſome grand Ornament. In the Year 1688, when the Great Princeſs *Violanta Beatrix* departed from this Capital, it was decorated with Pictures relative to the Council held in this Church in 1439.

On the Side towards the *Servita-ſtreet*, over a Door of curious Sculpture, is a large and beautiful Annunciation of the *Virgin Mary*, done in Moſaic Work (called, by the Ancients, *Lithoſtratum)* by *Domenico Ghirlandaio*, eaſily diſtinguiſhed from another Piece of the ſame Kind, performed by *Gaddo Gaddi*, which is placed in the Inſide, over the grand Entrance of the Church.

The large and curious Cupola, the Work of *Philippo di Ser Brunaleſchi* is of an octangular Form, and each Side fifty-ſeven Feet broad: Hence *Michael Angelo* is ſaid to have been of Opinion, that it was impoſſible to make another that ſhould equal it; but if this great Man did actually aſſert this, he abundantly confuted it himſelf, it being evident that the Cupola of St. *Peter*'s at *Rome*, which was built by him, exceeds it both in Beauty and Height. The Paintings in the upper Part of the Cupola, which repreſent the happy Manſions of Eternity, and thoſe in the Lower the Torments of the Wicked, are done by *Frid. Zuccaro*. But the Attitudes and Poſtures of many of the Figures are very liable to Cenſure, the Painter having exhibited them according to their reſpective Ages and Sexes, ſo as to be eaſily diſtinguiſhable; which cannot be ſaid to correſpond with the proper Idea of the Reſurrection.

Under the Cupola is the Choir, on the Pillars of which are the Statues of the Twelve Apoſtles, in white Marble, done by different Artiſts; but that of St. *James*, by *Jacobo Sanſovini*, is much the beſt. Three marble Statues, bigger than the Life, are placed on the High Altar, one of which repreſents God the Father ſitting, and at his Feet the other two, preſenting to him the dead Body of our Saviour ſupported by an Angel. Theſe beautiful Pieces were performed by the curious Hand of *Baccio Bandinelli*. The Statues of our firſt Parents, done by the ſame Maſter, were formerly placed behind this Altar. Theſe were cenſured by the Connoiſſeurs, becauſe *Eve* was repreſented bigger than *Adam*. This Criticiſm was, however, of no great Weight, but Objections of another Kind being made, namely, that Nudities were extremely improper to be repreſented in a Church, they were at laſt

taken away, and depoſited in a private Place adjoining to the Canons Apartments. In the Choir is alſo a Marble *Pieta* (or the Virgin *Mary* ſupporting our Saviour's dead Body) being the laſt Work of *Michael Angelo*, and brought hither from *Rome*.

Near the principal Entrance of the Church, on the right Hand, is a marble Buſto of the famous Architect *Philippo Brunaleſchi*, and underneath it an Inſcription to his Memory.

Contiguous to this is the Epitaph of the ingenious Painter and Architect *Jotti* or *Giotto*, in *Latin* Verſe, by *Politian*.

Giotto was born in the Year 1276, and one of the Diſciples of *Giovanni Cimabue*.

On the ſame Side of the Church is alſo a marble Buſto of *Marcilius Ficinus*, with a *Latin* Epitaph, erected by the Senate and People of *Florence*.

Marcilius Ficinus, a Man remarkable for being low of Stature, acquired, both by his Tranſlation of *Plato*, and the Followers of that Philoſopher, *Plotinus*, *Jamblichus*, *Pſellus*, and *Syneſius*, and alſo by his own Writings, a very great Reputation. He died in 1499, in the ſixty-ſixth Year of his Age.

Several Monuments of the Biſhops of this Church are erected in different Parts of it; and near the Sacriſty is an Inſcription in Stone, by which we learn, that a Council of the *Greek* and *Latin* Churches was held here in 1439, when the former renounced her Errors, and conformed to the Faith of the *Roman* Church. But, notwithſtanding this Inſcription, it is notorious that the *Greek* Church did not agree with that of *Rome* in 1439.

The Sacriſty on the right Hand has a ſtone Roof; it is indeed a horizontal Plane, without any Curvature: Though all the Junctures, as well as the key Stone, are done in the ſame Manner as thoſe which are arched or vaulted.

On the left Hand, near the main Entrance of the Church, is a Portrait of *Dante Aglighieri*, by *Andrea Orgagna*, repreſented as walking in the Meadows before his Houſe, and reading in a Book which he holds in his Hand. This Poet is ſtill highly eſteemed by the *Florentines*, and that Place round the Cathedral, where he uſed to walk and meditate, is marked with a white Stone.

Near the Portrait of *Dante* is a Picture, on the Wall, of the *Piſan* General, *John Acutus*, on Horſeback, by *Paulo Uccelli*;

Uccelli; and under it is an Inſcription, which informs us he was a *Britiſh* Knight, and the moſt cautious and expert General of his Age; but the Time when he flouriſhed is not ſpecified.

The Arms of this Hero are three Muſcle-ſhells *Argent*. Next to him is *Niccolo da Tolentino*, alſo painted on Horſe-back.

The City of *Florence*, to expreſs their high Eſteem and Gratitude to *Antonio Squarcialupo*, a ſkilful Organiſt, have cauſed an Inſcription to be placed in this Church. In which, they ſay, he added ſuch Beauties and Delicacies to this Art, that the Three Graces ſeemed to have admitted Muſic among them as the Fourth.

Among the Relics in the Cathedral is ſhewn one of the Nails with which *Chriſt* was faſtened to the Croſs; a Piece of the Croſs itſelf; a Thorn from our Saviour's Crown; a Thumb of *John the Baptiſt*, with ſome of his Aſhes; a Piece of St. *Andrew*'s Arm, of *Aaron*'s Rod, and *Moſes*'s Staff; notwithſtanding the Canons of the Church of St. *John Lateran* at *Rome* maintain that they have the laſt intire.

Near the Church is a quadrangular Tower, of red, white, and black Marble, and adorned with ſeveral beautiful Statues, particularly a celebrated Piece of *Donatelli*, repreſenting an old bald-pated Man, which he uſually called his *Zuccone*, or Bald-head, preferring it to his other Statues, and almoſt wholly reſting his Reputation upon it; partly from the Curiouſneſs of the Workmanſhip, and partly from its great Reſemblance to one of his intimate Friends, *Giovanni Barducci Chierichini*. In another Piece is repreſented the Sacrifice which *Abraham* intended to make of his Son, by *Donato* or *Donatello*, as he is commonly called from the Lowneſs of his Stature. This Tower is ſaid to be about a Hundred and forty-four Braccia in Height.

Oppoſite to the Cathedral is *Il Battiſterio*, or St. *John the Baptiſt*'s Church, ſuppoſed to have been, in ancient Times, a Temple of *Mars*. It is an Octagon, and has three Bronze Gates, formerly gilt, the Baſſo-Relievo's on which ſo admirably expreſs ſeveral Hiſtories of the Old and New Teſtament, that *Michael Angelo*, in the Height of his Extaſy, could not forbear ſaying, "That they deſerved to be placed at the Entrance of *Paradiſe*." The moſt ancient of theſe Gates was done by *Andrew Piſano*, in 1330. The other two,

which are finer and more curious, were made by *Laurence Ghiberti*, a Sculptor and Goldſmith of *Florence*. The Foliage and Feſtoons upon them were performed by his Son *Bonacorſa*. All of them appear to have been made in Imitation of the Gates of the Cathedral at *Piſa*; but they greatly ſurpaſs their Originals in Beauty.

Over the main Entrance are three marble Statues, which repreſent *Chriſt*'s Baptiſm; they were begun by *Sanſovino*, and finiſhed by *Vincenzo Danti*, who is alſo the Author of three braſs Statues over the ſecond Door, repreſenting the Beheading of *John the Baptiſt*. And *Giovanni Franceſco Ruſtici* has expreſſed, in three Bronze Statues over the third Door, the ſame *Baptiſt* diſcourſing with a Scribe and a Phariſee. Before the main Entrance is an elegant Pillar of Granate, preſented to the City of *Florence* by the *Piſaneſe:* In the Church are ſixteen large Columns of *Oriental* Granate, and the Monument of *Balthaſar Coſſa*, or (as he is called in his Epitaph) *John* XXIII, whom the Council of *Conſtance* degraded from the Papacy. The braſs Image of him on his Monument, and, likewiſe, the marble Statues of *Love* and *Hope*, were done by *Donatello*; but that of *Faith*, by *Michelozzi*. The former was rewarded with a Preſent of a thouſand Florins or Guilders (about 75 l. ſterling) a conſiderable Sum of Money in thoſe Days.

The whole Cieling of this Church is adorned with Moſaic Work, repreſenting Perſons of Eminence, by *Apollonius*, a *Grecian* Artiſt, *Andrea Taffi*, *Gaddo Gaddi*, and others. Here all the Children born of *Chriſtian* Parents in the City of *Florence* are baptized. It is a large Font conſiſting of a Variety of beautiful Pieces of Sculpture in Marble: But what deſerves particular Notice is, a marble Statue of St. *John the Baptiſt*, ſtanding before it, done by *Giuſeppe Piemontani*. The Pavement of the Church is of Moſaic, or inlaid Work, and upon one Side of it is repreſented the Sun with the twelve Signs of the *Zodiac*, and the following Inſcription, which may be alſo read backwards:

En Giro torte Sol Ciclos, et rotor Igue.

"*Phœbus* drives on oblique his fiery Car."

On *Midſummer-Day* the Sun, ſhining through a Window oppoſite to it, is ſaid to fall directly on the Center of a ſolar Diſk repreſented on the Pavement.

Among

Among the Reliques of this Church the People worſhip, with the higheſt Veneration, the Finger of *John the Baptiſt*, with which he is ſaid to have pointed to the Saviour of the World.

Not far from the *Battiſtery* is a Pillar, ſaid to have been erected in 1408, in Commemoration of a Miracle wrought by the dead Body of St. *Zenobius*, Biſhop of *Florence*, as they were removing it from St. *Laurence*'s Church into the Cathedral. They tell you, that the Bier, upon which the Corpſe was laid, happening to touch an old withered Elm, that ſtood in this Place, it immediately became freſh and full of Leaves. *Miſſon* ſays, that a Crucifix made of the Wood of this Tree is ſhewn in the Church of St. *Maria Nipotecoſa*.

St *Ambroſe*'s Church is only remarkable for the Miracle ſaid to have been wrought in it in 1230, when the Wine, left in the Chalice, through the Careleſneſs of the Prieſt, after the Celebration of the Euchariſt, was turned into Blood; and which is ſtill preſerved as a moſt ſacred Relique, and the real Blood of our Saviour. This Church is parochial, notwithſtanding it belongs to the *Benedictine* Nuns, a Circumſtance not common to Nunneries.

The Galleries of the Court before the Church *del' Annunciata* are hung round with ſeveral votive Pieces of Wood, Paper, Wax, and the like. But its Fame is principally owing to a miraculous Image of the *Virgin Mary*, from which the Clergy reap great Advantages. They tell you that the Servants of St. *Mary* or *Servite* Monks, to whom the Church and adjacent Convent belong, employed a Painter to draw the Annunciation of the *Virgin Mary*, in Freſco; the Figure was accordingly all finiſhed except the Face, which the Artiſt was deſirous of performing in the utmoſt Perfection: But, not knowing how to execute his Intentions, fell aſleep amidſt this Diſquietude; and on waking he found the Face completely finiſhed. This Aſſiſtance could not proceed from any but Angels, and the Number of Miracles daily performed by it demonſtrates the Truth of the Whole, in the Opinion of the *Florentines*, beyond the Poſſibility of Doubt. But it is not impoſſible that ſome other Artiſt played the ſleeping Painter a Trick, which he and the Monks might turn to their Advantage; or the whole Affair might have been a mere Fiction of the Painter, in order to acquire a Name from the miraculous Aſſiſtance and particular Friendſhip of

Angels: But be this as it may, the Part ſaid to be performed by Angels is not at all better than the reſt: The Invention, indeed, is good, the Perſon and Attitude of the Angel exceeding graceful, and the Fainting away of the Virgin, at ſeeing the Heavenly Meſſenger, is finely imagined; but the Execution is but very indifferent, and even the miraculous Face is not to be compared to many hundred Pictures performed by Hands merely human. The Colour of the Virgin's Face is very yellow or brown, except on the Cheeks and Forehead, where it is white, exactly as if it had been rubbed or ſcratched. The ſame Complexion has alſo been retained in the Copy made from it in *Florentine* Work. Add to this, that this Face of the Virgin *Mary* has little or no Reſemblance to that which is ſaid to have been painted by the Evangeliſt St. *Luke*. The Piece is covered with three Veils, and depoſited in a Chapel decorated with a great Number of Silver votive Pieces. This Chapel is embelliſhed with coſtly Marble, from a Deſign of *Michelozzi*, and illuminated with upwards of forty large ſilver Lamps and Chandeliers. Before the Altar ſtand two ſilver Candleſticks about the Height of a Man, and upon it likewiſe two large ſilver Statues of Angels; and the Altar itſelf is covered with Baſſo-Relievo's in Silver. The Tabernacle or Repoſitory, in which the Hoſt is kept, is of excellent Workmanſhip, and on it is a curious Head of *Chriſt*, painted by *Andrea del Sarto*. The Pavement conſiſts of *Egyptian* Granate and Porphyry. Contiguous to this Chapel is an Oratory, the Walls of which are of Moſaic Work, compoſed of large Pieces of Agate, Jaſper, *Oriental* Chalcedony, and Variety of other precious Stones.

To give a particular Account of every Chapel, though none of them are deſtitute of fine Paintings and Sculpture, would be endleſs. The Marquis *di Feroni*'s Chapel is particularly remarkable for its Statues; and the *Pazzi* Chapel, at preſent called *Bandinelli*'s, for marble Sculptures of that Artiſt; particularly a Group repreſenting the dead Body of *Chriſt*, ſupported by God the Father: And, in the *Capella del Soccorſo*, is a curious Bronze Crucifix, made from a Model of *Giovanni Bologna*. Both theſe Artiſts are interred in this Church, to the Ornament of which they ſo much contributed by their admirable Pieces. It is not an arched Roof, but the Ceiling is finely embelliſhed with a Variety of Gildings

and

and Paintings, in the Middle of which, *Volterano* has drawn a capital Piece, repreſenting the Aſcenſion of the Virgin *Mary*.

In a Gallery of the adjacent Convent, the *Madona del Sacco*, painted by *Andrea del Sarto*, deſerves particular Notice, being a Maſterpiece of that celebrated Artiſt. It is well preſerved; but the other Freſco Paintings here, by the ſame and other famous Hands, are almoſt wholly decayed, a Circumſtance which a Lover of Arts cannot behold without Concern. How this Piece acquired the Name of *del Sacco*, I know not, unleſs from the Sack, on which *Joſeph* is repreſented ſitting. This famous Artiſt worked a long Time in *France*, in the Reign of *Francis* I; but his Wife obliged him to return to *Italy*. At his Departure the *French* Monarch entruſted him with conſiderable Sums of Money, to buy good Pictures and Statues in *Italy*, which he was to ſend into that Kingdom. But *del Sarto* employed the Money in a very different Manner, ſquandering it away in all Manner of Extravagance and Debauchery, and, after being deſerted both by his Wife and Friends, died at *Florence*, of the Plague, in the forty-ſecond Year of his Age. His Buſto and Epitaph may be ſeen on the Wall of another Gallery in this Convent.

Between a Hundred and a Hundred and forty Monks continually reſide here: And each of the principal Fathers has three Rooms; whence a Judgment may be formed of the Largeneſs of the Building. The Galleries are remarkably beautiful and lofty; the Library is in good Order and daily increaſing. The Order of *Servites*, or Servants of the Bleſſed Virgin, had its Origin at *Florence*, where it was inſtituted in 1233, by ſeven Noblemen of that City, among whom *S. Filippo Benizzo* was the Principal.

On one Side of the Church *dell' Annunciata*, is a large Hoſpital, chiefly deſigned for the Maintenance of Foundlings, who commonly amount to about three Thouſand. It is under the Direction of a particular Governor, who has alſo the Care of ſeveral other charitable Foundations.

In the Center of the Square before the *Annunciata*, on a marble Pedeſtal, is a beautiful Equeſtrian Statue, in Bronze, of the Great Duke *Ferdinand* I, done by *Giovanni Bologna*, of whoſe Skill the two braſs Fountains which adorn the Square are alſo admirable Specimens.

La Badia Fiorentina is a Convent belonging to the *Bene-*

dictine Monks of *Monte Caſſinenſi*. It is ſaid to have acquired the Epithet *Badia* or *Abbadia*, from being the oldeſt Abbey in *Florence*. It was founded by the Counteſs *Willa*, and her Huſband *Hugo*, Grandfather to *Hugo*, King of *Italy*, who flouriſhed in 990. The laſt mentioned Perſonage has a Statue erected in the Church in 1617.

The ſame Perſon alſo founded ſix other Convents, and died in the Year 1000. Several Writers have ſtiled him Margrave of *Brandenburg*, from miſtaking the Inſcription under his Statue abovementioned, where he is called a near Relation of the Emperor, *Otho* III, Marquis of *Andeburg* and Præfect of *Tuſcany*. Here are alſo ſeveral other Monuments worthy of Obſervation, particularly thoſe of *Bernardo Giugni*, *Giannozzo d'Agnola*, *Pandolfini*, and eſpecially that of *Lewis* Count *Fantoni*, who died in the Year 1725, having been Privy-Counſellor to the Great Duke and his Envoy at ſeveral foreign Courts. The Aſcenſion of the Virgin *Mary*, in this Church, was performed by *Giorgio Vaſari*. The Convent has alſo a good Library. *Il Carmine*, or the *Carmelite* Church, is without a Cieling, but this Deficiency is abundantly compenſated by other Parts, which are remarkably grand and ſplendid; particularly the Chapel belonging to the *Corſini* Family, where is interred the Body of St. *Andrea Corſini*, who, from a Monk of this Convent, was afterwards conſecrated Biſhop of *Fieſole*. It is intirely covered with *Carrara*, *Brocatello*, and *Seravezza* Marble. The Altar is decorated with a large Baſſo-Relievo repreſenting the Aſcenſion of St. *Corſini*, a Performance of that celebrated Sculptor *Giovanni Battiſta Foggini*. Over it God the Father is repreſented in his Glory by *Carlo Marcellini*. The marble Coffin, in which the Bones of the Saint are depoſited, is enriched with Silver Baſſo-Relievo's of curious Workmanſhip. But what particularly attract the Beholder's Admiration are two marble Baſſo-Relievo's on the Sides; one repreſenting St. *Corſini* reading his firſt Maſs, and the Virgin *Mary*, attended by a Hoſt of Angels, appearing to him, and ſaying, *Servus meus es tu, quia elegi te, & in te gloriabor.* "Thou "art my Servant, I have choſen thee, and in thee will I be "glorified." The other is a Repreſentation of the Saint's deſcending from Heaven to aſſiſt the *Florentines* in the Battle of *Anghiari*, againſt the Army of *Philippi Maria Viſconti*, Duke of *Milan*, commanded by *Niccolo Piccinino*. Both Pieces

Pieces are admirable, and undeniable Proofs of *Foggini*'s exquiſite Skill.

A Society of Nuns were formerly in Poſſeſſion of the Convent now occupied by the *Ciſtercian* Monks; and they ſtill ſhew here the Cell where *S. Maria Magdalena de Pazzi* took the Habit of the Order, and afterwards ſpent the Remainder of her Life. A Statue of this Nun, in white Marble, was erected, in the Year 1726, in the Court of the Convent; and under it is an Inſcription, wherein ſhe is ſtiled *S. Maria Magdalena Pactia.* In another Court is a marble Statue of St. *Bernard*, and in the Church are ſeveral good Paintings.

The Church of *S. Croce* belongs to the *Franciſcans*, and is two Hundred and forty Braccia in Length, and ſeventy in Breadth, embelliſhed with good Pieces of Sculpture and admirable Paintings; among the latter is the Leading of our Saviour to his Crucifixion, by *Giorgio Vaſari*; in the *Buonaroti* Chapel, a dead *Chriſt*, by *Battiſta Naldini*; the taking of *Chriſt* down from the Croſs, in the *Capella di Dini*, by *Franceſco Salviati*; and, in the *Zanchini* Chapel, the Deſcent of our Saviour into the *Limbus Patrum*, by *Angelo Allori*, who is alſo called *il Vecchio Bronzino.* In this Piece, on the left Hand, the Painter has introduced himſelf looking at a young Woman placed oppoſite to him, ſuppoſed to have been his Miſtreſs, but who here perſonates *Eve*, and is drawn at full Length; whereas only Parts of the other Figures are ſeen, and of ſome only their Faces.

In another Chapel is a Painting of our Saviour at Supper, with the two Diſciples at *Emmaus*, by *Santi di Tito*, who would have done no Injury to his Piece, had he omitted the Cat under the Table, and the two naked Boys, one of which is playing with a Dog.

In this Church are likewiſe preſerved ſeveral old Pieces, by *Cimabue* and *Giotto*, the Reſtorers of the Art of Painting.

On the Pulpit are beautiful Baſſo-Relievo's of white Marble. And in the *Capella di Niccolini* are, among other elegant Pieces, five marble Statues, by *Francavilla*, a *Flemiſh* Sculptor, repreſenting *Aaron*, *Moſes*, *Chaſtity*, *Prudence*, and *Humility*.

On the marble Monument of the celebrated *Michael Angelo Buonaroti*, is his Buſto on the Top, and, underneath, three Statues, repreſenting *Painting*, *Sculpture*, and *Architecture*, in mournful Attitudes. *Sculpture* ſtands in the Middle,

dle, but the Artiſt *Valerio Ciolo* has not acquired any Honour from the Execution. The Statue of *Architecture*, by *Giovanni dell' Opera*, is more happily executed; but even this is greatly excelled by that of *Painting*, in which, as well as in the Buſto, ſignal Marks of Genius are exhibited by the celebrated *Battiſta Lorenzo*, ſtiled alſo *Battiſta del Cavaliere*, from his having been a Diſciple of *Cavaliere Baccio Bandinelli*. I can therefore ſee no Reaſon why *Miſſon* and other Writers ſhould ſpeak ſo contemptibly of this Monument.

Michael Angelo was born in 1474, at *Chiuſi*, a ſmall Village, near *Arezzo*, in the Dutchy of *Tuſcany*, and died at *Rome* in 1563, in the ninetieth Year of his Age, univerſally eſteemed and celebrated. The Great Duke cauſed his Body to be brought from *Rome* to *Florence*, and buried in this Church. And his Countrymen ſtill entertain ſuch a high Veneration for him, that, both in Writing and Speaking of him, they ſtile him *il Divino*, or the Divine *Michael Angelo*. The Houſe where he lived, at *Florence*, is ſtill inhabited by one of his Deſcendants, the Senator *Buonaroti*, who is now one of the moſt learned Perſons in *Italy*. The Family of *Buonaroti* is truly noble, and *Michael Angelo*'s Father ſtiled himſelf *Ludov. Buonaroti Simoni*, of the ancient Houſe of the Counts of *Canoſſa*. *Michael Angelo*'s Parents had deſigned their Son for a very different Profeſſion from that of Painting and Sculpture, which they conſidered as derogatory to their Nobility; but *Michael Angelo*, by conſtant Importunity and Intreaty, at laſt prevailed on them to let him follow his natural Genius, and, accordingly, they committed him to the Care of *Domenico Ghirlandai*, a Painter of *Florence*. It ſhould alſo be remembered, that his Parents, ſoon after his Birth, removed to *Florence*, and ſent their Son to be nurſed at the Village *Settignano*, three *Italian* Miles from that City. The Inhabitants of the Village were chiefly Stone-cutters and Statuaries, and even the Nurſe's Huſband followed the latter. Thus *Michael Angelo*, in his Infancy, ſcarcely heard or ſaw any Thing but what related to Sculpture; and his Paſſion for this Profeſſion, which he had, as it were, ſucked in with his Milk, continued unalterable; ſo that, being bleſſed with a moſt penetrating Genius, it is no Wonder that he carried this Art to ſuch great Perfection.

In the Church of *S. Croce* is the Tomb of the celebrated Hiſtorian, *Leonardo Aretino*, with this Inſcription:

Poſtquam

Poſtquam Leonardus e Vitâ migravit, Hiſtoria luget, Eloquentia muta eſt, ſerturque Muſas tum Græcas tum Latinas Lachrymas tenere non potuiſſe.

"Since *Leonard* died, Hiſtory mourns, Eloquence is mute, "and it is ſaid, that both the *Greek* and *Latin Muſes* could "not refrain from Tears."

His proper Name was *Leon. Bruni*, but he acquired that of *Aretino* from *Aretio* the Place of his Nativity. He was Secretary to Pope *Innocent* VII. and his four Succeſſors; and afterwards ſerved the City of *Florence*, in that Capacity. He died in 1444, and in the ſeventy-fourth Year of his Age.

Oppoſite to *Aretino*'s Monument is another, performed by *Deſiderius de Settignano*. Some are of Opinion that this was deſigned for *Carolo Marſupino*, Secretary to the Republic; but others, that it was erected in Honour of *Carolo Aretino*. The Inſcriptions upon it only mention the *Chriſtian* Name of the Deceaſed.

Here is alſo an elegant Epitaph in Memory of the Marquis *Franceſco Nicolini*, eldeſt Son of *John*, Marquis of *Campella*.

In the Noviciate Chapel of the Convent belonging to this Church, is the Tomb of the celebrated Aſtronomer *Galilæo*, a Native of *Florence*. The Convent has a good Library, in which are ſeveral Manuſcripts. The Number of Monks conſtantly reſiding here amounts to above a Hundred, one of whom is always at the Head of the Inquiſition. And throughout the whole Dominions of the Great Duke of *Tuſcany* the *Franciſcans* have the ſole Power in the Inquiſition; which the *Dominicans* cannot behold without Envy, as in all other Countries the latter are intirely in Poſſeſſion of it.

The large Square before the Church of *S. Croce* ſerves, in Carnival Time, for all Manner of Diverſions; particularly a Sort of Tennis much uſed among the young Nobility.

That Part of the City ſituated round *S. Croce* is called *Villa Gibellina*, from the Party of the *Gibellines* retreating hither in troubleſome Times of Danger.

Before the Church of *S. Felice* is a Pillar of variegated *Serovezza* Marble, which the Great Duke, *Coſmo* I, erected in Memory of a Battle gained near *Marciano*. In the Church are ſeveral good Paintings, particularly a curious Piece in the *Capella Boldocci*, by *Salvator Roſa*, repreſenting our Saviour's

viour's Stretching out of his Hands to ſave St. *Peter* from ſinking.

In the Square before the Church of St. *Felicita*, ſtands a Granate Pillar, on the Top of which is a Statue of St. *Peter* the Martyr. In the Church is a beautiful Piece of Moſaic, by *Aleſſandro Barbadori*, and ſome good Paintings.

The *Baſa di S. Lorenzo* is erected in the Square before St. *Laurence*'s Church; it is a very large Pedeſtal of white Marble, having on one Side the Arms of *Medicis*, and on the other an admirable Piece in Baſſo-Relievo, repreſenting great Numbers of Priſoners and various Spoils taken by *John* of *Medicis*, Father of the Great Duke, *Coſmo* I. The other Sides are intirely deſtitute of Ornaments. This curious Piece was done by *Cavaliere Bandinelli*, who alſo executed the Statue of *John de Medicis*, intended to be placed on this Pedeſtal; but, being yet unfiniſhed, it is kept in the *Palazzo Vecchio*.

In the Gallery of St. *Laurence*'s Convent is the Tomb of *Paulus Jovius*, the Hiſtorian. The marble Statue of *Jovius*, on this Monument, was done by *Antonio de S. Gallo*.

But this Convent has acquired the greateſt Reputation from the excellent Manuſcripts in its Library, partly collected by *Lorenzo de Medicis*, with the Aſſiſtance of *John Laſcaris*, whom the Great Duke ſent twice to *Greece* for this Purpoſe; and partly by Pope *Clement* VII. and the Great Duke, *Coſmo* I. The Hall where the Manuſcripts are depoſited, is eighty Braccia in Length and twenty in Breadth, and was built after a Deſign of *Michael Angelo Buonaroti*.

The Number of Manuſcripts is ſaid to amount to four Thouſand eight Hundred, among which are reckoned between forty and fifty Books, printed before the Beginning of the ſixteenth Century, and therefore conſidered as Manuſcripts. In this Number is the Bible, in two Volumes, publiſhed by *John Fauſt*, in the Year 1462, which, ſometimes, is ſold to the Curious for ſome Hundreds of Ducats. Among the curious Books is that intitled *Liber Organicus Aſtronomiæ Europææ apud Sinas reſtitutæ ſub Imperatore Sino-Tartarico, Cham Hi appellato, Aut. P Ferdinando Verbieſt, Societ. Jeſu, Academiæ Aſtronomicæ in Regia Pekinenſi Præfecto. Anno Salutis* M.DC.LXVIII. It is printed on a thin Silk-paper, and elegantly bound.

The muſt curious Manuſcript in the *Laurentine* Library is a *Virgil*, ſuppoſed to have been written in the fifth Century: The

The four Lines uſually placed at the Beginning of the firſt *Æneis*, *Ille ego qui quondam*, &c. and alſo the twenty-two ſuſpicious Verſes in the Second, beginning at *Jamque adeo ſuper unus eram*, are not in this Manuſcript, as has been before obſerved by Mr. *Addiſon*.

They ſhew here a Manuſcript *Homer* with a Gloſs interlined, ſaid to be five hundred Years old; but I doubt whether it can be reckoned much above three Hundred, the Gloſs having been written by *Theodore Gaza*, for his Friend *Francis Philelphus*, as appears from the laſt two *Greek* Verſes.

They have alſo a Rabbinical Gloſs on the Old Teſtament, elegantly written in the Year 1390; a *Syriac* Tranſlation of the Goſpels of the ſeventh Century; but *Mabillon*, in his Treatiſe on the ſix Books of *Paulus Oroſius*'s Church Hiſtory, ſays, the Character is that uſed in the ninth Century. A Manuſcript of *Tacitus*, written in the eleventh Century; a Copy of *Livy*'s Hiſtory, conſiſting of twenty-three Volumes; but thoſe Pieces, wanting in our printed Copies, are likewiſe ſo in this. As to *Bernardi Oricellarii de Bello Italico Commentarius*, it was printed in Quarto, at *London*, for *John Brindley*, in the Year 1724, but very incorrectly: It contains the Wars in *Italy* of *Charles* VIII, King of *France*. In *Robert Valturius*'s Treatiſe *De Re Militari*, are ſeveral Drawings, but it has been printed as far as the Letter to the Sultan *Mahomet*. *Francis Petrarch*'s Letters, written with his own Hand, are likewiſe in this Library, but theſe have alſo been printed; a Copy of *Boccace*'s Novels, written in the Year 1384, is likewiſe depoſited here. Here is alſo a large *Greek* Volume, not to be paralleled in its Kind, treating of the Surgery of the Ancients, *viz. Hippocrates*, *Galen*, *Aſclepiades*, &c. and illuſtrated with a Variety of painted Figures. In 1622, *William Lange*, a *Dane*, publiſhed, in Folio, at *Amſterdam*, a Catalogue of the *Greek* and *Oriental* Manuſcripts in this Library; but a larger Account of the moſt curious Pieces here may be found in *Luke Holſtein* and Cardinal *Norris*. The Books are not placed in particular Repoſitories, but chained on long Deſks, at which every one is at Liberty to ſit down and read or write as he pleaſes. Nor is there any great Difficulty in obtaining Leave to tranſcribe any Thing.

In St. *Laurence*'s Church, on the left Wall, near the main Entrance, is a marble Monument, decorated with beautiful Bronze

Bronze Foliage, by *Andrea Verrochio*, for *Peter* and *John de Medicis*, Sons to the Great Duke *Coſmo*. The former died in the *Spaniſh* Service, but the latter was honoured with a Cardinal's Hat, though he died in the nineteenth Year of his Age. The Circumſtances of his Death gave the greateſt Affliction to his whole Family. He was, it ſeems, one Day hunting with his Brother *Garſias*, and happened to have ſome Difference with him; though others ſay, that *Garſias*, being of a malicious Diſpoſition, watched an Opportunity of meeting his eldeſt Brother, and ſtabbed him with a Dagger. *Garſias*, after committing the Fact, returned to his Companions without ſhewing the leaſt Diſcompoſure in his Countenance or Behaviour. But, Prince *John*'s Horſe returning without his Rider, the Company was alarmed, and by following the Track found the dead Body lying on the Ground. When this unfortunate News firſt reached the Ears of *Coſmo*, he ordered that the Affair ſhould be kept ſecret, and reported that his Son died ſuddenly of an Apoplexy, as he was hunting. In the mean Time he cauſed the Body to be carried into an Apartment of the Palace, and immediately ſent for *Garſias*, from whoſe malignant and depraved Temper he ſuſpected the true Cauſe of this unhappy Affair. *Garſias*, at firſt, boldly denied the Charge, and even with ſome Mixture of Reſentment; but, on his being ſhewn the Body of his murdered Brother, which immediately began to bleed afreſh, he confeſſed the Fact, at the ſame Time throwing himſelf at his Father's Feet. *Coſmo*, after admoniſhing his Son to call upon the Almighty for Mercy, added, "You "ought to think it the greateſt Happineſs to loſe that Life, "of which you are now unworthy, by the Hand of him "from whom you at firſt received it." After uttering theſe Words, he took, from *Garſias*'s Side, the Dagger which had been the fatal Inſtrument of his unnatural Revenge, and plunged it into the Heart of his Son, who immediately ſunk down on the dead Body of his Brother, and expired. This Event happened in the Year 1562, *Garſias* being only fifteen Years of Age. Very few Perſons were privy to the whole Affair, it being given out that the two Brothers died of an infectious Diſtemper which then raged in *Florence*. And, the better to conceal this melancholy Tranſaction, they were both honoured with a pompous Funeral, and *Garſias* had a public Oration ſpoken in Honour of him; but whether his

Remains

Remains are interred in the ſame Grave with thoſe of his Brother, I never could learn with Certainty. The tragical End of theſe Princes ſo affected the Dutcheſs *Eleanora*, their Mother, a Lady of excellent Senſe, that in a few Days after ſhe expired. *Coſmo* had at that Time three other Sons living.

In the Church of St. *Laurence* are two Pulpits over againſt one another, each ſupported by four Pillars of Marble, and ornamented with elegant Pieces in Baſſo-Relievo, by the celebrated *Donatello*.

In the new Sacriſty belonging to this Church are the Tombs of ſome of the Princes of the Houſe of *Medicis*, on which *Michael Angelo* exhibited Proofs of his ſurpriſing Talents. The firſt, ſituated near the Entrance, is erected to the Memory of *Juliano de Medicis*, Duke *de Nemours*, and Brother of Pope *Leo* X. The ſecond to that of *Lorenzo de Medicis*, one of the Dukes of *Urbino*. On the former is the Statue of *Night*, eſteemed equal to the fineſt Piece of Antiquity. The Statues both of *Juliano* and *Lorenzo* are elegantly finiſhed; but the ſame Compliment cannot be paid to the other three Statues here, repreſenting *Morning*, *Noon*, and *Evening*; nor would it be eaſy to diſcover the Intention of them, were we not previouſly acquainted with *Buonaroti*'s Deſign.

Behind the High Altar and Choir of St. *Lorenzo*'s Church, is the Entrance into a new Chapel, deſigned as a Burying-place for the Great Dukes of *Tuſcany*, the Foundation of which was laid in the Year 1604. At firſt, three Hundred Perſons were conſtantly employed, but afterwards the Number was reduced to ſixty; notwithſtanding which, eighteen Thouſand Scudi or 4550 l. Sterling are annually expended in this Work. It is not yet more than half finiſhed; and we have ſeen the whole Ducal Family extinct, long before the pompous Place for the Reception of their Remains is completed. This, however, is certain, that, when it is finiſhed, not a Chapel in the whole World can be compared with it for Elegance. It is of an octangular Form, its Circumference a Hundred and forty-four Braccia (about two Hundred and eighty-eight *Engliſh* Feet) its Height upwards of ninety Feet, and its Diameter forty-eight. The Altar, which conſiſts principally of Lapis Lazuli, Jaſper, Chalcedony, Porphyry, and other Gems, is nearly finiſhed. The *Fabrica degli Uffici* occupies one Side; a ſecond ſerves for

an

an Entrance, and is intended to be laid open, that the Proſpect from the Church may not be interrupted; and the other ſix are deſtined for the Tombs of an equal Number of Great Dukes. The Chapel is almoſt wholly covered with Agate, Chryſolite, Onyx, Lapis Lazuli, Chalcedony, Amethyſt, Jaſper, Touch-ſtone, and other coſtly Productions of Nature. The lower Part of the Walls is lined quite round with beautiful *Sicilian* Jaſper, ornamented with yellow and green Veins; and next to this a red Kind of Marble, finely variegated with white Spots, the Produce of the ſame Country, but extremely difficult to be poliſhed. Under each Tomb is its reſpective Inſcription, inlaid with Chalcedony, in red Porphyry. The Letters are equal in Whiteneſs to the fineſt Ivory, and each coſt three *Spaniſh* Piſtoles (about 2 l. 13 s. and 9 d. Sterling.) The Coffins placed on ſome of the Monuments are of *Egyptian* Granate, which is very hard, and of a deep red Colour; but others of an *Oriental* Kind. Over the Coffins are Cuſhions of red Jaſper, adorned, in the moſt profuſe Manner, with precious Stones, each Cuſhion being ſaid to coſt ſixty Thouſand Scudi, (about 12,500 l. Sterling;) on each of theſe Cuſhions is a regal Crown of prodigious Value, being grandly ornamented with Pearls, Diamonds, and other Jewels. Laſtly, in the Niches of the Wall, which are incruſtated with *Pietra Paragonia* or Touch-ſtone, are the Bronze Statues of the Great Dukes, in Honour of whom the Monuments are erected; each Statue being five Braccia in Height. The Mauſoleums are ſeparated from one another by double Rows of Jaſper Pillars, the Capitals and Corniches of which are of gilt Braſs; and between theſe Pillars, on the Sides, are large Urns of *Corſican* Jaſper, variegated with green and white Veins, and inlaid with *Florentine* Work. In the ſame Work alſo are the Coats of Arms of the principal Cities in the Great Duke's Dominions, with which the Walls are embelliſhed. The Lion in the Arms of the City of *Pienza* is of *Oriental* Jaſper; the Horſe, in that of *Arezzo*, of grey and tranſparent Touchſtone, from *Flanders*; the Lily of the City of *Florence*, of red Coral: And over each Coat of Arms is the Name of the City to which it belongs. The Cieling is intended to be intirely covered with Lapis Lazuli, which, with its fine blue Colour and golden Veins, will exhibit a beautiful Repreſentation of the Firmament. The Monument of the Great Duke *Francis* II.

cis II. is the neareſt finiſhed, and from this an Idea may be formed of the Work ſtill remaining to be performed. The Coffins abovementioned, each of which is formed out of one ſingle Piece of Granate, are only placed there for Pomp and Ornament, the Bodies of the Great Dukes being depoſited perpendicularly under their reſpective Monuments, in a Vault, the Sides of which are again divided into ſmall Chapels. The ſaid Vault has very ſtrong Arches, but very low. Here is a Crucifixion of *Chriſt*, in white Marble, finely executed; the Crucifix is by *Giovanni Bologna*, the *Mary* ſtanding under it, by *Michael Angelo*; and St. *John*, by a Diſciple of the latter.

St. *Mark*'s Church belongs to the *Dominicans*, and contains very beautiful Paintings, by *Pietro Cavallini Romano*, *Santi di Tito*, *Fra. Bartolomeo della Porta*, *Paſſignano*, *Cigoli*, and other famous Maſters. The moſt remarkable Chapel in this Church is that of St *Antoninus*, who was at firſt a *Dominican*, and afterwards Archbiſhop of *Florence*. It very well deſerves the Attention of a curious Traveller, being adorned with excellent Paintings and Sculptures; the latter by *Francavilla*, a Diſciple of *Giovanni Bologna*, who drew the Deſigns for the whole Work. The Bronze Baſſo-Relievo's here were done by *Fra. Domenico Portigiani*, and the Cupoletta of the Chapel was painted by *Bronzino*. In this Structure are interred two celebrated Perſonages, namely, *Angelo Politiano* and *John Pico*, Prince of *Mirandola* and *Concordia*.

John Pico was poſſeſſed of ſuch an uncommon Share of Learning, that, in the twenty-fourth Year of his Age, he maintained, in a public Diſputation at *Rome*, ſeveral Theſes in Logic, Divinity, Rabbinical Learning, and Phyſic. Theſe Exerciſes ſufficiently ſhewed his profound Knowledge of the *Latin*, *Greek*, and *Hebrew* Languages, but, at the ſame Time, drew upon him the Envy and Hatred of his Cotemporaries. He was commonly ſtiled the *Phœnix of the Sciences*, and, by *Scaliger*, *Monſtrum ſine Vitio*, "A Prodigy without any Fault." He died on the 17th of *Nov.* 1494, the very Day in which *Charles* VIII, King of *France*, made his public Entrance into this City. *John Francis Pico* has written the Life of his Kinſman *John Pico*, which is prefixed to the Works of the latter, printed here in 1573, and at *Baſil*, in 1610.

Angelo Politiano was born at *Monte Pulciano*, on the 14th of *July* 1454, and died on the 24th of *September* 1494. Writers differ with Regard to the Year of his Death; but

Petrus

Petrus Crinitus, de Honeſt Diſcipl. L. XV. C. 9, expreſly ſays, that the three learned Men, *John Pico Mirandola, Hermolaus Barbarus*, and *Angelo Politiano*, died in the ſame Year that *Charles* VIII. entered *Italy*, which was in 1494; and this Computation is corroborated by *Pico*'s Epitaph.

That *Politian* was a Man of Letters, muſt be confeſſed; but his Life and Morals were far from being what might have been expected from his Learning.

In the Sacriſty of St. *Mark*'s Church are ſhewn St. *Antoninus*'s Habit, as alſo the Pſalms and other Manuſcripts of his own Writing.

In the middle Court of the Convent, near this Church, is a Statue of St. *Dominic*, of white Marble; and his Life painted in Freſco on the Walls of the Cloiſter Gallery. In the Cells of ſome of the Monks are good Pictures, particularly in that formerly inhabited by the Archbiſhop St. *Antoninus*, are ſeveral by *Giovanni Angelo*.

In an adjoining Chapel are ſeveral old Freſco Paintings, which, together with the Wall on which they are drawn, were brought hither, to ſecure them from the Injuries of the Weather, to which they were expoſed in their original Situation. They alſo ſhew here the Portrait of *Hieronymo Savonarola*, a *Dominican* of this Convent, who, about the Cloſe of the fifteenth Century, lived at *Florence* in high Reputation for Sanctity, and ſtrongly inveighed, in his Sermons, againſt the Irregularities of the Clergy of the *Romiſh* Church; but, afterwards falling into the Hands of his Enemies, he was, by the Inquiſition, in 1498, put to the Torture, and afterwards hanged and burnt. During this Tranſaction, the *Franciſcans* gave ſufficient Proofs of their Hatred to the *Dominicans*, who highly reſpected him. Several Proteſtants look upon him as the Forerunner of the Reformation; and he is ſtill held in Eſteem among the *French*, as a Perſon of a prophetic Spirit, he having given their Monarch, *Charles* VIII, ſeveral Admonitions relating to his Kingdom and the War in *Italy*. Others, on the contrary, conſider his Predictions as ambiguous; and even his greateſt Defenders cannot deny but he had more Concern in political Affairs than became the Character of an Eccleſiaſtic. But his political Turn would not have been conſidered as a Crime by the See of *Rome*, and he might have enjoyed the popular Applauſe he had acquired without Diſturbance, had he not, in his Sermons

mons and Writings, expoſed the Abuſes ſo notorious among the Clergy, from the Pope to the Monk. But as his Conſcience would not ſuffer him to let theſe Enormities eſcape unnoticed, much leſs to flatter their Vices; it is no Wonder they proceeded againſt him as a notorious Offender, for whom no Forgiveneſs was to be expected either in this World or the next. The learned *Frenchman*, *Natalis Alexander*, has endeavoured to clear *Savonarola*'s Innocence in the eighth Part of his *Church-Hiſtory*, P. 175, and even dared to give the Praiſes he juſtly merited; but, for this, his Work was inſerted in the *Index Expurgatorius*, or Catalogue of prohibited Books.

In the Chamber, formerly the Reſidence of *Savonarola*, is a fine Head of our Saviour expiring, painted by *Michael Angelo*. And the Fathers tell us it was drawn from a dying Perſon, barbarouſly crucified by *Angelo*, in order to repreſent, truly, the Features of a Perſon expiring in ſuch bitter Agonies. But the whole Story ſeems nothing more than a Fable, though it is current both at *Rome* and *Naples*, and applied to other Pictures of the ſame Kind. But, be this as it may, the Piece at *Florence* ſeems, in this Reſpect, better executed, and the Likeneſs to Nature more preſerved, the Head leaning on one Side; whereas, in the Pictures at *Rome* and *Naples*, it is ſtiff, and in an upright Poſition.

Here alſo are ſtill ſhewn the three Cells, to which *Coſmo*, ſurnamed the *Father* of his Country, often retired, in order the more fully to enjoy the Converſation of the devout Monks of this Convent.

The *Fonderia*, or Diſpenſary of this Convent, is famous for the Goodneſs of the Drugs, and the Chemical and Galenical Medicines; and here Travellers and others may be ſupplied very reaſonably.

The Library is a grand Hall, divided by two Rows of Pillars into three Galleries. From this Library is a moſt delightful Proſpect towards the Mountain, on which ſtood the ancient City of *Fieſole*, and where the Ruins of it are ſtill viſible. The Number of printed Books amounts to eight Thouſand, among which is a *Latin* Tranſlation of *Plutarch*, publiſhed at *Venice* in the Year 1478. The Manuſcripts are about four Hundred in *Latin* and forty in *Greek*, of which *Montfaucon* has given us a Catalogue. The *Greek* Manuſcripts are ſaid to have been Part of the Collection of *Nicolas Nicoli*,

Nicoli, who greatly contributed to the Reſtoration of the *Greek* Language in *Italy*. From this Library the Marquis *Scipio Maffei* publiſhed, ſome Years ago, the well-known *Greek* Epiſtle of St. *Chryſoſtom* to *Cæſarius* (which neither *Burnet* nor *Miſſon*, after all their Pains and Diligence, could get a Sight of) and added it to his *Hiſtoria Diplomatica*, in Order to convince the World of the Falſity of the Report, that the Great Duke, after a long Prohibition of ſhewing it to any Perſon, had ordered it to be torn to Pieces. It is well known that in the Article of the Euchariſt it is repugnant to the Doctrine of the *Romiſh* Church; and for that Reaſon *Maffei* has done all in his Power to diſprove its Authenticity from a great Variety of Circumſtances. *Magliabecchi* ſeems to have been ignorant that this Manuſcript was in St. *Mark*'s Library; for he told *Miſſon*, who was ſearching for it in St. *Laurence*'s Library, that the Great Duke had expreſly prohibited the Shewing of it to any body. Now, as *Magliabecchi* had nothing to do with St. *Mark*'s Library, poſſibly the Duke's Order might relate to another Manuſcript of the ſame Epiſtle.

In the Church of St. *Maria Magdalena de Pazzi*, beſides the beautiful *Capella de Neri*, painted by *Bernardino Poccetti*, is the *Capella Maggiore*, where the Body of St. *Maria Magdalena*, of the noble Family of the *Pazzi*, at *Florence*, is interred. In this Chapel are great Numbers of votive Pieces and excellent Sculptures in Marble, together with twelve Pillars of *Sicilian* Jaſper, variegated with red and yellow Veins, and their Pedeſtals and Capitals of Bronze gilt. Here are alſo ſeveral Baſſo-Relievo's of the ſame Metal, repreſenting the principal Actions of St. *Pazzi*; and four Statues of thoſe Virtues, for the Practice of which ſhe was moſt diſtinguiſhed. The Painting of the High Altar is by *Ciro Ferri*, who alſo drew the Deſign, and was the Architect of the Chapel. The two Pieces on the Sides were done by *Luca Giordano*, and *Pietro Dardini* painted the Cupola.

The Church of St. *Maria Maggiore*, belonging to the *Carmelites*, is adorned with elegant Paintings and Statues, among which, the pretended Founder of their Order, the Prophet *Elias*, is not forgot. The Picture, repreſenting the penitent *Mary Magdalen* as deſirous of receiving the Sacrament, is by *Pugliani*. In mentioning this devout Woman I conform to the common Cuſtom, though, at the ſame Time, the Name

of

the Name of that Woman, who, according to the Tenor of the Goſpel Hiſtory, in the eighth Chapter of St. *Luke*, was converted from a Life of Proſtitution, is uncertain. Commonly *Mary Magdalen*, *Mary* the Siſter of *Martha*, and this anonymous Woman, are confounded; though it is highly probable, all Circumſtances conſidered, that they were three different Perſons. But, be this as it may, one of the fineſt Repreſentations of this Proſtitute is in the *Carmelite* Church, in the *Fauxbourg S. Jaques*, at *Paris*, by the celebrated *Le Brun*. There is another, but ſmaller, by *Poully*, in the fine Collection of *Peter Arnold de Licht*, at *Antwerp*, who conſiders it as almoſt invaluable. I muſt indeed own, that the Splendor of her Dreſs ſeems out of Character, and not at all agreeable to her Hiſtory.

The Church of St. *Maria Nuova* is ornamented with ſeveral fine Pieces of Painting, and a ſplendid High Altar, of *Carrara* Marble. But what chiefly deſerves Notice, is the large Hoſpital near it, Half of which is appropriated to Male, and the other to Female Patients. The latter are viſited by the *Benedictine* Nuns in the adjacent Street, for the Convenience of which they have a ſubterraneous Paſſage. The Church is in the Center between the two Wings of the Hoſpital. Each Patient has a Bed to himſelf, notwithſtanding their Number at preſent amounts to near ſeven Hundred, excluſive of Overſeers, Prieſts, Phyſicians, Surgeons, and other Attendants. The Multitude of Patients furniſh the Surgeons with the greateſt Opportunities of Improvement in their Profeſſion; beſides which, they have alſo an anatomical Theatre, well illuminated and ornamented with a lofty Cupola. The Diſpenſary takes up three Rooms, and the Medicines are kept in Porcelain Pots. Here is a numerous and well-choſen Collection of Medical and Chirurgical Books; as alſo a Botanic Garden, well furniſhed with Native and Exotic Plants. The Building of this Hoſpital is however inferior to that at *Turin*. Behind the Cloiſter belonging to it is *Il campo Santo*, or the Burying-Ground, where the dead Bodies are depoſited in Vaults, and, when one of theſe ſubterraneous Repoſitories is full, it is walled up.

The Church of St. *Maria Novella* muſt not be confounded with that of St. *Maria Nuova*, and its Hoſpital. The former abounds with excellent Pictures, done by *Santo di Tito*, *Girolamo Macchietti*, *Battiſta Naldini*, *Aleſſandro Bronzino*, *Angelo*

Angelo Bronzino, *Vaſari*, and others. The Choir was painted by *Ghirlandajo*, whoſe Surname ſome derive from a Garland of Flowers he is ſaid to have invented for the Ladies, when he was a Goldſmith; but others from his exquiſite and inimitable Manner of painting Garlands, or Wreaths of Flowers. But ſuch cognominal Appellations are not uncommon among the ancient Painters; and the *Florentine* Painter, *Paolo Uccello*, being the firſt that obſerved the Rules of Perſpective in his Pieces, had his Surname from his beautiful Manner of painting Birds.

In the Church of St. *Maria Novella* is a wooden Crucifix, much admired for its curious Workmanſhip, and done by *Filippo di Ser Brunelleſco*; it ſtands in the *Gondi* Chapel, which is decorated with ſeveral Pieces of Sculpture in Marble.

In the quadrangular Portico of the Cloiſters belonging to this Church, are ſeveral old Pictures on the Wall, done before the Invention of Oil Colours. In one of them, repreſenting the Fall of our firſt Parents, the Serpent that tempted *Eve* is repreſented with a human Face.

In another Portico of the Cloiſters belonging to St. *Maria Novella*, are the Lives of St. *Dominic*, St. *Antony*, St. *Catharine* of *Sienna*, and other famous Perſons of the *Dominican* Order, painted by *Santo di Tito*, *Poccetti*, and other celebrated Maſters. Before the Convent is a large and beautiful Square, decorated with two Pyramids of Porphyry, each having its Pedeſtal ſupported by four Tortoiſes, in Bronze.

St. *Michele Berteldi* is a beautiful Church belonging to the *Theatines*. It has an elegant Front, and all the Chapels are lined with Marble, and embelliſhed with Paintings, by celebrated Maſters. Before the High Altar ſtands a braſs Statue of our Saviour, by *Franceſco Suſini*. Fourteen other marble Statues placed in different Parts of the Church, having elegant Baſſo-Relievo's on their Pedeſtals, repreſent the twelve Apoſtles, and two other Saints of a more modern Date. The Library of the Convent is large, and the Books well choſen.

The Fathers of the Oratory of St. *Filippo Neri* have likewiſe a neat Church, but chiefly valuable for its Marble Sculptures, by *Antonio Montanti* and *Giavacchino Fortini*. As ſoon as their large Church is finiſhed, this is to be uſed only as an Oratory.

The

The Church of *Orſammichele* is ſo called, either from a Corruption of St. *Michael in Horto*, or *Horreum S. Michaëlis*, a Granary which formerly ſtood on this Spot, and belonged to the City. Its Outſide is adorned with fourteen marble and braſs Statues, which exhibit Specimens of the Talents of *Lorenzo Ghiberti*, *Baccio da Montelupo*, *Donatello*, *Anco Nanni*, *Andrea Verrocchio*, and *Giovanni Bologna*. The Pedeſtrian Statue of St. *George*, in Marble, by *Donatello*, and the Evangeliſt St. *Luke*, in Bronze, by *Giovanni Bologna*, are, in the Opinion of Connoiſſeurs, more valuable than the reſt. Nor is the Inſide of the Church deſtitute of Ornaments, but deficient in Light, from the Windows being ſmall and darkened with Paintings, according to the ancient Manner.

The *Franciſcan* Church, or *Ogni Santi*, merits the Attention of Travellers. Among its Reliques, a Cap of St. *Francis* is preſerved with great Veneration.

The Portico of the Cloiſters belonging to this Church is decorated with Freſco Paintings.

The Church of St. *Pietro Maggiore* is worth ſeeing, on Account of its Sculpture and fine Paintings. Among the latter the Adoration of the *Eaſtern* Wiſe Men, by *Ludovico Cigoli*, who is alſo ſtiled *Civoli*, is particularly admired. Over the Door of the Sacriſty is a Picture on the ſame Subject, by *Paſſignano*. The Connoiſſeurs are divided in their Opinions, which of theſe two Pieces deſerves the Preference.

On this Occaſion I cannot forbear obſerving, that the greateſt Part of Painters treſpaſs in a Variety of Inſtances, againſt all hiſtorical Probability, in repreſenting the Coming of the Wiſe Men to *Bethlehem*. Not to mention at preſent, that there is no Foundation for limiting their Number to three, nothing ſurely is more ridiculous than to repreſent them with Crowns on their Heads, and giving one of them the Complexion of a *Moor*. They are often repreſented as paying their Adoration to the Child *Jeſus* in a Stable, having, in one of the Corners, an Ox and an Aſs; whereas the whole Tradition that theſe two Animals were preſent at the Birth of our Saviour is founded only upon a falſe and abſurd Interpretation of the third Verſe of the firſt Chapter of *Iſaiah*, and of the *Septuagint* in *Habbakuk*, *Chap.* III. *Ver.* 2. Is it credible that the Wiſe Men ſhould find *Joſeph* and *Mary* with their Child in a Stable? The *Greek* Word οἰκία, uſed by

St. *Matthew*, *Chap.* II. *Ver.* 11, does not, in the common Acceptation, ſignify a Stable, but a Dwelling-houſe. It appears from all the Circumſtances of this Tranſaction, that it did not happen immediately after the Birth of *Chriſt*, when *Joſeph* was on his Journey to *Jeruſalem*, but upon their Return through *Bethlehem*, when, in all Probability, the Inn was not ſo much crowded with Company. That *Mary* ſtrictly obſerved the thirty-three Days of her Purification, according to *Moſes*'s Law, is beyond Contradiction: And we learn from the Goſpel Hiſtory, that after their Accompliſhment, ſhe brought the uſual Offering to the Temple at *Jeruſalem*. But it is not at all probable that the *Eaſtern* Wiſe Men came to *Bethlehem* before this was performed; their Converſation with *Herod* having put the whole City in Emotion, and inſpired the King himſelf with the cruel and barbarous Reſolution of deſtroying the Child *Jeſus*: In theſe Circumſtances, our Saviour's Parents would, in a Manner, have thrown him into the very Jaws of his moſt inveterate Enemy, notwithſtanding they had been warned by an Angel to avoid the Danger by a ſpeedy Flight. Beſides, is there the leaſt Probability that *Simeon* and *Anna* would have dared to ſpeak openly of *Chriſt*, as the Saviour of the World, in the Temple of *Jeruſalem*, which joined to the Palace of *Antonia*, where *Herod* reſided, after that reſtleſs Tyrant had declared his Intentions of extirpating the *Meſſiah*? The Diſpatch enjoined *Joſeph*, by the Angel, to retire, with his Family, into *Egypt*, is likewiſe a ſufficient Evidence, that they did not, before their Flight, undertake another Journey to *Jeruſalem*.

In a little Court of the Oratory, called *Dello Scalzo*, the Life of *John the Baptiſt* is painted in Freſco, by *Andrea del Sarto*. Theſe Paintings are greatly damaged by the Injuries of Time, the Weather, and the Careleſſneſs of Spectators; notwithſtanding which, they are ſtill highly eſteemed by all Lovers of Painting. The moſt remarkable, elegant, and, at the ſame Time, the beſt preſerved Piece, is that which repreſents St. *John* baptizing the Multitude who reſorted to him. This Oratory belongs to the Fraternity of *John the Baptiſt*.

Spirito Santo and St. *Spirito* are two diſtinct Churches. The former is ſmall, and remarkable only for its Stucco Work and Paintings on the High Altar, by *Antonio Dome-*

nico Gabbiani; but the latter is ſplendidly adorned with a great Variety of fine Paintings and maſterly Pieces of Sculpture. The High Altar merits particular Notice, for its inlaid Work of precious Stones, and the choiceſt Marble. It was erected by the *Michelozzi* Family, at the Expence of near a hundred Thouſand Scudi, about 21,250 l. Sterling.

The Admirers of Painting and Sculpture will likewiſe find agreeable Entertainment in the Church of St. *Trinita*.

LETTER XLIV.

The private Palaces and other Curioſities in the City of FLORENCE *deſcribed.*

SIR,

FLORENCE is commonly ſtiled *La Bella*, or the Fair, poſſibly from the Cleanlineſs of its Streets, and the Goodneſs of the Pavements, conſiſting moſtly of broad Free-ſtone, called *Pietre Forti*. But the Palaces are neither equal in Number or Grandeur to thoſe of *Turin*, *Genoa*, or *Rome*. The Streets are alſo, in general, crooked and narrow; the latter is particularly obſervable in the *Corſo*, ſaid to be two *Italian* Miles in Length; and even ſome are ſo remarkably narrow, that no Carriage can paſs through them.

Next to the Ducal Palace is that, at preſent, poſſeſſed by the Marquis *Riccardi*, called alſo *Palazzo de Medicis*, having formerly belonged to the Ducal Family. *Coſmo* the Elder, who, though never Great Duke, acquired, after his Death, a more honourable Title, his Countrymen ſtiling him *Pater Patriæ*, "The Father of his Country," erected this Palace after a Deſign of *Michelozzi*. On one Side it is contiguous to a very broad Street, through which is a Paſſage to the Palace of *Lorenzo de Medicis*, where *Alexander de Medicis*, the firſt Duke of *Florence*, uſually reſided, for the greater Privacy in indulging himſelf in all Kinds of Voluptuouſneſs, in which his treacherous Kinſman, *Lorenzo*, never checked him, till the Year 1537, when he was aſſaſſinated in a Chamber adjoining to this Paſſage.

The preſent Marquis of *Riccardi*, whoſe yearly Revenue amounts to fifty Thouſand Scudi, or 10,317 l. Sterling, ſpares no Expence to embelliſh it with the moſt valuable Ornaments. The Apartments of the Ground-floor are filled with Antiquities of all Kinds, as Statues, Inſcriptions, and and the like, among which is a very large Baſon formed out of a ſingle Piece of red and white Marble. The magnificent Stair-caſe was built and decorated by *Giovanni Battiſta Foggini*, a celebrated Sculptor and Architect of this City. The ſecond Floor has an elegant Gallery, finely painted by *Luca Giordano*, a *Neapolitan*, and containing a moſt amazing Collection of Gems, Cryſtal Luſtres, large Mirrors, and a Variety of other rich and magnificent Furniture. The Library adjoining to it has a Gallery extending intirely round the Top, and makes a grand Appearance. Seven other Chambers, on extraordinary Occaſions, are hung with Tapeſtry of red Velvet, fringed with Gold, always ready for that Purpoſe. It would be tedious to enumerate the great Number of ſilver Utenſils, coſtly Clocks, Bureaus, Paintings, and the like.

The Palace next to this, for Elegance of Architecture, is that of the Marquis *Corſini*, near the *Ponte de S. Trinita*. Here is a Hall, forty Braccia, or eighty Feet long, and twenty-five broad; embelliſhed with the moſt exquiſite Sculpture in Marble, both ancient and modern. The Cieling was painted by *Antonio Domenico Gabbiani*. The Staircaſe of this Palace is remarkably grand, and was built by *Antonio Ferri*.

The Duke *di Salviati*'s Palace is an elegant Structure.

The *Strozzi* Family is very numerous, and the Heads of its various Branches poſſeſſed of moſt of the honourable Titles conferred on the firſt Rank of Nobility. They have many fine Palaces in the City, but the moſt magnificent is that contiguous to the Duke *di Salviati*'s.

The *Uguccioni* Palace, ſituated in the large Market-place, near the *Palazzo Vecchio*, has a noble Front, and was built from a Deſign drawn by *Michael Angelo*. In one of the Apartments is finely painted the Paſſage of the Children of *Iſrael* through the *Red-ſea*, by *Perino del Vaga*; here is alſo a marble Buſt of the great Duke *Francis*.

A Traveller, who intends to viſit the other Parts of *Italy*, need not ſpend his Time here in viewing any more private Palaces.

Palaces. The elegant Appearance of this City is greatly leſſened by the Paper-windows, common in every Part of it; but, with regard to Statues, Paintings, and Monuments, few can be compared to it; I have already enumerated ſome, and might have added many more, among which, the moſt remarkable is the large and beautiful Column of the *Doric* Order, erected in the Square, before the Church of St. *Trinita*; it is of a greyiſh Colour, and formed out of a ſingle Piece of Granate: On the Top of it is a Porphyry Statue of *Juſtice*, with her Scales, and a regal Mantle of Bronze, done by *Romolo del Dadda*. *Coſmo* I. erected it in the Year 1564; becauſe, as ſome pretend, he here received Advice of the Surrender of the City of *Sienna*. The Granate Column is ſaid to have been diſcovered at *Rome* in the Baths of *Antoninus*, and preſented by Pope *Pius* IV. to *Coſmo*. No Fault can be found with the Workmanſhip of the Statue, but many except to her Situation, as the proper Place of *Juſtice* is Tribunals and Courts of Judicature: Others are not pleaſed with her lofty and diſtant Situation, being, as it were, inacceſſible to poor Mortals. Others, again, ſatyrically remark that the Statue reaches out its Hand, as deſirous of receiving ſomething, in order to make the Scale incline to his Side who fees the largeſt. And, laſtly, ſome think it ſtrange that *Juſtice* ſhould turn her Back upon the Palace *Degli Uffizii*, where the Courts of Judicature are held.

In the Middle of the Street, near the *Canto de Carneſecchi*, is a Group, repreſenting *Hercules* killing the Centaur *Neſſus*, formed out of a ſingle Piece of white Marble, and does great Honour to its Artiſt, *Giovanni Bologna*.

On the *Mercato Vecchio*, or Old Market-place, where Greens, Fruits, and other Eatables are ſold, ſtands the Goddeſs of Plenty, on a Granate Column, by *Donatello*.

The *Mercato Nuovo*, or New Market-place, is properly the Exchange of *Florence*; for here the principal Merchants, many of whom are of noble Families, meet, towards Noon, to tranſact Buſineſs; Trade being here, as well as at *Genoa*, conſidered as not the leaſt derogatory to Nobility: And hence ſeveral Families here live in the greateſt Affluence and Reputation; whereas, in other Places, particularly *Germany*, many Families of Rank, for a whole Century together, remain in Indigence and Obſcurity, merely on Account

of their Poverty; and are excluded, not only from the higher eccleſiaſtical Benefices and Canonries (of which there are very few among the Proteſtants) but likewiſe from the principal Employments of the State. Theſe Misfortunes chiefly flow from their Bigotry to their Rank and Nobility, and being more ſollicitous in their Marriages about a long Race of Anceſtors, and the Antiquity of a Family, than a handſome Fortune. The *Venetian* Nobility alſo trade in ſecret; whereas thoſe of *Florence* do it openly, and even deal by Retail; not thinking they in the leaſt injure their Titles by ſtanding in their Shops, or meaſuring out a Yard of any ſort of Stuff to a Cuſtomer. Hence the *Florentines* are admired for their Œconomy; while, on the other Hand, the *Milaneſe* are branded with the Character of the moſt profuſe and laviſh of Mortals, minding nothing but Gaiety in their Dreſs, Magnificence in their Entertainments, and ſplendid Furniture. Even the Ducal Family of *Florence* owe to Commerce that Grandeur, which they have now ſupported above two Centuries. *Coſmo de Medicis*, who died in 1465, had upwards of twenty Warehouſes in the chief trading Cities of the known World, and was ſo very fortunate, that, during the Courſe of fifty-four Years, he never ſuffered any conſiderable Loſs by the Bankruptcy of other Merchants.

Duke *Coſmo* II, in 1648, built an open Portico, ſupported by tranverſe Columns, for the Conveniency of the Merchants to meet and tranſact their Buſineſs.

Here alſo is a Bronze wild Boar, caſt by *Pietro Tacca*, from the Model of the antique one mentioned in the Deſcription of the Great Duke's Gallery.

Florence is ſaid to be decorated with ſeventeen Squares, or Market-places; ſeven Fountains, ſix Columns, two Pyramids, and about a Hundred and ſixty public Statues.

Coſmo I. aſſigned the *Jews* a particular Quarter, or *Ghetto*; a Part of the City formerly noted for infamous Houſes and Places of Proſtitution. We are informed by an Inſcription over the Entrance into this Street, that it was thought more adviſeable to let the *Jews* remain in a Quarter by themſelves, but in the Neighbourhood of the *Chriſtians*, that they might, by the good Example of the latter, be induced to ſubmit to the eaſy Yoke of *Chriſtianity*, than expel them intirely.

Theſe Reaſons are ſo juſt and laudable, that they ought to be adopted in other Places, for reclaiming ſuch as are bewil-

bewildered in the Paths of Error; but where ſhall we find, in the eſtabliſhed Church, that amiable Example requiſite for ſo ſalutary a Purpoſe?

The River *Arno* divides the City of *Florence* into two unequal Parts, which have a Communication with each other by Means of four ſtone Bridges; the firſt, or that neareſt the Source of the River, is called *il Ponte alla Carraia*; the ſecond, *il Ponte de S. Trinita*; the third, *il Ponte Vecchio*; and the laſt, *il Ponte alla Grazie*. That of St. *Trinita* is the moſt elegant, and ſituated about a hundred Paces from the Statue of *Juſtice* already deſcribed; it was built by *Bartolomeo Ammannati*, a celebrated Sculptor and Architect of *Florence*, the old Bridge having been ſwept away by a prodigious Inundation, in the Year 1557. It is now decorated with four beautiful Statues of white Marble, repreſenting the four Seaſons. That of *Spring* is by *Francavilla Fiammingo*; *Summer* and *Autumn*, by *Giovanni Caccini*; and *Winter*, by *Thaddeo Landini*: From this Structure there is alſo a moſt inchanting Proſpect.

Before the *Ponte Vecchio* is a marble Group, repreſenting *Ajax* expiring of his Wounds, in the Arms of another Perſon. The common People, indeed, will have it to repreſent *Alexander the Great*, but that Hero is well known to have died in a very different Manner.

Over the *Porta Romana* is an Inſcription, in Commemoration of the public Entry of Pope *Leo* X. and the Emperor *Charles* V. And at a little Diſtance, within the Gate, is a beautiful Painting in Freſco, done by *Giovanni di S. Giovanni*, on the Outſide of a Houſe.

The Citadel *di S. Giovanni Battiſta* conſiſts of five Baſtions: It was built on a riſing Ground, by the firſt Duke *Alexander*, in order to awe the City. And, with the ſame View, two other Forts were built by *Coſmo* I. and *Ferdinand*; but they are now in Ruins.

Florence is ſaid to contain about nine thouſand Houſes and ſeventy thouſand Souls. Its greateſt Trade is in Woollen and Silk Manufactures. It has been obſerved, that few People in *Florence* are remarkable for the Quickneſs of their Sight; and hence the *Fiorentini ciechi*, or blind *Florentines*, has paſſed into a proverbial Jeſt. This Misfortune ſome attribute to the damp and foggy Air of the City; but, if this be admitted, it will follow, that moſt of the Inhabitants

of *Mantua*, *Venice*, *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, and other Places, would have little or no Uſe of their Eyes. Beſides, the Sea-coaſts only are ſubject to ſuch moiſt Exhalations; whereas *Florence* is ſituated on a riſing Ground, and in a dry Part of the Country. And it ſhould be remembered, that to the Purity, Fineneſs, and Salubrity of the Air the *Florentines* themſelves attribute the Quickneſs and Sagacity of their Countrymen, who have made ſo many great Improvements in all the Branches of Science. *Dante Aligheri*, *Franc. Petrarch*, *Boccace*, *Villanus*, *Scipio Ammiratus*, *Accurſius*, *Marcilius Ficinus*, *Americus Veſputius*, *Galilæus*, *Torricelli*, *Palmerius*, *Angelus Politianus*, *Joh. de la Caſa*, *Michael Angelo Buonaroti*, *Magliabecchi*, and others, are the illuſtrious Names on which the *Florentines* ſo highly value themſelves, and never mention but with Admiration and Tranſport. A famous Society of learned Men, for the Improvement of the *Tuſcan* Language, who ſtile themſelves *Academia della Cruſca*, has been ſome Years eſtabliſhed here. Probably this uncommon Name, which ſignifies the *Bran Academy*, was choſen, from their propoſing to reject, as Bran, all *Italian* Words that are not elegant *Tuſcan*. But, notwithſtanding all their Care, the *Florentines* have ſomething of a guttural Pronunciation, and conſequently write *Italian* better than they ſpeak it. They are univerſally admired for their Quickneſs in Repartees, and their graceful Manner in telling a Story. But they are ſo infatuated with theſe petty Accompliſhments, that they are eternally talking, and never loſe an Opportunity of telling a Tale. Every Lover of Virtue would be pleaſed, if this were the only Failing that could be laid to their Charge; but this is ſo far from being the Caſe, that they have been branded to a Proverb, even by the reſt of the *Italians*, for that abominable Vice which brought down the Divine Vengeance upon *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*. Yet, doubtleſs, there are Numbers of ſenſible and virtuous *Florentines*, who utterly abominate ſuch unnatural Practices, and, conſequently, ſhould not be branded with an Accuſation of this Kind. After all, their Confeſſors beſt know whether they really deſerve ſo degrading an Imputation; though it is not impoſſible, but the frequent Repetition of the Crime may have rendered it ſo familiar, as to be conſidered only as a venial Fault. Should this be really the Caſe, it will not be at all ſurpriſing, that a Nation ſo laſcivious as the *Florentines*

rentines are ſhould have weak Eyes; it being inconteſtable, that immoderate and frequent Venery is highly detrimental to the Sight; and it is well known, that, at *Hall* in *Saxony*, a common Proſtitute, about twenty Years ſince, *in ipſo æſtu & actu Venereo*, became abſolutely and irrecoverably blind.

With regard to Men of Letters reſiding, at preſent, in *Florence*, a ſufficient Account may be ſeen in Literary Journals, and other Abſtracts of curious Works publiſhed by the *Italians*. No Traveller of Taſte ſhould omit to viſit the celebrated Sculptor *Foggini*, as he will, by that Means, have an Opportunity of ſeeing fine Copies of ſeveral ancient Pieces, together with many exquiſite Performances of that Artiſt's own Invention; and what may prove ſtill more to his Advantage, if a Lover of Sculpture, he may there, without the leaſt Danger of being deceived, purchaſe ſeveral elegant Pieces of that Kind.

The Country, in the Neighbourhood of *Florence*, is indeed extremely delightful, from the gradual Aſcent of little Hills beautifully cultivated. Towards *Piſa* it forms itſelf into a ſpacious Plain. Near the City of *Florence* is found a Species of white Marble, which ſplits almoſt like Slate, and, after Poliſhing, the Variegations of its yellow and brown Veins repreſent, in an elegant Manner, Trees, Landſcapes, and Ruins of old Walls and Caſtles. The principal Parts of theſe Paintings owe their Origin to a corroſive Fluid, which, inſinuating itſelf into the minute Pores of the Stone, leaves, in Time, the Traces of ſuch Figures, which, by a ſmall Aſſiſtance from Imagination, form a Reſemblance to the Works of Nature or Art. The Figures on this Marble are not merely traced on the Surface of the Stone, but penetrated the fourth or ſixth Part of an Inch into its Subſtance; ſo that they are not eaſily obliterated by Fire, like the *Dendrites* of *Pappenheim*, and other Places.

With regard to natural Petrifactions found in the Neighbourhood of *Florence*, the Principal are the *Turbinatæ longiſſimæ faſciatæ*, *Dentales minores ſtriati*, *Cochleatæ*, and ſome other Kinds. Among the Great Duke's natural Curioſities which are not properly arranged, and, conſequently, cannot be eaſily deſcribed, the moſt remarkable is a Chalcedony equal in Magnitude to a ſmall Walnut; it was bought at *Paris*, and exactly reſembles an *Echinus Spatagus*.

In order to view the abovementioned remarkable Curioſities in the City of *Florence*, in the Manner they lie near each

other (which is generally the moſt commodious Method) the following Liſt may prove of Uſe to the Traveller: 1. *S. Maria de Fiore*, or the Cathedral. 2. *Il Campanile* 3. *Il Battiſterio di S. Giov. Battiſta.* 4. *Il Palazzo del March. di Riccardi.* 5. *S. Marco.* 6. *L'Oratorio dello Scalzo.* 7. *Le Stalli de Cavalli di Maneggio*, &c. 8. *Il Giardino de Semplici.* 9. *Il Seraglio de Lioni.* 10. *La Statua di Ferd. I. alla Piazza del' Annunziata.* 11. *Lo Spedale degli Innocenti.* 12. *La Chieſa del' Annunziata.* 13. *S. Maria Maddalena de Pazzi.* 14. *S. Ambroſio.* 15. *S. Croce.* 16. *L'Oratorio di S. Filippo Neri.* 17. *La Badia Fiorentina.* 18. *Il Palazzo del Duca di Salviati.* 19. *S. Pietro Maggiore.* 20. *S. Maria Nuova col ſuo Spedale.* 21. *S. Lorenzo.* 22. *La Baſa di S. Lorenzo.* 23. *S. Maria Novella.* 24. *La Chieſa d' Ogni Santi.* 25. *Il Palazzo Corſini.* 26. *Il Palazzo de Strozzi.* 27. *La Colonna di Granito alla Piazza de S. Trinità.* 28. *Il Ponte della Trinità.* 29. *La Fabrica degli Uffizii.* 30. *La Galleria Ducale.* 31. *La Fouderia.* 32. *Il Corridore coperto.* 33. *Il Palazzo Vecchio.* 34. *La Loggia.* 35. *La Fontana.* 36. *La Statua di Coſmo I.* 37. *Il Palazzo Uguccioni.* 38. *La Chieſa d'Orſammichele.* 39. *Il Mercato Vecchio.* 40. *Il Ghetto.* 41. *S. Michele Berteldi.* 42. *Ill Gruppo del Centaur.* 43. *S. Maria Maggiore.* 44. *Il Mercato Nuovo.* 45. *Il Ponte Vecchio.* 46. *Il Ponte alle Grazie.* 47. *S. Felicità.* 48. *Spirito S.* 49. *Palazzo de Pitti.* 50. *Il Giardino di Boboli.* 51. *La Citadella de S. Giov. Battiſta.* 52. *S. Felice in Piazza.* 53. *S. Spirito.* 54. *Il Carmine.* 55. *Li Monaci Ciſtercienſi.* 50. *Il Ponte alla Carraia.* 57. *La Porta Romana.* 58. *La Villa Imperiale.*

LETTER XLV.

Journey from FLORENCE *to* SIENNA, *with ſome Account of this laſt City.*

SIR,

A Paved Road, called *Via Caſſia*, made by the ancient *Romans*, extended from *Florence* to *Sienna*, and from thence to *Rome*. There are ſtill ſome conſiderable Remains of this Way, though it is not ſo well kept

in

in Repair as the *Via Appia*, which leads from *Rome* to *Naples*.

Sienna is four Poſt Stages or thirty-two *Italian* Miles diſtant from *Florence*. The many Hills in the Road, which is paved all the Way, render Travelling uneaſy; nor is the Country ſo pleaſant as that between *Piſa* and *Florence*. The Proſpects, however, are often beautiful, from the many Vineyards and Olive Plantations.

On a Mountain, three *Italian* Miles and an Half on this Side of *Sienna*, towards *Poggibonzi*, are vaſt Quantities of different Kinds of Petrifactions, particularly the *Turbinatæ*, *Strombi*, and *Trochi*.

Here alſo we find the *Oſtrea ſilveſtris oblonga*, and of a more delicate Whiteneſs than that at *Mouſſon*, near *Montpelier*.

All theſe Petrifactions on the *Tuſcan* Mountains are ſo well preſerved, in Sand, as not to be transformed into any other Species of Stone.

Not far from *Sienna*, on the Left, is a beautiful Villa, ſituated on a Hill, and belongs to the Marquis *di Peſco*.

The City of *Sienna* ſtands upon three Eminences, which conſequently make the Streets very uneven; but, at the ſame Time, this Situation renders the Proſpects more agreeable, and increaſes the Salubrity of the Air. The Inhabitants are polite and of a lively Diſpoſition, the Women beautiful, and under leſs Reſtraint than in other Parts of *Italy*; for which Reaſon, it is imagined, that the *Italian* Language is ſpoken at *Sienna* in its greateſt Perfection and Purity. *Charles* V. founded an Academy here, and granted many Privileges to the *German* Students.

This Academy is, at preſent, in a declining State, and the Number of *German* Scholars does not exceed ten or twelve. The City itſelf is far from being populous, ſeventeen thouſand Inhabitants being the moſt it contains. With regard to the Buildings, the *Piccolomini* Palace, and that belonging to the Marquis *di Londadari*, ſeem to be the beſt; all the reſt are but meanly built; though the City, on Account of the great Numbers of Towers erected on private Houſes, and which had their Riſe from the inteſtine Feuds between the Parties of the *Guelphs* and *Gibellines*, makes an elegant Appearance at a Diſtance.

The *Sienneſe* ſtill flatter themſelves with enjoying a Kind of

of Liberty in the Choice of their Senate, compoſed of nine Perſons, called *Eccelſi*, the Preſident of which is ſtiled *Capitaneo del Popolo*. But this is only a deluſive Appearance, the Senate itſelf being under ſuch Reſtrictions to the Great Duke of *Florence*, that no Meaſures of Conſequence can be tranſacted without his Permiſſion.

There is nothing worth Obſervation in the Senate-houſe; the large Square before it, called *la Branda*, reſembles a Diſh, or rather Shell, which, they ſay, in Caſe of Fire, or to exhibit a mock Sea-fight, can be laid under Water, from the great Variety of Fountains in the City. I muſt, however, beg Leave to think that this is impoſſible, unleſs the four Doors of the Senate-houſe, and likewiſe the two Streets leading to it, be walled up; the greateſt Depth not being in the Center of the Square, but on the Side next the Senate-houſe. This Unevenneſs of the Ground renders it very incommodious for Walking. On one Side of the Senate-houſe is a Tower, called *la Mangiana*, noted for its curious Chimes; but they only play on ſolemn Occaſions. This Tower has its Name from one *Mangia*, a Sculptor, the Author of ſeveral Statues placed upon it.

The City Arms are *Romulus* and *Remus* ſucking a Wolf, which may be obſerved in ſeveral Places, particularly on an Ophir-pillar facing the Senate-houſe. *Sienna* has long boaſted of being a Colony founded by theſe two Brothers, but has never yet been able to ſupport the Claim by any ſatisfactory Proofs.

In the large Square, before the Senate-houſe, is likewiſe a marble Fountain, finely executed, by *Giacomo della Quercia*, a Sculptor of this City. The Caſtle near one of the Extremities of the Place, built by the Great Duke, for ſecuring the Obedience of the Inhabitants, is now but in an indifferent Condition; it was, indeed, never a Place of much Strength. Near the Caſtle is the Riding-ſchool belonging to the Univerſity.

Over the Gate looking towards *Florence* is a Crown, and, under it, the Arms of the Family of *Medicis*.

Without the *Camulli* Gate is a marble Pillar, erected on the Spot where the Emperor *Frederic* III. received his Bride, *Eleonora*, Princeſs of *Portugal*, in the Year 1451.

Among the eccleſiaſtical Buildings, the Cathedral is the Prin-

Principal, both its Out and Inſide being incruſted with white and black Marble, in alternate Rows.

In the two Veſſels for Holy Water, at the Entrance of the Church, are two marble Fiſhes, ſo exquiſitely performed, that they appear to ſwim in them. Here are, alſo, ſeveral fine marble Statues of Popes, who were Natives of *Sienna*, Particularly *Alexander* III, *Pius* II, *Pius* III, *Marcellus* II, *Paul* V, and *Alexander* VII. Beſides theſe Statues are twelve others, repreſenting the twelve Apoſtles, in Marble, placed upon Pillars, and done by ſome of *Bernini*'s Scholars; together with a Hundred and ſeventy Heads of Popes, in Plaiſter, ranged in different Parts of the Church. *Mabillon* tells us, that, formerly, the Buſt of Pope *Joan* was alſo among them, with this Inſcription under it, *Johannes VIII, Fœmina de Anglia.* "*John* VIII, an *Engliſh* Woman." But it has been long ſince taken away. The ſame Author ſays it was altered to Pope *Zachary*; but *Baronius* affirms, that it was abſolutely broken to Pieces and deſtroyed.

On the Pulpit are ſeveral Scripture Hiſtories, exquiſitely done, in white Marble, by *Nicolas Piſani*. The mean wooden Pulpit, in which St. *Bernhardini* uſed to preach, ſtands oppoſite to it on the left Hand.

On the High Altar are twelve Angels in Braſs, together with four large Candleſticks of maſſy Silver.

In the *Capella del Battiſterio*, or Baptiſtery Chapel, which muſt be diſtinguiſhed from the large ſubterraneous Baptiſtery, is a braſs Statue of *John the Baptiſt*. The Chapel itſelf is finely gilt, and has a neat Cupola. Near it is a ſplendid Monument, erected to the Memory of a Perſon called *Londadari*. Oppoſite to it is the fine Chapel which has its Name from *Alexander* VII, its Founder; in which are two marble Statues, by the Chevalier *Bernini*; one is a Woman almoſt naked, and in a praying Attitude; the other repreſents an old Man reclining on a Croſs, and kiſſing it; both extremely well done. Probably, the firſt repreſents the penitent Proſtitute, and the ſecond St. *Jerom*. Here are alſo two other Statues, done by ſome Diſciples of *Bernini*; and two Paintings, by *Carlo Maratti*; one repreſenting the Viſitation of the Virgin *Mary*, and the other her Flight into *Egypt*. The Wall near the Altar is covered with Lapis Lazuli, of the Thickneſs of a *Rheniſh* Guilder; and the Cieling of the whole Church painted azure, and diſſeminated with golden Stars. But what is

parti-

particularly admired in this Structure, is the Pavement, which conſiſts of the moſt coſtly Marble, curiouſly inlaid with Gems; particularly the Area under the grand Cupola, and that before the High Altar, repreſenting *Abraham*'s intended Sacrifice of his Son, are exquiſitely performed. The Figures concerned in this Sacrifice are as big as the Life; but thoſe on the other Pieces are much ſmaller. The moſt celebrated Painter would find it no eaſy Taſk to repreſent the Hiſtory ſo well in Colours, as it is done here in inlaid Work. Some ſay it was done by *Maccarino*; but others, that it was begun by *Duccio* of *Sienna*, and finiſhed by *Domenico Beccafumi*. In order to preſerve theſe invaluable Pieces from being injured, they are covered with Boards; but theſe can be eaſily removed to gratify the Curioſity of Strangers.

Among the Reliques of the Cathedral, are the right Arm of *John the Baptiſt*, and the Sword with which *Peter* cut off the Ear of *Malchus*. The latter cannot, indeed, properly be called a Relique, and the Sacriſtan himſelf aſſured us, that no Veneration is paid to it, but conſidered only as a curious Antique; it is however carefully preſerved, and the three principal Perſons of *Sienna* have each a Key to it. The Hilt is of white Ivory, and the Blade two Spans and an Half in Length, reſembling a large Knife.

Through a Grate in the Pavement of the Choir, one may look down into St. *John*'s Church, which lies directly underneath, the Entrance to it being at the Foot of the Hill. Thus the uneven Situation of the City is the Reaſon that one Church is built over another. On the Font of St. *John*'s Church, or rather the Baptiſtery of the Cathedral, are two Baſſo-Relievo's in Bronze; one repreſenting the Baptiſm of *Chriſt*, and the other the Apprehending of *John the Baptiſt*.

From the Church is a Paſſage leading to the *Libraria vecchia*, or old Library, where thirty very large Book-caſes, embelliſhed with incomparable Paintings in Miniature, are placed on four long Tables. Pope *Pius* II. preſented a conſiderable Number of choice Manuſcripts to this Library; but *Charles* V. ſent ſome of them to *Florence*, and others to *Spain*. On the Walls are repreſented in ten Pieces, painted in Freſco, the principal Tranſactions of that Prelate's Life. The Deſigns are by the celebrated *Raphael*, and the Colouring by *Bernardino Pinturicchio da Perugia*, who was a cotemporary Diſciple of *Pietro Perugia*, with *Raphael*. The firſt Piece on the

the right Hand, as you enter the Library, is ſaid to have been entirely performed by *Raphael*. Cardinal *Francis Piccolomini* cauſed this incomparable Work to be executed in Honour of his Uncle, *Pius* II. The ſame munificent Diſpoſition induced him to preſent the three antique Statues of the Graces, in Marble, to the Library, and which now ſtand in the Center of it; but one of them, by ſome Accident, is without a Head.

Pinturicchio, abovementioned, died in 1513, in the 59th Year of his Age, merely from Grief, having loſt five hundred Scudi, or 125 l. Sterling, which he concealed in a Cloſet of his Working-Room.

Fronting the Cathedral is a ſpacious and well-endowed Hoſpital, founded by a Shoe-maker, who is interred in the Church; and, as a Reward for his Liberality, is canoniſed. Over the Statue erected to his Memory, is this appoſite Inſcription, *Suter ultra Crepidam*, "The Shoe-maker went beyond his Laſt."

The Jeſuits Church is very fine, and embelliſhed with a great Variety of marble Statues.

The High Altar of the *Auguſtine* Church is worth ſeeing, being finely decorated with marble Sculpture. Near the Tabernacle are two Angels in Marble, with lighted wax Tapers in their Hands.

In the *Dominican* Church is the Head of St. *Catharine* of *Sienna*, one of her Country-men, after her Death at *Rome*, having ſevered it from the Body, and brought it to *Sienna*, where it is kept with the higheſt Veneration, and only exhibited to View twice a Year. Here is alſo a Portrait of her, drawn by a Painter while ſhe lay in a Trance; and is an admirable Piece. On the High Altar are two beautiful marble Statues; one repreſenting St. *Magdalen*, and the other St. *Catharine* of *Sienna*. The Paintings in the Chapel of the latter are done by *Sodorno*. It would be a difficult Taſk to give a genuine Account of this Saint's Life, as the Relations of it are filled with Abſurdities. The *Dominicans* here pretend to have in their Poſſeſſion the Wedding-ring which our Saviour gave her at the Solemnization of their Nuptials, which, they profanely ſay, were performed with the utmoſt Magnificence, King *David* aſſiſting and playing on his Harp. The Houſe in which ſhe reſided at *Sienna* with her Parents, is now an Oratory; and her private Chamber a Chapel, decorated in

the

the moſt profuſe Manner with Stucco Work, Sculpture, Painting, and Gilding. Here they ſhew the Window, thro' which, they pretend, *Chriſt* often uſed to come and viſit her. The Story of the five *Stigmata*, or Marks, impreſſed on her by our Saviour, is too well known to need Repetition; and with ſuch ridiculous Stories ſeveral Books, publiſhed with the Knowledge and Approbation of the ſuperior Clergy of the *Romiſh* Church, have been filled. The *Scotiſts* are, indeed, no great Friends to this Saint, ſhe having, from a pretended Revelation, declared, that *Mary*, the Mother of *Chriſt*, was, like other Women, conceived in original Sin; a Circumſtance of conſiderable Weight againſt the Revelation made to St. *Bridget*, in Support of the immaculate Conception of the Virgin, and which the *Thomiſts* zealouſly urge, in Defence of their Opinion.

I muſt not omit an old Painting in the *Dominican* Church, repreſenting the Virgin *Mary* with the Child *Jeſus* in her Arms, and an Inſcription under it, contradicting the common Opinion with regard to the firſt Inventor of that Art, this being painted by *Guido de Sienna*, in 1221. But this is not the principal Reaſon for taking Notice of this Piece, which not being badly done, conſidering the Time when it was executed, the *Sienneſe* deny that *Giovanni Cimabue*, a Native of *Florence*, was properly the Father and Reſtorer of the modern Art of Painting. In ſeveral Churches of *Bologna* are alſo Pictures prior to *Cimabue*'s Time, and conſequently tend to invalidate the Pretenſions of the *Florentines*. *Cimabue* was born at *Florence*, in the Year 1240, and died there in 1300. He learned the Art of Painting from certain *Greeks*, but in a few Years excelled his Maſters; and, in the Opinion of his Countrymen, is the Inventor of the Art of Painting in Freſco. But, be this as it may, none can deny him the Honour of having firſt introduced a Correctneſs in Deſigns, which were before notoriouſly defective in that Particular.

The hilly Situation of the City has occaſioned a Bridge to be built acroſs a Street near the *Dominican* Church; but this Structure is of no remarkable Height, nor are any Buildings under it, like that in the City of *Genoa*.

In the *Franciſcan* Church is a great Variety of fine Paintings, among which are the Taking of *Chriſt* down from the Croſs, by *Sodorno*; the Raiſing of *Lazarus*, by *Franciſco Vanni*; and ſeveral Pieces by *Beccafumi*. In the Garden belonging

longing to the Convent is a Kind of ever-green Oak, called *Leccio*, ſaid to have derived its Origin from the Staff of St. *Francis*, which was here ſtuck into the Ground. *Spon*, in his Travels through *Greece*, *Tom.* I. *Pag.* 232, ſays, that, near the old Fort at *Smyrna*, is a large wild Cherry-tree, which the Inhabitants of the *Greek* Religion believe to have been produced from the Staff of St. *Polycarp*, firſt Biſhop of *Smyrna*; and that it became green the Moment after it was put into the Ground. And, if we will believe *Pauſanias*, *Hercules*'s Club, which was of Olive-wood, took Root in the ſame Manner, and became a Tree. I have already taken Notice of the miraculous Thorn, ſet by *Eberhard Longobardus*, Duke of *Wirtemberg*, at his Hunting-ſeat of *Einſiedel*, near *Tubingen*.

Sienna embraced the Opportunity of the *German* Interregnum to recover its Liberty; but its Repoſe was very inconſiderable, from the inteſtine Commotions among its principal Families, particularly thoſe of *Malateſta* and *Petruzzi*. In 1554, the Emperor *Charles* V. intirely reduced the City under his Dominion, and by his Abdication afterwards, in 1556, it devolved to his Son *Philip* II, King of *Spain*, who ceded it to *Coſmo* I, Duke of *Florence*, in Conſideration of a large Sum of Money, and a Promiſe that he would not aſſiſt the *French*. Some maritime Places were however excepted, as *Piombino*, *Orbitello*, *Telamone*, *Porto Hercole*, *Porto St. Stefano*, and *Porto Longono*, together with the Iſland of *Elva*, which Diſtrict was called *Stato de gli Preſidii*, from the *Spaniards* keeping Garriſons in theſe Places.

Sienna, *February* 3, 1730. I am, &c.

LET-

LETTER XLVI.

Journey through RADICOFANI, AQUAPENDENTE, BOLSENA, MONTEFIASCONE, VITERBO, *and other Places, to* ROME.

SIR,

IN travelling from *Sienna* to *Radicofani*, during the two firſt Stages, or till you arrive at *Buonconvento*, the Country is remarkably fertile, and affords the moſt inchanting Proſpects, being regularly planted with Rows of Trees, and covered with Vines and Olives. But, after you have paſſed this Part, the Face of the Country is leſs agreeable, its Appearance being ſomewhat more rough and barren. *Buonconvento* is famous in Hiſtory, as the Place where *Henry* VII. was poiſoned in receiving the Sacrament from *Bernardo di Montepolitiano*, a *Dominican* Monk, in 1313. The *Dominicans* have ſpared no Pains to defend their Member from being branded with ſo atrocious a Mark of Infamy; and, in order to this, have appealed to a written Teſtimony granted them by *John*, King of *Bohemia*, Son to *Henry* VII, in which his Innocence is declared. But they have hitherto been very unfortunate, what they have advanced rather tending to condemn, than diſculpate their Brother. And it ſhould be remembered, that *Albertus Argentinenſis*, *Schiphowerii Chron. Oldenburg*, *ap. Meib.* and all other cotemporary Writers, agree that the Monk was really guilty of the Crime. While only *Albertinus Muſſatus*, and, after him, *Conradus Vicerius*, differ from the general Opinion, but without invalidating it in the leaſt; *Muſſatus* having been notoriouſly devoted to the Court of *Rome*, and *Vicerius* flouriſhed under *Maximilian* I. And, with regard to the Teſtimonial granted by *John*, King of *Bohemia*, to the *Dominicans*, it muſt be obſerved, that, according to *Dubravius*, King *John* was diſſuaded from making a ſtrict Enquiry into the Affair of his Father's Death, leſt it ſhould involve him in new Troubles. But the Death of the Emperor, *Henry* VII, is not the only Inſtance in which Prieſts have abuſed the Sacrament for the accompliſhing

pliſhing their Revenge. *Hieronymo Savina*, Abbot of St. *Maria di Miſericordia*, was convicted of the ſame deteſtable Crime at *Venice*, as I ſhall have Occaſion, elſewhere, to give a more particular Account. *Careus* affirms, that Pope *Adrian* VI. was, at the Inſtigation of the Cardinals, taken off by a poiſoned Hoſt. And the ſame villainous Action was committed by Biſhop *Arnefaſt*, at *Aarhus*, in the Year 1259, upon *Chriſtopher* I, King of *Denmark*, as appears from *Hojer*'s Hiſtory of *Denmark*.

Tornieri, the third Poſt-ſtage, is remarkable for the good Wine in its Neighbourhood, produced on the Mountains, near the Town of *Montalcino*. It is white, and reſembles the *Vino di Nizza*, or *Nice* Wine, both in Taſte and its oily Quality.

Radicofani, the laſt Town of the *Florentine* Dominions, conſiſts only of a few Houſes, and a Caſtle ſituated on a high Rock. There is no Neceſſity of aſcending the Acclivity of this Hill, the Poſt-houſe being built below the Town. All the Poſt-houſes between *Sienna* and *Aquapendente*, the firſt Place worth Notice in the *Papal* Dominions, ſtand ſingle, and afford but very indifferent Entertainment and Accommodation for Travellers. Nothing can be imagined more wild and deſolate than the Country about *Radicofani*; not the leaſt Shrub to entertain the Eye, the Whole conſiſting intirely of Rocks and Stones, without the leaſt Soil to cover them.

Between *Radicofani* and *Perugia*, on the left Hand, in the Heart of the Mountains, lies *Chiuſa* or *Cluſium*, the ancient Reſidence of King *Porſenna*; but at preſent is but thinly inhabited, on account of its unhealthful Air.

More towards the North, between *Arezzo*, *Cortona*, and *Perugia*, on a Mountain, ſtands the Town of *Montepulciano*, or *Mons Politianus*, the Birth-place of *Angelus Politianus*, Pope *Marcellus* II, and his Siſter's Son, Cardinal *Bellarmine*. Its Wine is reckoned among the beſt in *Italy*, and is always to be had at *Radicofani*.

Aquapendente has been the See of a Biſhop ever ſince the City of *Caſtro*, which was ſituated between this and the Sea, has been deſtroyed; which was done by Order of Pope *Urban* VIII, to revenge the Murder of the Biſhop, which was perpetrated in a tumultuous Aſſembly of the People. The Country, after you are paſt *Aquapendente*, begins to be again level.

Bolſena

Bolſena is ſituated on the *Lago di Bolſena*, or, as it was anciently called, *Lacus Vulſinus*, which is thirty-five *Italian* Miles in Compaſs. In this Lake are the Iſlands *Biſentina* and *Martana*, on each of which is a Church; one of theſe Structures is dedicated to St. *Chriſtina*, a Native of *Bolſena*, and to whoſe Reliques the Inhabitants of that Place pay Adoration. In the Year 534, the unfortunate *Amalaſunta*, Daughter of *Theodoric*, King of the *Oſtrogoths*, is ſaid to have been put to Death in the Iſland *Biſentina*, by Order of her ungrateful Kinſman, *Theodatus*, whom ſhe had admitted to a Share of the Government.

We are told by *Pliny*, that, in his Time, theſe two Iſlands in the *Lacus Vulſinus* floated; but at preſent they are intirely fixed. Such Alterations are not impoſſible; nor can we eaſily ſuppoſe that *Pliny* could be miſtaken, with regard to an Iſland in the Neighbourhood of *Rome*; but what he further adds is ſcarcely credible, namely, that the floating Iſlands in the *Tarquinian* Lake, as he calls it, aſſume all Forms, except that of a quadrangular Figure. The Name *Tarquinian* is given it from *Tarquinium*, one of the twelve chief Cities of *Etruria*, the Territories of which formerly extended to the *Lacus Vulſinus*, as is evident from *Dionyſius Halicarnaſſæus*, *Lib.* IV. *Strabo*, *Lib.* V. *Pliny*, *Frontinus*, and *Vitruvius*. The Ruins of it are ſtill viſible, and called *Tarquene*; they lie on the left Hand in travelling from *Rome* to *Bolſena*.

Bolſena is but a mean Place, but has acquired ſome Reputation from a Miracle, pretended to have been wrought here by the Hoſt, and which gave Riſe to the Inſtitution of the Feſtival, called *Corpus Chriſti*. The ruinous Walls of the ancient *Volſinium*, one of the principal Cities of *Etruria*, lie near an Eminence: *Pliny*, *Lib.* II. *C.* 52, tells us, that it was deſtroyed by Lightning, but does not expreſly mention the Time when this Accident happened. It is however certain, that if it was any conſiderable Time before the Birth of *Chriſt*, the City muſt either have been repaired, or another of the ſame Name built in its Stead; it appearing from *Tacitus* (*Annal.* IV. *C.* 1.) that *Ælius Sejanus*, the infamous Favourite of the Emperor *Tiberius*, was a Native of *Volſinium*.

Monteſiaſcone is a mean Place, ſituated on a Mountain; and, in all Probability, would be but little known, were it not for its white *Muſcadel* Wine, which, however, ſeldom comes

comes to Perfection, nor will it keep any long Time. Some derive the Name of this Town from *Fiaſcone*, which, in the *Italian* Language, ſignifies a large Flaſk; but it ſeems more reaſonable to deduce it from the *Faliſci*, who anciently inhabited the adjacent Country; ſome will have it to have been the Capital of that People. On the left Hand, coming into the City, is St. *Flavian*'s Church, in which is a Monument erected to the Memory of a *German*, who drank ſo large a Quantity of the *Monteſiaſcone* Wine, that it threw him into a Fever, of which he died. But, whether he was a *German* or a Native of ſome other Country, the other Merits of this toaping Traveller ſecured him the Honour of being interred in a Grave before the Altar; he having bequeathed to the Church and Poor ſix thouſand Scudi, for the Deliverance of his Soul from Purgatory; the Intereſt of which Sum is diſtributed annually among the latter, in Bread and Cheeſe. Another Traveller, whoſe Fondneſs for the *Italian* Wines had ſhortened the Thread of his Life, lies buried in the Church of the *Holy Ghoſt*, at *Sienna*.

From *Monteſiaſcone*, the Road, at firſt, is on a Deſcent; but on this Side of *Viterbo* you are obliged to climb much higher Mountains, but, after you have reached *Viterbo*, you enter on a charming Plain.

Viterbo is the Capital of that Country, which was annexed to the See of *Rome*, by the Donation of the celebrated *Mathildis*, in Memory of whom an Inſcription cut in Stone is placed in the Council-houſe. According to the Popiſh Writers, this munificent Donation to St. *Peter*'s Succeſſors was made in 1077, in the Papacy of *Gregory* VII; but it was again renewed, in 1102, to Pope *Paſchal* II, as we are informed in the *Chartula Comitiſſæ Mathildis ſuper conceſſione bonorum ſuorum Romanæ eccleſiæ facta*, *Tom.* I. *Script. Rer. Brunſv. Leibnitz*, *Pag.* 687. *& ſeq.* But ſuppoſing the Fact true, it is evident that ſuch Alienations to the Prejudice of the Empire cannot have Juſtice for its Baſis. The Country round *Viterbo*, notwithſtanding the great Fertility of its Soil, is but thinly inhabited, and the City does not contain above fifteen thouſand Souls; though, beſides ſeveral Convents and Hoſpitals, it has ſixteen Pariſh Churches. Here are a great Variety of excellent Fountains, but the moſt elegant is that in the Square near the Gate of St. *Lucia*. In the Cathedral are the Tombs of the following Popes, *viz.* *Alexander* IV, *Cle-*

ment III, *Hadrian* V, and *John* XXI. The *Franciſcan* Nuns pretend to ſhew the Body of St. *Roſa di Viterbo*, who was a Member of their Convent. The Corpſe is indeed uncorrupted, but quite dried up and black.

Between two and three *Italian* Miles to the North-eaſt of *Viterbo*, is a charming Villa, belonging to the Duke *di Lanti*; the Gardens of this elegant Retreat were laid out by *Giovanni Franceſco Gambara*. This Eſtate, during ſeveral Centuries, has been poſſeſſed by various Maſters, each of which has contributed his Utmoſt towards its Improvement. The Palace is decorated with fine Paintings and ancient Statues; and in the Garden are ſeveral Fountains, Grotto's, Canals, Walks, Bowers, and Groves, extremely delightful.

Ten *Italian* Miles from *Viterbo* towards *Rome*, at a Diſtance from the High Road, is the Palace of *Caprarola*, belonging to the Duke of *Parma*. It was built by Cardinal *Alexander Farneſe*, in the ſixteenth Century, under the Direction of the celebrated Architect *Giacomo Barocci da Vignola*. The Structure on the Outſide is of a pentagonal Form, reſembling a Citadel; but the inner Court, which is decorated with Galleries, is perfectly circular; and yet all the Apartments are ſquare and well proportioned. The whole Art conſiſts in the different Thickneſs of the Party-walls. The City of *Rome*, though thirty *Italian* Miles diſtant, may be ſeen from the Top of this Palace. The magnificent Staircaſe and Whiſpering-hall, in this Palace, are particularly admired. In the latter, four Perſons ſtanding cloſe to the Wall, and over-againſt each other, may converſe, while a fifth, ſtanding in the Center, will be intirely ignorant of what is ſaid. Upon ſtamping with the Foot in the Middle of the Floor, thoſe without hear a Noiſe like the Report of a Piſtol. The Cielings and Frizes of ſeveral Apartments are painted by the two Brothers, *Thaddæus* and *Frederic Zuccaro*, who have ſhewn admirable Skill, particularly in the Cardinal's Bed-chamber. The poetical Allegories were invented by the *Commandeur Annibal Caro*, as appears from a Letter of the Cardinal's, written to him from *Rome*, in *Nov.* 2, 1562. Moſt Authors, in their Deſcriptions of *Caprarola*, inſtead of the *Commandeur Caro*, make the Painter *Annibal Carracci* the Inventor of thoſe Pieces, though he was not born till the Year 1560.

The

The Gardens of *Caprarola* have likewiſe a Variety of Embelliſhments, and the Deſign is very elegant.

Ronciglioni, the next Stage to this delightful Place, is only three *Italian* Miles diſtant from it. This Town, together with the Country of the ſame Name, belongs to the Duke of *Parma*.

The Diſtance between *Ronciglioni* and *Monte Roſi*, a well-built Place, is ſeven *Italian* Miles; and that between *Monte Roſi* and *Baccano* the ſame. All the Country between *Ronciglioni* and *Storta* is mountainous, and the Roads very bad. Agriculture is here totally neglected, ſo that the Land is over-run with a Kind of long Heath; had the Country been under any other Prince, than that of St. *Peter*'s Succeſſor, it would doubtleſs have been long ſince cultivated, as it does not want for Water, and might be uſed to Advantage, in breeding of Cattle. But the Inhabitants are rendered ſlothful by Oppreſſion, well knowing, that the more they acquire by their Induſtry, the more they will be expoſed to Exactions, till they ſink at laſt under the Preſſure of Poverty. Near *Baccano* are ſome Sulphur Mines, which produce a conſiderable Profit to the Papal Treaſury.

The Rivulet *Cremera* iſſues from the *Lago di Baccano*, and after croſſing the Road, falls into the *Tiber*, about three Miles from hence. At preſent it is called *La Varca*, and famous in ancient Hiſtory for the Surpriſe and Slaughter of the *Fabii* by the *Vejentes*. *Livy*, and other *Roman* Hiſtorians, inform us, that three Hundred and ſix of the *Fabii* were ſlain on this Occaſion; one only of the whole Family ſurvived, who, by Reaſon of his tender Years, was left at *Rome*. But it is ſurpriſing, that Perſons of Senſe and Reputation ſhould credit ſuch a Circumſtance, and inſert it in their Writings. *Livy* and *Eutropius* ſay, that every one of theſe three Hundred and ſix was capable of commanding an Army. Though this is not literally to be underſtood, it is however probable, that they were all arrived to Years of Maturity; for otherwiſe it could not be ſaid of the ſuppoſed ſurviving *Fabius*, who was then about fourteen, that he was left at Home on Account of his tender Years. Now, let any Perſon judge whether it is poſſible, that, out of three Hundred and ſix warlike Men of a powerful Family, ſome of them muſt not have been married; and, ſuppoſe only ten or fifteen of them were ſo, can it be imagined that a Boy under fourteen

was the only one, who, on Account of his Youth, was left at Home? Not to mention the utter Improbability, that not one in ſo numerous a Family could be found whom Sickneſs or a weakly Conſtitution would detain, either at *Rome* or in the Caſtle of *Cremera*, eſpecially as the *Fabii* made a Sally from that Caſtle, not with an Intention to engage in a pitched Battle, but to drive away the Enemy's Cattle.

Nine *Italian* Miles to the Northwards of *Rome*, *Sixtus* V. cauſed a large Wood to be deſtroyed, in order to deprive the Robbers of a Place of Retreat, and, at the ſame Time, to open a free Paſſage for the north Wind to the Country about *Rome*: And, accordingly, the Air in that City is rendered much more healthy, and alſo the noxious Effects of the South in a great Meaſure prevented. For the ſame Reaſon, the Woods lying to the Southward of *Rome* are not ſuffered to be cut down, becauſe they defend the City and adjacent Country from the Effects of the *Sirocco*, or ſouth-eaſt Wind, which, being loaded with Exhalations ariſing from Moraſſes and ſtagnating Water, would otherwiſe prove very prejudicial to the Health of the Inhabitants.

Storta is the laſt Stage on this Side *Rome*; and near it *Veij*, the Capital of the *Vejentes* is ſuppoſed to have been ſituated. The Diſtance between *Storta* and *Rome* is eight *Italian* Miles.

Rome, Feb. 17, 1730. I am, *&c.*

LETTER XLVII.

The Extent of ROME, *the Pope's Court, Revenues, and Forces; the Life and Death of* Benedict XIII, *and the Intrigues of the Cardinals in the Conclave.*

SIR,

IF we compare modern *Rome*, with regard to its preſent Extent, and the Number of Inhabitants, with ſeveral other Cities in the World, we ſhall find many that ſurpaſs it; but, when we add the Power and Influence it has maintained, during ſo many Centuries, over many powerful Nations, *Rome* never had its Equal in the World.

Martial ſtiles *Rome Terrarum Domina Gentiumque*, 'The Miſtreſs of the Globe and its Nations;' and *Ariſtides* calls it *commune totius Terræ Oppidum*, 'The common City of the whole Earth.' The Remains of its ancient Walls and Buildings evidently ſhew, that, even in Reſpect of its Circumference, it very juſtly deſerved to be claſſed among the principal Cities of the World; though I am far from admitting the palpable Exaggerations of ancient and modern Writers. We are told by *Pliny*, *Lib.* III. *C.* 5, that, in *Veſpaſian*'s Time, the Compaſs of the City Walls was thirteen Thouſand two hundred Paces; but afterwards *Vopiſcus*, in his Life of *Aurelian*, ſays they were fifty Thouſand; but this muſt be a Miſtake of the Tranſcriber, unleſs he compriſed in this Circuit the Gardens and Villa's in the Neighbourhood of *Rome*. Some Idea of the Extent of the ancient City may be formed, even at this Day: So that nothing can be more abſurd than what *Iſaac Voſſius* relates in his *Variæ Obſervationes*, that *Rome* was, in his Time, twenty Times larger than *Paris* and *London* taken together; that *Nero*'s Palace alone was larger in Circumference than any of our *European* Cities; that the Number of Slaves in *Rome* were eight Millions, and of the Inhabitants fourteen Millions: whereas, according to him, the Cities of *Paris* and *London* contain only ſix hundred thouſand Souls each; and the whole Countries of *Europe*, taken together, but twenty-eight Millions. Whoever can aſſent to this, may, without Difficulty, agree with him, that *Nanquin* in *China* had formerly about twenty Millions of Inhabitants. But theſe Exaggerations fall ſhort of *Wernerus Rolefinckius*, who, in his *Faſciculus Temporum*, computes the Number of Inhabitants in *Rome*, when in her greateſt Height of Grandeur, at twenty-ſeven Millions eighty Thouſand. *Lipſius*, under the Name of *Rome*, comprehends the whole neighbouring Country, as far as *Oſtia*, *Aricia*, *Ocriculum*, and other remote Places; but this was not uſual among the ancient Writers; and I might, with the ſame Juſtice, include *Verſailles* in the Extent of *Paris*, or *Graveſend* in that of *London*. Should it be objected, that, according to *Pomponius*, the Word *Urbs* ſignifies, indeed, whatever is included within the Walls, *et aratro ſive muro definitum eſt*; but the Name *Rome* is to be taken in a larger Senſe, in which the Civilian *Paulus*, who ſays, *Urbis appellatio Muris, Romæ autem continentibus Ædificiis finitur, quod latius patet*; yet it is plain

that *continentia Ædificia*, or contiguous Buildings, cannot include the Villa's, Villages, and Towns, at ſome Diſtance. *Lipſius* is ſo prejudiced in Favour of the uncommon Extent of *Rome*, and the Number of its Inhabitants, that he makes no Scruple of altering all ſuch Paſſages in ancient Writers as are not agreeable to his chimerical Computations, and follows, blindly, the extravagant Accounts of the *Greeks*, who flattered the *Romans*. Can any Thing be more ridiculous than what the Orator *Ariſtides* ſaid of *Rome*, in the Time of *Adrian*? "It is ſo large, that a Perſon may, in any Part of it, juſtly think himſelf in the Center;" adding, "That a whole "Year is not ſufficient to count the Cities comprehended in "this celeſtial City: Whole Nations, as *Cappadocians*, *Scy*-"*thians*, and others, having in Multitudes ſettled in it." But this Boaſt can, in Fact, only relate to the few Quarters where ſome of thoſe Nations uſually reſided. *Veſpaſian*'s Amphitheatre was about a Hundred and fifty Feet high; but *Ammianus Marcellinus* ſays, that its Height could ſcarcely be diſcerned by the Eye. In the Time of *Pliny* the Elder, the eaſt Part of the City terminated in the *Agger Tarquini* or *Tarquin*'s Mound, as it does at preſent; and its weſtern Boundary muſt anciently have been *Ceſtius*'s Monument, as no Tombs were allowed to be within the City. Towards *Ponte Molle*, there was formerly, as well as at preſent, an open uninhabited Plain, where *Conſtantine the Great* drew up his Army in Order of Battle; and it is well known that the *Vatican* Mount was totally without Buildings.

In ſhort, it is highly probable, both from ocular Demonſtration and the Accounts of ancient Writers, that the Walls of the modern City were, in many Places, the ſame with thoſe of the Ancient, and their Circumference nearly equal. But the Difference between the Number of Buildings on this Spot is very great, one Half of modern *Rome* lying waſte, or converted into Gardens, Fields, Meadows, and Vineyards, in which the moſt magnificent Structures were anciently erected. You may walk wholly round the City in three or four Hours at moſt, the Circumference being reckoned about thirteen ſhort *Italian* Miles: Whereas a Tour round the City of *Paris* and its Suburbs will, at leaſt, require ſix or ſeven Hours.

With regard to the Number of Inhabitants in ancient and modern *Rome*, *Livy*, *Lib.* I. *C.* 44, informs us, that under

Ser-

Servius Tullius the Citizens were computed at eighty Thouſand, which, under the Conſulate of *Quintius* (according to the ſame Author, *Lib.* III. *C.* 3.) increaſed to a Hundred and twenty-four Thouſand two Hundred and fourteen. But it is not to be imagined, that only ſuch were called *Roman* Citizens, who were Houſe-keepers at *Rome*; the Number included all who had obtained the Freedom of the City, though they reſided elſewhere. This Privilege was not ſo eaſily obtained at firſt as it was afterwards, when Corruption prevailed, and whole Provinces had this Honour laviſhed upon them; till at length the Emperor *Antoninus* declared all free Subjects of the *Roman* Empire Citizens of *Rome*, and by that Means totally annulled a Diſtinction which had long ſuffered continual Violations. At firſt only *Roman* Citizens were admitted into the Legions, but this was ſoon altered. The firſt Luſtra were made to know the Number of People, and, at the ſame Time, to make a proper Aſſeſſment of the public Taxes. Under the Dictatorſhip of *Q. Fabius Maximus*, the Number of *Roman* Citizens amounted to two Hundred and fourteen Thouſand; and ſuch a Luſtrum was not ſoon performed, being carried on through the Provinces. Before the Civil Wars, the Number of *Roman* Citizens was not above four Hundred and fifty Thouſand; and afterwards, by the inteſtine Diſſenſions, they were reduced to a Hundred and fifty Thouſand. This Computation labours under no Manner of Difficulty, both *Plutarch* and *Appian* concur in it; and the latter ſays, 'That the Civil Wars had deſtroyed above Half the Citizens of *Rome*.' *Suetonius* and *Dio* inform us, indeed, that *Cæſar* leſſened the Number of thoſe who received Corn out of the public Granaries, and that only three Hundred and twenty Thouſand ſhared in this Donation. But upon ſuch Occaſions no Regard was paid to the Privilege of a Citizen, Poverty only was the Criterion; ſo that all the common People, who offered, were indulged with a Gratuity. Theſe Computations being inconteſtable, it is ſurpriſing that *Tacitus* in his *Annals*, *Lib.* XI. *C.* 25, ſpeaking of the Emperor *Claudius*, ſhould ſay, *Condidit Luſtrum, quo cenſa ſunt* LXVIII *Centena et* LXIV *Millia*, "He made "a Luſtrum, by which the Number was found to be ſixty-"eight Claſſes, conſiſting of a Hundred and ſixty-four "Thouſand each:" For, in the Courſe of ſome Centuries before, the Number had only increaſed four or ſix Fold; ſo

that *continentia Ædificia*, or contiguous Buildings, cannot include the Villa's, Villages, and Towns, at ſome Diſtance. *Lipſius* is ſo prejudiced in Favour of the uncommon Extent of *Rome*, and the Number of its Inhabitants, that he makes no Scruple of altering all ſuch Paſſages in ancient Writers as are not agreeable to his chimerical Computations, and follows, blindly, the extravagant Accounts of the *Greeks*, who flattered the *Romans*. Can any Thing be more ridiculous than what the Orator *Ariſtides* ſaid of *Rome*, in the Time of *Adrian*? "It is ſo large, that a Perſon may, in any Part of it, juſtly think himſelf in the Center;" adding, "That a whole "Year is not ſufficient to count the Cities comprehended in "this celeſtial City: Whole Nations, as *Cappadocians*, *Scy*-"*thians*, and others, having in Multitudes ſettled in it." But this Boaſt can, in Fact, only relate to the few Quarters where ſome of thoſe Nations uſually reſided. *Veſpaſian*'s Amphitheatre was about a Hundred and fifty Feet high; but *Ammianus Marcellinus* ſays, that its Height could ſcarcely be diſcerned by the Eye. In the Time of *Pliny* the Elder, the eaſt Part of the City terminated in the *Agger Tarquini* or *Tarquin*'s Mound, as it does at preſent; and its weſtern Boundary muſt anciently have been *Ceſtius*'s Monument, as no Tombs were allowed to be within the City. Towards *Ponte Molle*, there was formerly, as well as at preſent, an open uninhabited Plain, where *Conſtantine the Great* drew up his Army in Order of Battle; and it is well known that the *Vatican* Mount was totally without Buildings.

In ſhort, it is highly probable, both from ocular Demonſtration and the Accounts of ancient Writers, that the Walls of the modern City were, in many Places, the ſame with thoſe of the Ancient, and their Circumference nearly equal. But the Difference between the Number of Buildings on this Spot is very great, one Half of modern *Rome* lying waſte, or converted into Gardens, Fields, Meadows, and Vineyards, in which the moſt magnificent Structures were anciently erected. You may walk wholly round the City in three or four Hours at moſt, the Circumference being reckoned about thirteen ſhort *Italian* Miles: Whereas a Tour round the City of *Paris* and its Suburbs will, at leaſt, require ſix or ſeven Hours.

With regard to the Number of Inhabitants in ancient and modern *Rome*, *Livy*, *Lib.* I. *C.* 44, informs us, that under

Ser-

Servius Tullius the Citizens were computed at eighty Thouſand, which, under the Conſulate of *Quintius* (according to the ſame Author, *Lib.* III. *C.* 3.) increaſed to a Hundred and twenty-four Thouſand two Hundred and fourteen. But it is not to be imagined, that only ſuch were called *Roman* Citizens, who were Houſe-keepers at *Rome*; the Number included all who had obtained the Freedom of the City, though they reſided elſewhere. This Privilege was not ſo eaſily obtained at firſt as it was afterwards, when Corruption prevailed, and whole Provinces had this Honour laviſhed upon them; till at length the Emperor *Antoninus* declared all free Subjects of the *Roman* Empire Citizens of *Rome*, and by that Means totally annulled a Diſtinction which had long ſuffered continual Violations. At firſt only *Roman* Citizens were admitted into the Legions, but this was ſoon altered. The firſt Luſtra were made to know the Number of People, and, at the ſame Time, to make a proper Aſſeſſment of the public Taxes. Under the Dictatorſhip of *Q. Fabius Maximus*, the Number of *Roman* Citizens amounted to two Hundred and fourteen Thouſand; and ſuch a Luſtrum was not ſoon performed, being carried on through the Provinces. Before the Civil Wars, the Number of *Roman* Citizens was not above four Hundred and fifty Thouſand; and afterwards, by the inteſtine Diſſenſions, they were reduced to a Hundred and fifty Thouſand. This Computation labours under no Manner of Difficulty, both *Plutarch* and *Appian* concur in it; and the latter ſays, 'That the Civil Wars had deſtroyed above Half the Citizens of *Rome*.' *Suetonius* and *Dio* inform us, indeed, that *Cæſar* leſſened the Number of thoſe who received Corn out of the public Granaries, and that only three Hundred and twenty Thouſand ſhared in this Donation. But upon ſuch Occaſions no Regard was paid to the Privilege of a Citizen, Poverty only was the Criterion; ſo that all the common People, who offered, were indulged with a Gratuity. Theſe Computations being inconteſtable, it is ſurpriſing that *Tacitus* in his *Annals*, *Lib.* XI. *C.* 25, ſpeaking of the Emperor *Claudius*, ſhould ſay, *Condidit Luſtrum, quo cenſa ſunt* LXVIII *Centena et* LXIV *Millia*, "He made "a Luſtrum, by which the Number was found to be ſixty-"eight Claſſes, conſiſting of a Hundred and ſixty-four "Thouſand each:" For, in the Courſe of ſome Centuries before, the Number had only increaſed four or ſix Fold; ſo

that in the Interval between *Cæſar*'s Triumph and *Claudius*'s Luſtrum, which at moſt is but eighty Years, the Proportion muſt have been forty-ſix to one. This laſt extraordinary Calculation muſt proceed from the Negligence of Tranſcribers, unleſs *Tacitus* founded his Calculation on a different Foundation from *Livy*. Such as aſcribe ſo incredible a Number of Inhabitants to ancient *Rome*, and at the ſame Time allow that the Circumference of it was not greater than what appears from the Ruins of its Walls, have Recourſe to the Height of the Houſes; but we are told by *Strabo* that *Auguſtus* iſſued an Order that no Perſon ſhould build a Houſe above ſeventy Feet high. *Trajan*, according to *Aurelius Victor*, reduced the Height to ſixty Feet; conſequently they could not conſiſt of more than four or five Stories, eſpecially as the Climate is hot, and therefore low Rooms ſubject to a great Number of Inconveniences. But it is well known, that this is the general Height of the Houſes in *Vienna*, *Paris*, and other capital Cities of the Moderns; and, conſequently, ancient *Rome* had no particular Advantage over theſe in that Reſpect.

If *Rome* contained ſo many Millions of Inhabitants, I can ſee no Reaſon why *Suetonius*, in his Life of *Nero*, ſhould think it extraordinary, "That, during one Autumn, the Plague ſwept away thirty thouſand Perſons;" it being known from Experience, that, in populous Cities, one in twenty-ſix or thirty dies annually; and, conſequently, in a City containing four Millions and a Half, upwards of thirty Thouſand of its Inhabitants muſt die every Quarter of a Year, in the common Courſe of Nature. *London* contains between a Million and eleven hundred thouſand Souls, and the Burials amount annually to five or ſix and twenty Thouſand; but, during the Plague, in the Reign of *Charles* II, ninety-ſeven Thouſand were ſwept away. It muſt, however, be granted, that the Number of Inhabitants in ancient *Rome* greatly exceeded that of the Modern, it appearing from *Ciacconius*, in the Life of Pope *Gregory* XI, that, in the Year 1376, the whole Number of Inhabitants in *Rome* amounted only to thirty-three Thouſand. *Paulus Jovius* informs us, that, under the happy and peaceable Government of Pope *Leo*, the Number was increaſed to eighty-five Thouſand; but in the turbulent Times of *Clement* VII. *Rome* could boaſt only of thirty-two thouſand Inhabitants. In the Year 1709 the

the Number of Births, at *Rome*, amounted to three Thouſand ſix Hundred and ſixty-two; and the whole Number of Inhabitants to a Hundred and thirty-eight Thouſand five Hundred and ſixty-eight; among which were forty Biſhops, two Thouſand ſix Hundred and eighty-ſix Prieſts, three Thouſand five Hundred and fifty-nine Monks, a Thouſand eight Hundred and fourteen Nuns, three Hundred and ninety-three Courteſans, or licenſed Proſtitutes, and fourteen *Moors*. The *Jews* were not thought worthy of being included in this Computation, though they amounted to about eight or nine Thouſand. Five Years after, namely, in *July* 1714, Pope *Clement* XI. ordered an Account to be taken by *Carraccioli* of all the Inhabitants in *Rome*, the Number of which, then, amounted to a Hundred and forty-three Thouſand; whereas *Paris* contains, at leaſt, between eight and nine Hundred Thouſand, and *London* ſtill more, as plainly appears from the yearly Bills of Mortality. The latter City has, within theſe twenty Years, increaſed ſo prodigiouſly, that the Difference between *London* and *Paris* is ſufficiently evident from taking a View of the latter from the Tower of *Notre Dame*, and of the former from the upper Gallery in St. *Paul*'s Cupola. With regard to the Multitude of Inhabitants; *London*, indeed, has more open and larger Squares than *Paris*; but *Paris* abounds with ſeveral ſpacious Convents, which are, in Proportion, but thinly inhabited. The People have alſo little Employment upon the *Seine*, whereas the many Hundred large Veſſels, and the almoſt infinite Number of Boats and other ſmall Craft on the *Thames*, maintain more People than many large Cities contain. We may form ſome Conjecture of the Inhabitants of *London* from the Quantity of Proviſions, there being, one Day with another, twelve hundred Oxen killed, and upwards of twenty thouſand Sheep every Week, beſides twelve thouſand Hogs and Calves; as appears from exact Regiſters, and the Aſſurances given the King of *Pruſſia*, in 1725, at *Herrenhauſen*, by Lord *Townſhend*.

The Sovereignty of ancient *Rome* over a great Part of the Globe ſeems, indeed, to give it a Superiority over modern *Rome*; but the latter boaſts of a Monarchy raiſed by a peculiar Sort of Policy, and, in Reſpect of the Extent of Dominion, eſpecially before *Luther*'s Reformation, ſurpaſſes ancient *Rome* itſelf.

And I muſt own, that in external Splendor and the Beauty of its Temples and Palaces, modern *Rome* excels the Ancient. In this Reſpect I differ from St. *Auguſtine*, who wiſhed, above all Things, to have ſeen *Chriſtum in Carne, Paulum in Ore, Romam in Flore.* "*Chriſt* in the Fleſh, St. *Paul* preaching and *Rome* in its ancient Glory."

The Veneration entertained of Antiquity, and the natural Prejudices of Mankind for Things loſt or abſent, make us look upon them in a quite different Light from thoſe that are actually preſent. The Beauty of a City does not ſolely conſiſt in the Number of its Statues, and the enormous Extent of its Buildings, which ancient *Rome* boaſted of. No City in *Europe* can ſhew any Thing equal to St. *Peter*'s Church at *Rome*; and I queſtion whether *Nero*'s Golden Palace, or any other Building in ancient *Rome*, could be compared with this Structure.

If we conſider the prodigious Sums annually remitted to this City from all Countries of the *Romiſh* Religion, we ſhall be the leſs ſurpriſed that *Rome* was able to recover herſelf after ſo many ſevere Devaſtations. A few Centuries ago, the Power of the Pope was ſo conſiderable, that not only ſeveral Kings paid him an annual Tribute, but Seditions, Excommunications, and even Deprivation of their Dignity were the general Conſequences of his Diſpleaſure. St. *Antoninus* obſerves that the Words of the Royal Prophet, *Pſ.* VIII. *Ver.* 7, *&c.* "Thou haſt put all Things under his Feet, all Sheep "and Oxen, alſo the wild Beaſts of the Field, the Birds of "the Air, the Fiſh of the Sea, and whatever it contains," have been literally accompliſhed in the Pope; for, according to this Commentator, under him were ſubjected the Sheep, or *Chriſtians*; the Oxen, or *Jews*; the Beaſts of the Field, or Heathens; the Fowls of the Air, or good and bad Angels; and, laſtly, the Fiſh in the Sea, or the Souls in Purgatory. The Orthodox cannot be offended with this Interpretation, they being compared to that innocent Creature the Sheep; but Heretics are little obliged to *Urban Cerri*, who, in his *State of the Romiſh Church*, ſtiles them *unclean Beaſts*, and highly commends Pope *Innocent* XI. for his Zeal in perſecuting Heretics; exhorting him to proceed, by applying, profanely, theſe Words in the *Acts of the Apoſtles, Chap.* X. *Ver.* 13, *Riſe Peter, kill and eat*, to the *Roman* Pontiff.

The Pope's Revenues muſt be very conſiderable, if we only

only reckon what Sums are annually ſent to *Rome* from foreign Countries, for Diſpenſations, Annates, Palls, Canoniſations, and the like: And the great Wealth of ſuch Families as have the good Fortune to have one of their Relations exalted to the Papal Chair, is a manifeſt Proof that they are prodigious; for, notwithſtanding the Pope's profuſe Method of Living, they leave behind them conſiderable Fortunes, both in Money and Lands; as is well known to be the Caſe, with regard to the *Ottoboni*, *Altieri*, *Chigi*, *Pamfili*, *Barberini*, *Borgheſe*, *Ludovis*, and other Papal Families. It has, in particular, been computed that *Urban* VIII, deſcended from the Houſe of *Barberini*, left his Family upwards of twenty-four Millions of *Roman* Scudi, about ſix Millions Sterling, which he accumulated, partly from the Confiſcation of the Eſtates and Effects of about three Thouſand unhappy Perſons put to Death by the Inquiſition, and partly from other Revenues.

Pope *Innocent* XII. bears, in his Family Arms, three Cups, which he ordered to be inverted, to ſhew that he intended not to gather, but pour out and diſtribute, with this Motto, *Aliis, non Sibi*; but *Paſquin* put the Comma after the Word *non*, and by that Means intirely changed the Meaning, and, indeed, with a great deal of Truth. The Court of *Rome* can conſiderably increaſe its Revenues, being able to diſpoſe of conſecrated Reliques, Palls, *Agnus's Dei*, Roſaries, Indulgences, *Quietus's*, and Bones out of the Catacombs at a cheap Rate.

The Apoſtolic Chamber manages the Lands and Revenues belonging to the Pope; and in this Office the Employments are ſo profitable, that the Principal are ſold for eighty or a hundred thouſand Dollars (about 22,500 l. Sterling.) The Granting and Collating of eccleſiaſtical Benefices, Diſpenſations, and the like, are performed in the Datary, ſo called from the uſual Subſcription, *Datum Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum*, &c. when the Pope reſides in the *Vatican*; and *Apud Sanctam Mariam Majorem*, when in the *Quirinal* Palace. Every Inſtrument, diſpatched in the Datary, is carried into the Secretary's Office, the Datary being only a Kind of Department of it. The Rota is conſidered as a Parliament, or a Court of ultimate Appeal.

The Conſiſtory is the higheſt Aſſembly where the Cardinals have a Seat and Vote. There is free Acceſs into this Aſſembly on particular Occaſions, as happened on the 11th

of *February*, when *Salviati* was elected a Cardinal. At Nine in the Morning the Cardinals met in their long purple Robes and ſhort Mantles of Ermin, without any black Spots. On their Heads they wore red ſilk Coifs, and, over theſe, four-cornered woollen Caps, almoſt in the ſame Form as thoſe uſually worn by the Jeſuits. Thoſe Cardinals who had been formerly Monks appeared in the Colour and Habit of their Order, only made of a thin Stuff. The Pope came in an epiſcopal Veſture of Cloth of Gold, quite cloſe in the Fore-part of the Body; his Mitre embroidered with Gold, and, on each Side of his Chair, ſome Steps raiſed above the reſt, and under a Canopy was placed a large Fan of white Peacock-Feathers. The Cardinals were ſeated on the ſecond Bench above, and on that below them, their *Caudatarii*, or Train-bearers. As ſoon as the Pope took his Place, the Cardinals, according to their Rank of Seniority, came up to him in their long Robes ſweeping the Ground, and made him the uſual Obeiſance. Afterwards *Salviati* was called in, who was cloathed in the Habit of a Cardinal, and firſt kiſſing the Pope's Foot and then his right Hand, the Pope at laſt embraced him. After this, he went round and kiſſed all the Cardinals. This being over, the new Cardinal was again conducted before the Papal Chair, where his Holineſs, during the Recital of certain Prayers, put the red Hat on his Head, but it was directly taken off again.

The Popes Forces, either by Sea or Land, make but a poor Figure; and you ſee no Soldiers, except in the Caſtle of St. *Angelo*, in *Civita Vecchia*, *Urbino*, *Ferrara*, and ſome other ſmall Garriſons on the Frontiers. The Pope's *Swiſs* Guards make a handſome Appearance, yet ſerve only for keeping off the Crowd at public Solemnities. I muſt needs ſay, that Foreigners find them here civil on all Occaſions, eſpecially when one ſpeaks to them in *German*, and calls them Landſmen or Countrymen; whereas, on the Contrary, the ſame good Character cannot be always given to the *Swiſs* at *Verſailles*. And I remember, that a certain *Auſtrian* Nobleman, of the firſt Rank, being preſſed by the Crowd, in Return to his polite Compliment of Landſman, received this rude and brutal Anſwer: "To-Day, indeed, every Bear-leader will call me Countryman."

To prevent all Diſorders in the City of *Rome*, they have three hundred *Sbirri* or Halberdiers, whoſe Commander is called

called *Barigello.* He is diſtinguiſhed from the others by a gold Chain with a Medal of the ſame Metal hanging to it. When he is deſirous of being known, he wears the Chain about his Neck. His Employment was formerly in good Eſteem, but, at preſent, it is fallen into great Contempt. Pope *Clement* XI. endeavoured to no Purpoſe to reſtore it to its priſtine Dignity, by perſuading People of Family to accept of it, for Anſwer was made him, "That the beſt Way "to bring that Office again into Reputation was to inveſt "a Nephew of the Pope with it, becauſe ſuch an Example "would render any Perſon aſhamed of not accepting of it." But the Pope and his Relations did not intend any ſuch Thing, ſo that the Affair ſtill remains the ſame. The preſent Barigello was formerly Captain of a Regiment, and, being a Man of Parts, was admitted into the genteeleſt Company. But, falling to Decay, he was induced to accept of this Poſt, by which Means he loſt all Correſpondence with his former Friends.

The Figure which the Cardinals make is not at all correſpondent to that of Perſons who claim an equal Rank with crowned Heads. The Title of Cardinal is pretty ancient, but not in the Senſe in which it is taken at preſent. In former Times the whole Body of the Clergy and People of *Rome* choſe their Biſhop, who was confirmed by the Emperor, and ſometimes deprived by him for ſeditious Practices. The great Reputation in which Cardinals were held began under Pope *Nicholas* II. They had the red Hat given them by *Innocent* IV, in the Year 1243, at the Council of *Lyons*. *Paul* II. conferred the red Habit upon them, and for the Title of *Eminentiſſimus* they are indebted to Pope *Urban* VIII, having, formerly, no other Stile than *Illuſtriſſimi*, like other Biſhops and Prelates. That they formerly wore Woollen and Linen Caps, appears from *Petri Diaconi Chronic. Caſſinenſ.* where he ſays *(Lib.* IV. *C.* II. *P.* 428.) *Cappam laneam exuentes purpuram induunt, & in Pontificali ſolio ponunt,* "Laying aſide the Woollen Cap, they put on a Purple one, and place it on the Papal Throne." The red Hat is ſaid to be an Emblem of their Readineſs to ſhed their Blood in the Cauſe of Religion; but we find few Cardinals in the Liſt of Martyrs. It is certain that this whole ſcarlet Habit is very becoming; and the dead Cardinals are painted red, the better to ſet off their cadaverous Countenances. Cardinal *Pamfili*

was buried on the 24th of *March*, after his Body had lain ſome Time in State, in St. *Agnes*'s Church, *à la Piazza Navona*, and his Face painted of a beautiful red Colour with Vermilion.

In the promoting foreign Prelates to the Cardinalſhip, the Pope regulates himſelf according to the Nomination of crowned Heads, who profeſs the *Roman* Catholic Religion: And this Privilege the King of *Sardinia* obtained by a refined Piece of Policy, recommending to Pope *Benedict* XIII. *Ferreri*, a Brother of the Marquis *d'Ormea*, whom the Pope himſelf would gladly have ſeen inveſted with the Purple. I could alſo name a Cardinal who owed his Promotion to a Defender of the Proteſtant Faith, namely, *George* I, King of Great *Britain*, who procured him the Nomination of the King of *Poland*; but the peculiar Connections of this Affair are beſt known to the preſent Biſhop of *Namur*, formerly the Abbé *Strickland*.

The Conclave is the Scene where the Cardinals principally endeavour to diſplay their Parts, and where many Tranſactions paſs which hardly ſhew their Inſpiration from the Holy Ghoſt. It is well known, that, during the Election of a Pope in 1721, the Animoſities of Parties ran ſo high, that they came to Blows with both their Hands and Feet, and threw the Standiſhes at each other. *Davia*, *Albani*, *Pamfili*, and *Althan*, moſt diſtinguiſhed themſelves in theſe Quarrels; and, therefore, it is not at all ſurpriſing, that among the Officers belonging to the Conclave, they have one or two Surgeons. *Davia*, a *Bologneſe*, and Relation of the famous General *Caprara*, was of a Family always attached to the *Auſtrian* Intereſt; but not being able to obtain a Benefice in the Dutchy of *Milan*, he left the Imperial Party and declared for *Paolucci*, who was near carrying the Election on the very firſt Day. Twenty-eight Cardinals went into the Conclave, and privately concerted among themſelves to chuſe a Pope, before the foreign Cardinals, who were abſent, could repair thither. Upon a Scrutiny previouſly made in the Morning, it was found, that *Paolucci* had nine Votes, and in the Evening ſeven more declared for him. When only two Thirds of the Voters preſent are for any one Perſon, the Affair is determined; ſo that *Paolucci* wanted but three Votes, which, probably, that very Night he would have carried by his Intrigues, had not the Imperial Miniſter, Cardinal *Althan*,

taken the Reſolution of formally excluding him in his Maſter's Name. For, at each Election, the Emperor, and the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, have a Right of excepting againſt any Perſon propoſed for the Papal Dignity; but this muſt be done before the full Number of Voices requiſite for that Purpoſe is actually declared. While an Election may be prevented by Cabals or Intrigue, Recourſe is ſeldom had to an Excluſion. Cardinal *Salerno*, a *Neapolitan*, to whom the Imperial Court owed great Obligations, was the chief Friend of *Paolucci*, being, as a Jeſuit, very deſirous of having a Pope who would zealouſly ſupport the Conſtitution *Unigenitus*. But, upon finding the Oppoſition made againſt him, he ſuddenly left the Conclave, under Pretence of ſome Indiſpoſition.

What is ſaid to have happened after the Deceaſe of *Alexander* VII. was not invented by Proteſtants, but told by *Roman* Catholics themſelves; namely, that Cardinal *Sforza*, going into the Conclave on the laſt Day, and meeting with another Cardinal, his intimate Friend, aſked him in Confidence, what he thought would be the Iſſue of the enſuing Election; to which he made this frank Anſwer, "If the *French* make the "Pope, Cardinal *Farneſe* will be the Man; if the *Spaniards*, "Cardinal *Roſpiglioſi*; if the People of *Rome* have the Power, "Cardinal *Barberini*; if appointed by the Holy Ghoſt, "Cardinal *Odeſcalchi*; but, if the Devil make him, it muſt "be either your Eminence or myſelf." Upon which *Sforza* replied with a Smile, "Then certainly *Roſpiglioſi* will be the Man;" and he was accordingly choſen under the Name of *Clement* IX.

In the Year 1724, after the Death of Pope *Innocent* XIII, the following ſarcaſtical Diſtinction was made between the Candidates for the Papal Crown:

Il Cielo vuol Orſini:
Il Populo Corſini:
Le Donne Ottoboni:
Il Diavolo Alberoni.

Heaven is for *Orſini:*
The People for *Corſini:*
The Ladies for *Ottoboni:*
And the Devil for *Alberoni:*

But *Orſini* carried the Election, and took the Name of *Benedict* XIII.

During

During the whole Time of the Conclave's Sitting, *Rome* is filled with Paſquinades, and every Day Copies of them are ſold ſecretly, in the Coffee-houſes, to Foreigners; but they are generally wretched Performances.

It is ſurpriſing that ſome Means have not been diſcovered for limiting the Duration of a Conclave, as ſuch cloſe Confinement to Perſons, who uſually live in commodious Palaces, muſt, eſpecially in hot Weather, be extremely inconvenient. In *England*, Juries are locked up in Criminal Caſes, without Meat, Drink, or Candle, till they have agreed on a Verdict. How far this might be imitated, with regard to Conclaves, I ſhall leave others to determine. It would, at leaſt, prevent a great deal of Caballing, and render unneceſſary many Privileges granted to the Conclaviſts, who are two Attendants on each Cardinal; a Set of Perſons who muſt be all pleaſed, becauſe they are acquainted with the moſt ſecret Intrigues. Their Favour is of great Importance, it being evident from the Hiſtory of Papal Elections, that they have often gained for their Maſters the Papal Throne. In the Conclave held after the Death of *Paul* II, *Nicolas Perotti*, the Conclaviſt to Cardinal *Beſſarion*, from an exceſſive and ill-timed Sollicitude not to diſturb his Maſter's Meditations, denied Acceſs to three of the principal Cardinals, who came on Purpoſe to offer him their Intereſt for the Election to the Papal Dignity; but this unpolite Reception induced them to join the Party of *Sixtus* IV, who was accordingly elected. Theſe laſt ten Years have produced three Vacancies in the Papal Chair. *Clement* XI, dying in 1721, was ſucceeded by *Michael Angelo*, of the Houſe of *Conti*, by the Name of *Innocent* XIII. His Miniſters, Cardinal St. *Agnes* and Monſignore *di Riviera*, were Perſons of Capacity, under whoſe Management the Papal Affairs were wiſely conducted. The Pope himſelf being a great Epicure, the ſureſt Way to gain his Favour was, to preſent him with ſome delicate Diſh or exquiſite Liquor; he was alſo very fond of ſmoaking Tobacco. Having once indulged himſelf too much in eating Fiſh, a Purgative was preſcribed him by his Phyſicians, who, for Want of Attention to a Rupture, with which the Pope was then afflicted, brought on a Mortification in the Part, of which he died, on the 7th of *March* 1724. His Succeſſor did not, indeed, diſcharge the Phyſician, but never would take any Medicines he preſcribed. On the 29th of *May* 1724, *Franciſco Vincenti Maria*,

Maria, of the celebrated Family of *Orſini*, was elected Pope, and took the Title of *Benedict* XIII. From his Youth he had been addicted to a monaſtic Life, and was ſo mortified with regard to the World, that the General of his Order, namely, that of the *Dominicans*, was obliged to charge him on his Oath of Obedience, before he could be prevailed upon to accept of a Cardinal's Hat. On his Promotion to the Papal Chair, he was ſo far from being elevated by it, that he gave the Cardinals to underſtand, that they ſhould have preferred a more able Perſon; adding, "That, with regard to the Ec-"cleſiaſtical Functions, he hoped he ſhould be able to diſ-"charge them with Propriety; but, as to Civil Affairs and "Politics, he was intirely at a Loſs." At that Time, indeed, ſeveral able Perſons offered him their Service; but his greateſt Misfortune was his being unable to diſtinguiſh Perſons of ſufficient Abilities and Integrity; and thus, unhappily for his Country, Cardinal *Coſcia* was placed at the Head of the Adminiſtration. The Pope, in the mean Time, aſſiduouſly viſited Churches, and conſecrated new Altars; he alſo made ſome Regulations with regard to the Shape of Wigs, Beards, and other trifling Matters among the Clergy, and was always willing to hear the Complaints of the Poor; but troubled himſelf ſo little about worldly Matters, that he hardly knew the current Coin. And, being of a liberal and compaſſionate Diſpoſition, Care was taken, towards the latter Part of his Reign, that he ſhould not be left alone with any Perſon who could be ſuſpected of aſking any Favour. This Precaution had its Riſe from a Pilgrim, who, in a private Audience, ſo pathetically repreſented his Poverty and the diſtreſſed Condition of his numerous Family, that he ordered him three hundred Scudi for himſelf, three Hundred more for his Wife, and four Hundred for his Children. The Treaſurer, indeed, made ſome Remonſtrances upon the Pope's ordering him to bring the Money next Morning; but the Pope inſiſted on being obeyed, adding theſe peremptory Words *Jo lo voglio coſi*, "It ſhall be ſo." The Treaſurer, however, contrived to get the Money in copper Pieces, ſo that the thouſand Scudi filled ten large Bags, which he next Morning cauſed to be brought into the Pope's Chamber; at the Sight of which his Holineſs, expreſſing ſome Surpriſe, aſked, what Uſe ſuch a Sum of Money was deſigned for. Upon being told that it was the thouſand Scudi which he had Yeſterday ordered

ordered to be given a ſtrange Beggar, the Pope was aſtoniſhed, ſaying, he little thought it was ſo large a Quantity of Money; and ſending for the Pilgrim, gave him one Bag only, ſignifying to him, at the ſame Time, that it was ſufficient. Thus the Treaſurer ſaved the Pope nine hundred Scudi; but I ſhall not pretend to ſay that they were applied to a better Uſe. He commonly lay in a Kind of Garret in the Vatican, having neither Hangings or other Furniture, except a plain Table and two Wooden Chairs; and, till his Death, perſevered in a continual Courſe of the moſt ſevere Mortification. Towards the latter Part of his Life, being extremely feeble, they mixed, without his Knowledge, ſome Soup with his Chocolate, to ſtrengthen him; but, on diſcovering it, he returned the Diſh, telling them the Chocolate was too rich for him. He took great Quantities of Snuff, and, for that Reaſon, repealed the Excommunication iſſued by *Innocent* XII. againſt ſuch as uſed it in St. *Peter*'s Church. His chief Fault was being a little too much addicted to his own Opinion; and being once converſing with Cardinal *C*— about introducing the Bull *Unigenitus* among the *Roman* Catholic Countries in *Germany*, the Cardinal endeavoured to diſſuade him from the Attempt, by judiciouſly repreſenting the many Difficulties it muſt meet with. To which the Pope replied, with ſome Warmth, "That the *Germans* were no other than ſtupid Brutes." But the Cardinal anſwered, "That they would deſerve that Appellation, if they conſidered all the Pope ſaid as infallible."

The Features of this Pope are very well repreſented on all the Coins, and particularly on the Medal ſtruck by *Hedlinger*, a *Swede*, immediately after his Arrival at *Rome*, and which is highly valued. On one Side is the Buſto of Pope *Benedict* XIII, and on the Reverſe the Church, or its Genius ſitting in the Papal Chair, to which an Angel, ſtanding by the *Orſini* Arms, reaches Roſes, with this Inſcription, *Fulcite me Floribus*, "Support me with Flowers;" and under that is the Year 1726.

I have ſeen a Medal of Cardinal *Coſcia*, when in the Height of his Power, ſtruck by *Hamerani*, the Inſcription upon which was the more ſurpriſing, as every body knew, that both his and the Pope's Enemies aſcribed the Fondneſs of the latter for the Cardinal, as well as *Coſcia*'s Reſpect for *Benedict* XIII, to his not being his ſpiritual but his natural Father. But the

the Diſpoſitions of this Pope, and Manner of Life from his Infancy, ſufficiently demonſtrate the Injuſtice of ſuch a Report. *Coſcia* had, however, no Occaſion to give his Adverſaries a Handle for ſarcaſtical Reflections by a Medal. On one Side is a Buſt of the Cardinal with this Inſcription:

Nicolaus S. R. E. PR. *Card. Coſcia, Arch. Ben. Coad.*

On the Reverſe, God the Father is repreſented as ſpeaking from the Clouds to a Perſon in a ſupplicating Poſture, and ſhewing him a Church at a Diſtance, with this Legend round it:

Filius tuus ipſe ædificabit Domum Nomini meo.

Thy Son ſhall build a Houſe to my Name.

On the Exergue are:

Eccl. Colleg. Petri. fuſ. M.DCC.XXVIII.

Benedict XIII. always retained ſo great a Liking for the Archbiſhopric of *Benevento*, that he could not be prevailed upon, even after his Exaltation to the Papal Chair, to reſign it. In the Year 1688, being then only Archbiſhop and Cardinal, a dreadful Earthquake happened on the 5th of *June*, and did conſiderable Damage in the Kingdom of *Naples*. The Palace where he then reſided was, by this Accident, reduced to a Heap of Ruins; but, by a particular Providence, he was delivered by the Pieces of Timber falling round him, and forming, over his Head, a Kind of Vault, under which he continued till the People came to his Aſſiſtance. This wonderful Preſervation he always attributed to the Protection of St. *Philip Neri*, for whom he ever after had a particular Veneration. His Cloaths, which were torn conſiderably by the Splinters of the Wood, are hung up among other votive Pieces in the *Theatine* Church of St. *Gaetano*, at *Naples*.

Pope *Benedict* XIII. died on the 21ſt of *February*. And, though in the Afternoon his Death was certainly known and reported, yet the Opera's were ſuffered to be exhibited that very Evening, that thoſe who had been at the Expence of them might not loſe the Benefit of the laſt Day of the Carnaval. In the *Theatro Aliberti* the celebrated Eunuch *Cariſtini* was ſinging an Air, in which the Words *Laſciate mi*, "Let me alone," were often repeated, when ſome *Sbirri* came in, and gave Notice of the Pope's Death; and a Signal was made to the Performer, by twitching him by the Coat, to make him give over; but he was ſo loſt in the Thought of his own Performance, that he ſtill continued ſinging *Laſciate mi*, to the

no

no ſmall Diverſion of the Audience. At laſt the News was made public, and a Stop put to the Opera; but the whole Aſſembly, inſtead of Concern for his Holineſs, ſhewed their Approbation of the Performer, by clapping, and crying out *Viva Cariſtini!* "Long live *Cariſtini!*

Eight Hours before his Death, the Pope was deſirous of holding a Conſiſtory, but was diverted from it by a Pretence that few Cardinals were then to be found. Soon after he fell into a profound Sleep, out of which he never more awoke. His Intention was to have declared his Favourite the Prelate St. *Maria*, a Cardinal: This every one knew, and therefore uſed every Method to prevent it.

Immediately after the Pope's Deceaſe, Cardinal *Camerlengo*, with the other Prelates in Waiting, and a public Notary, came to view the Body and take from his Finger the Piſcatory Ring, which, in the firſt Meeting of the ſacred College of Cardinals, was publicly broken.

On the 22d of *February*, in the Forenoon, the Pope's Corpſe was laid upon the Bed where he expired, and Perſons of Condition were admitted to kiſs one of his Feet. He had on a coarſe Woollen Shirt, but his Face and the upper Parts of his Body were covered with a Linen Cloth. In the Evening the Corpſe was removed to *Sixtus the Fourth*'s Chapel, in the Vatican, where he lay in State till Ten o'Clock the next Morning, on a Bed of Crimſon Velvet, having his Head encircled with a golden Mitre. He was dreſſed in a white Caſſock, and over it a ſcarlet Robe, with ſmall Buſkins and Gloves of the ſame Colour, and ſeveral Rings on his Fingers. Multitudes of People crowded to kiſs his Foot, and ſome of them alſo rubbed their Heads againſt it. On each Side of the Corpſe were ten lighted wax Tapers; and, after ſinging ſome Pſalms, in the Preſence of eighteen Cardinals, the Body was carried in Proceſſion to St. *Peter*'s Church, and laid in the *Capello del Sacramento*; where it continued three Days, and a general Permiſſion granted the People to kiſs one of the Feet, which was, for that Purpoſe, laid a little without the iron Rails, or to rub their Roſaries or Handkerchiefs upon it.

During the Time ſuch Veneration was paying to his Body at the *Monte Vaticano*, the People, in every other Place, ſhewed their Deteſtation to his Memory, and Hatred to his Servants. On the 22d his Coachman unfortunately fell into the

the Hands of the Populace, who beat him in an unmerciful Manner, notwithſtanding he kept continually crying out he was not a Native of *Benevento*, but of *Sienna*. On the 23d, as ſoon as it was dark, the Populace aſſaulted ſeveral Houſes where the Pope's Favourites reſided, or where they imagined Cardinal *Coſcia* was. Theſe Diſorders might have been prevented, had not Cardinal *Camerlengo* connived at them; but he was willing, it ſeems, that *Coſcia* ſhould ſuffer the Puniſhment due to his Crimes. The Pope himſelf never was fond of the *Romans*, always conſidering them as a People void of common Probity: For which Reaſon the *Romans* were now for making Retaliation upon the *Beneventans*. On the 25th of *February*, after Sun-ſet, the Funeral Solemnities were performed, at which all the Cardinals created by him aſſiſted, ſome of which threw gold and ſilver Medals into the inner Coffin, for the Corpſe was incloſed within three; the firſt was of Cypreſs Wood; the ſecond of Lead, upon which were emboſſed the Pope's Arms, Name, and Time of his Reign, and, underneath, a Death's-head; this Coffin, being ſoldered up, was incloſed in a third made of Cheſnut-tree, and faſtened with Nails. All this was performed in a Part of St. *Peter*'s Church, called the *Capella del Coro*, from whence the Corpſe was afterwards brought on a ſmall Carr into the Church, and, being drawn up over the Portico of the Tower, was depoſited in a Place provided for the Purpoſe, and walled up with Bricks. Here it remained a whole Year, during which Time his Relations pitched upon another Place for its Interment.

In the mean Time Orders were iſſued for erecting the *Caſtrum Doloris* or Catafalco. The Cardinals met every Day, gave Audience to foreign Ambaſſadors, took the neceſſary Meaſures for the public Safety, and iſſued the proper Directions for holding a Conclave.

On the 2d of *March*, the *Caſtrum Doloris*, in St. *Peter*'s Church, was finiſhed and illuminated; upon which the Cardinals ſaid Maſſes, during three Days, for the Soul of the deceaſed Pope. This temporary Mauſoleum, from the Ground to the Top of the largeſt Pyramid, which was placed in the Center, was forty-ſix Feet high, and the Place where the Cardinals read Maſs was elevated with eleven Steps. At each of the four Corners was a curious Tower or little Pyramid, terminating in the Form of a Tulip. The Whole conſiſted

ſiſted of Wood, covered with Linen, on which were painted the Pope's Buſto, Arms, and ſeveral allegorical Repreſentations of his Virtues. This Catafalco was intirely of a red Colour, without the leaſt Black among it. The Pope was, in one of the Paintings, repreſented as conſecrating Churches and Altars, which indeed was his principal Employment; he having conſecrated three Hundred and eighty Churches, a Thouſand ſix Hundred and thirty-two immoveable Altars, beſides ſix Hundred and thirty portable ones. A ſecond Picture repreſented the Pope holding a *Roman* Council: A third, the Canonization of ten Saints, with which this Pope increaſed the Number of the celeſtial Protectors: And a fourth, the Hoſpitals of St. *Maria* and St. *Gallicano*, which laſt he himſelf founded.

On the middle Pyramid was repreſented an Eagle darting through the Clouds towards the Sun.

For illuminating this Catafalco, a thouſand Wax-tapers, each weighing a Pound, and twenty-four Wax-tapers of four Pounds each, were employed. This Illumination laſted three Days ſucceſſively.

Before the Cardinals enter the Conclave, every Body is permitted to viſit the Vatican: But the Pleaſure that would otherwiſe ariſe from ſuch a Privilege, is greatly diminiſhed by the Crowds of People and the Number of Workmen, who are continually carrying in Materials for Building: Add to this, that, during the firſt three Days, the Pope's Heirs, and all who had Apartments in the Vatican, have a Privilege of carrying away their Effects; and it will be eaſily imagined that they are not idle.

It is ſcarcely to be imagined with what Diſpatch each Cardinal partitions and contrives, according to his own Fancy, the ſmall Part allotted him in the Conclave for his Cell. The whole Apartment is not above eighteen or twenty Feet ſquare, which is laid out into a Dining-room, a Bed-chamber, and Lobby, for Servants and Conclaviſts: Some make two Stories of it, but then the Stair-caſe is very narrow. The Cells have no other Partition than Cloth-hangings; ſo that, when a large Room is divided into many Cells, whatever is ſpoken aloud in any one of them, may be heard in all the reſt.

Hence appears the ſcandalous Falſity which the Author of a Treatiſe, intitled *La Guerre d' Italie, ou Memoires du Comte D——*,

D——, is guilty of, in ſaying, that the young Cardinals in the Conclave divert themſelves with their Miſtreſſes, give little Concerts, ſinging and dancing themſelves, like wanton Boys.

I have already obſerved that no Cardinal has the Liberty of chuſing his Cell, but muſt content himſelf with that aſſigned him by Lot. But when any Cardinal refuſes to attend the Election, his Cell remains unoccupied.

The Cardinals created by the late Pope, and his other Dependants, have the Hangings and Furniture of their Cells of a dark-violet Colour; but others have Green. The former, likewiſe, are dreſſed in Purple, during the Time of the Conclave.

The Chapel of *Sixtus* IV. is fitted up for the Scrutiny and Adoration, and in it is a Stove for burning the Suffrages or Voting Billets.

Each Conclave coſts the Papal Treaſury about two hundred thouſand Scudi; nor have foreign Princes any Reaſon to deſire frequent Conclaves; particularly the Emperor, who always ſends an Ambaſſador extraordinary, and alſo defrays the Charges of the *German* Cardinals, who on this Occaſion retire to *Rome:* So that each of the two laſt Conclaves is ſaid to have coſt him upwards of two hundred thouſand *Rheniſh* Guilders.

On the 5th of *March*, being the eleventh Day after the Pope's Deceaſe, Cardinal *Barberini* read the Maſs *dello Spirito Sancto*, or "Maſs of the *Holy Ghoſt*," in the Chapel *della Pieta*, belonging to St. *Peter*'s Church. When this was over, Monſignore *Laufredini* made the uſual Speech to the Cardinals, wherein he exhorted them to remember the Obligations they lay under of chuſing a worthy Succeſſor to the Papal Dignity. After which the Cardinals went in Proceſſion to the Vatican, where the upper Gallery and adjoining Chambers were fitted up for holding the Conclave. The Proceſſion was led by one of the Maſters of the Ceremonies bearing a golden Croſs; next followed the Pope's Band of Muſic, ſinging the Hymn *Veni Creator Spiritus*; then came the Cardinals two and two, their Attendants, and ſome *Switzers* following behind each Pair. The Cardinals preſent on this Occaſion were *Barberini*, *Ottobon*, *Zondadarii*, *Corradini*, *Origo*, *Polignac*, *Belluga*, *Conti*, *Giov. Battiſta Altieri*, *Petra*, *Mareſoſchi*, *Querini*, *Lercari*, *Finy*, *Gotti*, *Porzia*, *Caraffa*,

raffa, Cibo, Borgheſe, Ferreri, Salviati, Lorenzo Altieri, Collucola, and *Banchieri.*

After the Papal Bulls relating to the Election of a new Pope, in one of which the Cardinals are called *infallibiles æternæ Sapientiæ Conſultores,* "The infallible Counſellors of eternal Wiſdom," were read over, and ſworn to, in the Chapel of *Sixtus* IV; ſome of the Cardinals retired to their Palaces till Evening, when they are obliged to repair to the Vatican, the Doors of the Conclave being then ordered to be ſhut. *Imperiali,* who for his good Senſe and other Accompliſhments, is greatly beloved, would certainly have been raiſed to the Papal Chair, had not *Bentivoglio* excluded him in the Name of the King of *Spain,* who afterwards approved of it, *Imperiali* being conſidered as attached to the Emperor's Intereſt. But the Serenity and Compoſure of his Behaviour on this Occaſion increaſed the Luſtre of his Character. This was the third Conclave, in which *Imperiali,* after being in a fair Way of obtaining the Pontificate, had been excluded. During the Conclave, many Diſorders and Violences are daily committed, eſpecially in the Country; where Foreigners, who have no Connection with the Candidates, and conſequently ſhould have nothing to fear, would act very imprudently, not to retire to their Lodgings before it is dark. Twenty or thirty Murders are generally committed in the Streets of *Rome,* during the Sitting of the Conclave.

You well know that the Proviſions are daily brought into the Conclave, and that ſuch Proviſions are liable to be ſearched; but this is done ſo ſuperficially that a Child, provided it could be kept from crying, might be eaſily introduced. The Governor of the Conclave, indeed, is preſent when his Servants open the Baſkets and Boxes; but, after caſting an Eye on the ſuperficial Part, they are covered again with a reſpectful Bow. The Machines uſed for conveying theſe Proviſions are lined with Tin, and exactly reſemble thoſe uſed, in Foundling Hoſpitals, for receiving their Children.

Acceſs is never denied to a Cardinal, or any other Perſon ſhut up with him in the Conclave, provided every Thing be ſpoke in an audible Voice, in *Italian* or *Latin,* and before ſome of the Guard.

The Cardinals, at their Entrance into the Conclave, do not make any ſplendid Appearance, their Liveries being plain

plain and decent, and the ten or twelve Coaches with which they are attended have nothing extraordinary. Thoſe who follow them into the Anti-chamber are regaled with iced Cream, Lemonade, and other Refreſhments. The Governor of the Conclave keeps a public Table for both Natives and Foreigners, the Expences of which amount to twenty or thirty Thouſand Scudi; but this is generally made up to him in ſome beneficial Perquiſites.

Before I conclude my Deſcription of the Papal Court, I muſt obſerve, that Proteſtants are not admitted to an Audience, if they refuſe to kiſs the Pope's Foot. *Clement* XI. was, however, leſs ſcrupulous in this Particular, and, when ſuch Proteſtants withdrew, would give them his Bleſſing, adding, *Ad minimum non nocebit*, 'It will, at leaſt, do no Harm'.

It was formerly a Cuſtom to kiſs the Feet of ſecular Princes; for, in *Godefridus Colonienſis*, *ad Ann.* 1175, *Pag.* 246, and in *Acerbus Morena in Hiſtor. Laudenſi*, we find the *Milaneſe*, and other Inhabitants of *Lombardy*, paying this Mark of Reverence and Reſpect to the Emperor *Frederick* I. The Kings of *England* are at preſent, on public Occaſions, ſerved upon the Knee; whence ſome have very artfully inſinuated, that Proteſtants may, with a ſafe Conſcience, comply with the Form of the Catholics in ſaluting the Pope; but, however concluſive their Reaſoning may be, if this Oſculation were only a mere political Ceremony, paid to a temporal Power, it loſes all its Force, when conſidered as a Token of Reſpect to the Pope, who requires this Homage as Chriſt's Vicar, or Vicegerent, and the ſupreme Head of the viſible apoſtolic Church. This will more evidently appear, if we conſider that the greateſt temporal Princes, though far ſuperior to the Pope in Power and Extent of Dominions, are not exempt from this ſubmiſſive Duty. That the *Roman* Catholic Princes themſelves conſider it in this Senſe is evident, becauſe the Pope himſelf never, either perſonally or by Deputation, ſhews the ſame Honour to any other Potentate on Earth.

No Perſon is admitted to the Pope with a Sword or Cane; nor muſt any preſume to wear Gloves in his Preſence; for, when the *Swiſs* Guards, who walk before the Pope, obſerve Foreigners with their Gloves on, they immediately order them to pull them off.

On

On *Maundy Thurſday*, ſeveral religious Fraternities, and a numerous Proceſſion of others, among whom ten or twelve were maſked, came to St. *Peter*'s Church and ſcourged their naked Backs with Thongs tagged with Iron. It was eaſy, from the Quantity of Blood on the Pavement, to diſtinguiſh the Place where they ſtood. Whether theſe were voluntary Self-Tormenters, or whether this flogging Penance had been enjoined them for ſome enormous Crime, I ſhall not pretend to determine: But, be that as it may, a lighted Torch was carried behind them, and often applied to their Backs, to ſtop the great Effuſion of Blood. *Benedict* XIII. forbid ſuch Proceſſions, as not proper to be allowed among *Chriſtians*; but, as no Pope was then elected, every Perſon followed his own Opinion. How the fantaſtical Prieſts of *Bellona*, *Iſis*, and the *Dea Syriæ* diſciplined themſelves, is ſufficiently deſcribed in ancient Hiſtory.

From the *Tribuna*, over the Statue of St. *Veronica*, near the Altar *Maggiore*, is ſhewn a Piece of *Chriſt*'s Croſs; Part of the Iron of the Spear with which he was pierced, and, laſtly, an Impreſſion of our Saviour's bloody Face on a linen Cloth. The Name of St. *Veronica* is, in all Probability, derived from the Fable of the *vera Icon*, or true Image of *Chriſt*; and *Mabillon (in Præf. Muſæi Ital.)* conjectures, that this ſpurious Saint acquired the Name from a painted Face of *Chriſt*, and the *Greek* Words φέρω, I bear, and εἰκὼν an Image.

In order to take Advantage of the great Concourſe of People in St. *Peter*'s Church, a poſſeſſed Female, or *Spiritoſa*, by ſeveral horrid Diſtortions of her Limbs, endeavoured to move Compaſſion; but, theſe Stratagems being common in *Rome*, little Notice was taken of her. A Man, alſo, endeavoured to procure Attention by the ſame Artifice, but ſucceeded no better: At laſt the whole Impoſture was diſcovered; his Guide, weary of attending him ſo long, deſired him to return Home; but the Poſſeſſed anſwered ſo loud as to be heard by thoſe who ſtood near him, *Non m'hanno dato ancora niente*, 'I have had nothing given me yet.'

On the Evening of *Maundy Thurſday*, was ſung, in the Church of St. *Apollinaris*, the *Miſerere*, compoſed for Voices only, by the famous *Correlli*; and afterwards, in St. *Giacomi dei Spagnuolo*, the *Tenebræ* accompanied with Inſtruments, in which *Chichino*, *Menicucetto*, and *Paſquilio*, the moſt celebrated

brated Singers in the Pope's Choir, aſſiſted. From thence we went to the Hoſpital *di St. Spirito dei Pellegrini*, where Perſons of Diſtinction waſh the Feet of the Poor, and wait on them at Table. The Men are in a particular Apartment, in which is a Seat capable of containing fifty or ſixty Perſons, and contrived in ſuch a Manner, that beneath each Perſon is a Cock, out of which, when opened, warm Water iſſues.

I was once preſent at the Waſhing of the Feet of twelve Children by the King and Queen of *France*, who ſcarcely touched them, an Officer ſtanding ready with a Towel to wipe them; ſo that the Feet of the twelve Children were waſhed in about three Minutes. It is, indeed, done here more effectually; and being deſigned as an Act of Humility, the Appearance of the Abaſement is religiouſly imitated; for, after the Feet are waſhed, they are likewiſe kiſſed by the Perſon who waſhed them. The Ladies perform the ſame Office in another Room on the Women; but even there Foreigners and Strangers are admitted.

On *Good Friday*, ſome of our Company, following a great Concourſe of People, came to a ſubterraneous Chapel belonging to the Jeſuits, which, as ſoon as they had entered, was immediately locked. The Fathers diſtributed to each a knotted Scourge, while another of the Fraternity, at the Altar, made a long Harangue on our Saviour's Sufferings, and concluded with ſaying, 'that the leaſt we could do was, by his Example, to chaſtiſe our Fleſh and Blood.' He then exhorted his Audience that, in performing this holy Duty, 'they would not ſpare the old *Adam*.' The Lights were now put out, and the Litany ſung, during which Time the Audience continued ſcourging and whipping themſelves. The Exhortation and Scourgings were three Times repeated. I ſuppoſe the Intention of putting out the Lights was, that ſome might not ſcourge themſelves too ſeverely, and the Modeſty of others who ſtripped themſelves, might not be expoſed by their Stripes. The Proteſtants who entered with the Crowd, were not diſpleaſed with the Darkneſs, as they were not inclined to lacerate their Bodies for the Benefit of their Souls; and, at the ſame Time, did not think it adviſeable to make themſelves known. The Diſcipline being ended, the Scourges were returned, and the Doors thrown open.

On the ſame Day was expoſed, in the *Greek* Church, a wooden Model of *Chriſt*'s Sepulchre; the Biſhop aſſiſted the

reſt of the Clergy in ſinging the Antiphone, with a round Tiara on his Head.

Turks and *Jews* are uſually baptiſed on *Eaſter-Eve* in the *Lateran* Church, and great Numbers of Eccleſiaſtics are at the ſame Time admitted into Holy Orders.

Thoſe who are deſirous of ſeeing *Rome*, would do well not to poſtpone it till after the Middle of *Lent*, becauſe, from that Time till *Eaſter*, moſt of the fine Altar-Pieces are covered.

They ſend at all Times Miſſionaries from *Rome* into the Country, and into other *Roman* Catholic Diſtricts, as ſupernumerary Preachers of Repentance; particularly in *Lent*. The Deſign is doubtleſs laudable, but I cannot be perſuaded that they take the moſt effectual Means to accompliſh it. They chiefly endeavour to move the Paſſions of their Audience, but ſeldom diſplay the real Beauties of Morality, and eſſential Duties of a virtuous Courſe of Life. He that excites Tears, and throws his Audience into the greateſt Agonies, is always eſteemed the beſt Preacher; and, as moſt of them are fond of popular Applauſe, they do every Thing in their Power to obtain it. In order to which, they addreſs themſelves to a Crucifix in the moſt pathetic Terms; proſtrate themſelves before it, beat their Breaſts in a moſt affecting Manner: Sometimes they place a human Skull before them, as a demonſtrative Proof of the Uncertainty of human Life; and, having always Tears at Command, if the old Women happen to ſympathiſe in theſe pretended Signs of Contrition, they are ſure of Applauſe, not doubting but the whole Audience will ſoon be in Tears. Theſe are, however, only Palliatives, which will not eradicate the Evil; it is not by ſuch mechanical tranſient Impreſſions that a real Change is wrought in the human Heart. Father *Maillardo*, ſome Years ago, came to the Court of *Hechingen*, and preached with the moſt ardent Zeal againſt Hatred, Malice, and an irreconcileable Temper: "*Chriſt*, ſaid he, even loved his "Enemies; why will ye not then forgive each other? I "know, continued he, that there are great Contentions "and Feuds in this Community; but what hinders any one "of you from being this Moment reconciled to his Neigh-"bour? Is there here any Father at Enmity with his Son? "let him, in the Name of God, forgive him; run and em-"brace him. Is there a Man at Variance with his Wife? "Is there a Son-in-Law, *&c.*" By theſe Addreſſes, deliver-

ed in the moſt pathetic Manner, his Hearers were ſo affected, that they roſe up in the Church, and, amidſt Tears and Embraces, were reconciled to one another. The Preacher was highly applauded, complimented with Preſents and Thanks for his kind Offices, and ſent back to his Convent. But what was the Iſſue of this inſtantaneous Regeneration? A few Days after, this tranſitory Reconciliation deviated into Indifference, and then degenerated into their former Hatred of one another; ſo that, in three Weeks, there was as much Enmity and Hatred among this Congregation as before.

I forgot to mention, that, the *Thurſday* before *Paſſion* Week, there is a grand Proceſſion in viſiting the ſeven Churches, which are, for that Purpoſe, endowed with ſeveral Indulgences. Theſe Churches are, 1. St. *Pietro in Vaticano.* 2. *Poulo fuori delle Mura.* 3. St. *Sebaſtiania fuori delle Mura.* 4. St. *Giov. Laterano.* 5. St. *Croce in Gieruſalemme.* 6. St. *Lorenzo fuori delle Mura.* 7. St. *Maria Maggiore.* The Diſtance they walk in this Proceſſion, is about fifteen *Italian*, or three *German* Miles. On theſe Solemnities, the religious Fraternity of St. *Neri* never fail to attend; and even Cardinals often appear among them in their Coaches. Near twelve Thouſand Perſons aſſiſted at this Proceſſion five Years ago; but this Year they did not exceed five Thouſand. On their Arrival at the *Villa Mattei*, which is about Noon, Wine, Bread, Eggs, *&c.* are diſtributed among them.

LETTER XLVIII.

Of the Climate and Manner of living at Rome, *and of the* PRETENDER'*s Perſon and Houſhold.*

THE City of *Rome* has ſuffered ſo much from the ancient *Gauls*, *Vandals*, *Heruli*, *Oſtrogoths*, *Viſigoths*, and *German* Troops, eſpecially from the latter in the Year 1527, headed by *Charles* of *Bourbon*, that it is ſaid to have been ſacked or pillaged ſeven Times; this, however, is certain, that the Surface of the Ground on which *Rome* was originally founded, is ſurpriſingly altered by their frequent Ravages. It is difficult, at preſent, to diſtinguiſh the

ſeven Hills, on which *Rome* was anciently built, the low Grounds having been filled up by the Ruins of whole Streets; ſo that we ſometimes aſcend an Eminence celebrated by the Ancients without perceiving it. Antiquity informs us, that the Aſcent from the Street to the *Pantheon* or *Rotundo* conſiſted of thirteen Steps; whereas now the whole Area about it is upon a Level with the Pavement of the Temple. The Baſis and Inſcription of *Trajan*'s Pillar is lower than the adjacent Ground, ſo that it will be requiſite, for preſerving that Part of the Pillar, to ſupport the Ditch made round it with a Wall. It is common in digging deep for the Foundation of Houſes, *&c.* to diſcover Pillars, Statues, and Fragments of ancient Buildings; and, in ſome Places, they have even found the Pavement of the old City, twenty or thirty Feet below the preſent Surface of the Ground. And this Alteration of the Surface has, likewiſe, in all Probability, affected the Salubrity of the Air.

The ſtupendious Common-Sewers by which the Filth and Dirt of the ancient City was conveyed into the *Cloaca maxima*, have, indeed, ſtill many Paſſages for conveying away the Soil and Water; but the greateſt Part of theſe are ſtopped, and the *Cloaca maxima* itſelf is in bad Order. This muſt needs cauſe a Putrifaction in the Air, which is too ſenſibly perceived by thoſe, who, by digging deep into the Earth, happen to diſcover an Aperture of ſuch an obſtructed Sink; there being ſeveral Inſtances of Workmen who have loſt their Lives from the putrid Effluvia, notwithſtanding all their Care and Caution. The ſame Alterations are viſible in other Parts of the Country, eſpecially thoſe near the Sea, ſeveral fine Cities and Palaces being anciently erected there, and frequented, as the moſt healthy Spots in Time of Peſtilence; but are now quite the reverſe, Part of the Sea-coaſt being a wet marſhy Soil, and the Air ſo bad, that during the Summer Seaſon, ſeveral of the Convents are forſaken, the Monks removing to ſome more healthful Situation. The Land, even in the Neighbourhood of *Rome*, is but badly cultivated, and, in the Night-time, covered with Fogs and igneous Vapours. Theſe muſt have been uncommon in the Time of the ancient *Romans*; for *Livy* often mentions ſuch Phænomena as Prodigies, or Omens; and, in the *Roman* Mythology, they occaſioned propitiatory Sacrifices and Offerings. Mineral Sulphur is often dug near

Rome, in the Form of white Earth, and afterwards purified by Sublimation. Vitriol is found here in Abundance, and that found in the Copper Mines, is called *Roman* Vitriol. There are alſo Alum Works in the Neighbourhood of *Rome*. Arſenic, alſo, abounds here. From theſe Works and Mines riſe many noxious Effluvia, which never affected ancient *Rome*, theſe Minerals being then unknown, or ſuffered to remain in the Bowels of the Earth.

Perhaps, a Concurrence of all theſe Circumſtances have contributed to alter the Temperature of the Seaſons, particularly with regard to the Mildneſs of the Winters, for ſome Time obſerved in this Climate. Some Paſſages in *Horace* intimate, that during the Winter in his Time, the Streets of *Rome* were filled with Snow and Ice; and it appears from the ſixth Satire of *Juvenal*, that it was not uncommon to ſee the *Tiber* frozen over; whereas, at preſent, the Winter muſt be remarkably cold for Snow to lie a Day in the City; and, with regard to the *Tiber*, no Perſon can remember its being frozen.

The Alterations in the adjacent Countries have alſo proved prejudicial to the *Tiber*; its Mouth or Efflux into the Sea is almoſt choaked up with Mud and Sand, and its Bed very much contracted by Filth and Rubbiſh from the Houſes ſituated on its Banks; ſo that a ſtrong South-wind is often the Cauſe of its overflowing its Banks, and cauſing great Inundations in *Rome*, and the adjacent Country. The Papal Chamber has, indeed, employed one *Cornelius Mayer*, a *Dutchman*, to erect proper Works for confining the River to its Channel, and clear it in ſome Places; but this cannot be compleated at once. Some are of Opinion, that if the Courſe of the River could be turned into another Channel, many curious Pieces of Antiquity, as well as immenſe Riches, thrown into it during the Misfortunes of *Rome*, would be found. The Water is generally ſo foul, that it is not even fit for Horſes to drink, till it has ſtood two or three Days to ſettle.

The Inhabitants of *Rome* are very cautious of their Health, eſpecially during the Heat of the Dog-days. And it is affirmed, that no Inhabitant of *Rome* can, without manifeſt Danger, ſleep within fifteen or twenty *Italian* Miles of the City: So that, in travelling to *Rome*, they take Care, in the laſt Day's Journey, not to put up within that Diſtance. Even in the City, they ſeldom change Bed-cham-

bers for another in the ſame Houſe. To remove from one Houſe to another, betwixt St. *Peter*'s and *All Saints-Day*, is ſuppoſed to be attended with ſo much Danger at *Rome*, that no Tenant or Lodger can be obliged to leave a Houſe within that Term. They here pay mutual Compliments to one another at the Beginning of *Auguſt*, in the ſame Manner as they do in other Places at the Beginning of the New Year. During the Heats of Summer, few go Abroad in the Day-time; but, after Sun-ſet, divert themſelves with taking the Air, either on Foot or in Coaches. The Firſt of *Auguſt* is remarkable, at *Rome*, for Feaſting and friendly Entertainments, called *Far Agoſto*, either from the Phraſe, *Far Gozzoviglie*, and *Faire Bombace*, to make merry; or from the *Latin Feriæ* and *Feriatio Auguſti*. The *Vinalia* of the ancient *Romans* began ſomewhat later, namely, towards the End of *Auguſt*, or Beginning of *September*; and were ſo called, not from the Vintage which happened later, but from a Vow made by *Æneas* or *Aſcanius*, on Account of the Victory over *Mezentius*, to conſecrate all the Wine made that Year to *Jupiter*; in Memory of which, this Feſtival was obſerved annually in *Auguſt*, and called *Vinalia Ruſtica*, by Way of Diſtinction from the *Vinalia*, another Feſtival of *Venus*, celebrated in *April*. Their Origin, however, ſeems to be the ſame, the Vow, probably, being made in *April*, but not accompliſhed till *Auguſt*.

The South-eaſt Winds, blowing over the *Pontini* Fens, would ſtill be more pernicious to the City, if it were not defended by the Woods on the Mountains of *Albano* and *Tuſculum*. It is, however, evident, that the Inhabitants of *Rome* make too much ado about the Unwholſomeneſs of their Climate, and the Dangers attending the Heats of the Summer. Strangers, who never take Half the Precautions, enjoy as good a State of Health as the Natives. How many Cardinals come to *Rome* in the Midſt of Summer from diſtant Countries when a Conclave is to be held, without ſo many timorous Fears, and return as well as they came, without ſuffering for their Negligence? And ſurely no one will pretend that Heat has any Reſpect to Perſons. This chimerical Danger ſeems to have been unknown in the Time of *Cicero*, from whoſe Epiſtles it appears, that he frequently reſided at *Rome* in the Summer Months, and took many Journies to and from that City. I once made Uſe of this Argument

gument in Converſation with a *Roman*, who immediately mentioned Count *Gallas*'s untimely Death, as an Inſtance of the Truth of their Opinion. This Gentleman, it ſeems, contrary to all Advice, during the greateſt Violence of the Summer-Heats, proceeded on his Journey from *Rome* to *Naples*, and at Night ſlept in his Coach. Many, however, are of Opinion, that this Viceroy, whoſe Rigour the *Neapolitans* dreaded, was poiſoned at *Fondi*, with a Liquor called *Aquetta*, the Operations of which are ſo regulated, as to operate and impart its fatal Influence at different Periods of Time. With regard to ſeven or eight of the Count's Attendants, or Domeſtics, who did not long ſurvive their Arrival, their Deaths might reaſonably be imputed to their drinking ſtrong Wines to Exceſs, when hot, and cooling themſelves with iced Cream, after the Fatigue of a ſcorching Day.

It cannot, indeed, be denied, but that, after the North Wind has continued a long Time, and ſuddenly ſhifts to the South, or a ſtrong South Wind ariſes with cloudy Fogs, that Health is precarious at *Rome*; but this Evil is not peculiar to that City, all *Italy* is equally obnoxious to it. The *Sirocco*, without the foregoing Circumſtances, is of no worſe Conſequence than other Winds; and, from the vernal to the autumnal Equinox, *Rome* generally enjoys a clear ſerene Air; the Soil is good, the Mountains pleaſant, and the thin Air from the Hills corrects the thicker Vapours riſing in the Vallies or lower Ground. Few Cities can equal *Rome* for large Fountains, which, by continually throwing up Water, give a Freſhneſs to the Air; and, the Inundations of the *Tiber* being now provided againſt, the Inhabitants are in a fair Way of being eaſed of their Apprehenſions, with regard to the Summer Heats, eſpecially as *Leo* X. and *Urban* VIII. ordered ſeveral of the Sewers or *Cloacæ* to be repaired, and made other Regulations, for rendering the City and its Neighbourhood more clean and ſalutary. Pope *Clement* XI. ſet a good Example in this Reſpect, by forbidding the Burning of Kali, which the *Italians* call *Riſcoli*, in the Fields, near *Rome*. The Aſhes of this Plant they uſe in making Glaſs; but the Burning of it was ſuppoſed to fill the Air with corroſive Particles, which, being carried to the City by the South Wind, and mingling with the Air in Reſpiration, cauſed Ulcers in the Lungs. I will not take upon me to

ſay, that this was really the Caſe; it was, however, the Opinion of *Lanciſi*, the Pope's Phyſician, who alſo preſcribed the following Rules to be obſerved in hot Countries, in order to prevent the pernicious Conſequences of bad Air: 1. Care ſhould be taken that the Bed-chambers do not face the South. 2. Never to leave open the Doors or Windows at Night. 3. That ſweet Woods or Sulphur be burnt in the Room. 4. He adviſes to eat and drink moderately, and to let the Food be light and eaſy of Digeſtion. 5. To uſe the acid Juices of Citrons and Pomegranates in Sauces, or, at leaſt, render them acid by Vinegar. 6. Not to venture Abroad faſting. 7. To uſe cooling Liquors, avoid the Night Air, and not go Abroad before Sun-riſing. 8. To forbear all violent Exerciſe. 9. Not to ſwallow the Saliva. 10. To carry a Sponge filled with Spirits of Wine and diſtilled Vinegar, and to ſmell to it often. 11. To keep the Mind calm and ſerene, free from Perturbation and extreme Sollicitude. The Quarters about the *Quirinal* and *Trinità del Monte* are the moſt healthy Parts of *Rome*; for which Reaſon, Foreigners generally chuſe to lodge, eſpecially in the latter, as the Coffee-houſes and Taverns are chiefly ſituated near the *Piazza di Spagna*.

That *Rome*, of itſelf, is not unhealthy, may be gathered from the great Age, to which not a few of its Inhabitants arrive; and even ſome Judgment may be formed of this from ſeveral Cardinals, who have reached their eightieth Year. Some affirm, that one Third of that reverend Body have reached that Term, and without feeling any of the Infirmities commonly attendant on that feeble Stage; whence it may alſo be concluded, that the ancient *Romans* did not live ſo abſtemious as the modern, few ſuch Inſtances being recorded in the ancient Hiſtorians.

Add to this, that the Manner of living at *Rome* is at preſent much more agreeable than it was in former Ages, hardly a Day paſſing, but one may have an Opportunity of viſiting polite Aſſemblies of Perſons of Diſtinction of both Sexes. But unmarried Ladies have not here the ſame Liberty of appearing in Public, as in other Countries; for, throughout all *Italy*, they are confined in Nunneries till they are either old or married.

The Carnaval Diverſions at *Rome* are much more elegant, except to thoſe who delight intirely in Debauchery, than thoſe

thoſe at *Venice*, where People ſtroll about in mean maſquerade Habits, in Company with infamous Courteſans; whereas, at *Rome*, none but Women of Character dare appear on the *Corſo*, without being expoſed to the Danger of a very ſevere Treatment, in Caſe of a Diſcovery. At the laſt Carnaval, Lord . . . , who, for ſome Time, kept a Miſtreſs in his Houſe at a great Expence, carried her in his Coach to the *Corſo*; but it being ſignified to him, that, if his Imprudence ſhould expoſe him to any ill Treatment, he could blame none but himſelf; he prudently took the Hint, and immediately returned Home. Theſe Diverſions laſt only the eight laſt Days before the Beginning of *Lent*, and then but from Two till Six in the Afternoon; hence the People of *Rome* ſay, that their Carnaval laſts no more than twenty-four Hours. The Place of Meeting is the *Corſo*, a fine Street running in a ſtraight Line, from the *Porta del Popolo*, eleven Hundred geometrical, or about two Thouſand ſeven Hundred and twenty common Paces. Every Perſon is at Liberty to appear with or without a Maſk, on Foot or in a Coach, according to his own Inclination. The Coaches follow each other in two Rows. The principal Nobility of *Rome* are carried in ſplendid triumphal Chariots, which give a grand Appearance to their Diverſions. Sbirri are poſted in different Parts to prevent any Diſturbance, and their Barigello, or Captain, rides up and down uncovered, without putting on his Hat, till towards Evening, when he has obtained an Order for the Horſe-races, a Sport no where to be ſeen but in *Italy* and *England*.

The Nobility here, like the *Engliſh*, value themſelves upon keeping Horſes of uncommon Swiftneſs. In *Italy*, moſt of their Race-horſes are from *Barbary*; but the *Engliſh*, are of their own Breed, having no Occaſion for thoſe of foreign Countries. But there is ſtill a greater Difference in theſe Diverſions of the two Nations; in *England* they take particular Care that the Riders are exactly of the ſame Weight; whereas, in *Italy*, the Horſes run alone, being trained up for this Purpoſe. On their Sides and Backs are leathern Straps, faſtened on with Pitch, and under theſe iron Balls ſet with ſtrong ſharp Points, like the Rowel of a Spur, which continually prick the Horſes, while they continue in Motion; they alſo faſten another ſpiked Ball, of the ſame Kind, under the Horſe's Tail. Between five and eight

Horſes ſtand in a Row on the *Piazza del Popolo*, waiting, with great Impatience, for the Signal which is commonly given by dropping a Rope ſtretched acroſs the Courſe; immediately, upon this, they ſet off, and fly like an Arrow from a Bow along the *Corſo*, through an incredible Number of Spectators, the Coaches forming a Lane on each Side of the Street. The Prize, which is generally a Piece of Brocade, of about ſeventy or eighty Scudi in Value, is commonly given to the Grooms. The People are entertained with ſuch Races every Day during the Carnival.

Pope *Clement* XI. took particular Pleaſure in engaging, at Carnival-Time, a Set of jovial Monks in ſome warm Diſputes, and, after exhauſting their Spirits in theſe verbal Encounters, uſed to recruit them with a large Quantity of Wine. This certainly ſhewed that the *Vice-Deus*, as *Paul* the Vth ſuffered a Flatterer to ſtile him, had a ſtrong Tincture of the carnal Man; and there is no Occaſion for being ſo complaiſant to his Holineſs as the Cardinal is, who, at giving him the ſacred Aſhes on *Aſh-Wedneſday*, omits the uſual Words, *Memento Homo quod Pulvis es*, "Remember, Man, "thou art but Duſt."

The Summers are very tedious at *Rome*, every one keeping cloſe within Doors all Day, and taking a Nap at Noon. Whence it is a common Saying among the *Romans*, "That "none then walk the Streets but Dogs, Fools, or *French-* "*men*." The People here, from the Warmth of the Climate, are exceſſively fond of cool clear Spring-water and iced Liquors; for which Purpoſe, the Quantities of Snow gathered from the Mountains, and preſerved in their Ice-houſes, are of great Service. In *Rome* they uſe ſeveral Sorts of Water for Drink; but it is only in ſome Convents that River-water is uſed. Rain-water, is ſaved in Ciſterns, and, though troubleſome to keep clean, yet is looked upon as very wholſome: Beſides this, they have Well-water; alſo, Water is conveyed into the City, at a great Expence, from diſtant Parts, by Means of Aqueducts. As I never ſaw any City ſo badly provided, in Proportion to its Extent, with good Water to drink as *Paris*; ſo, on the contrary, I believe that no City ſurpaſſes *Rome* for Multiplicity of clear and plentiful Fountains.

Among the ancient *Romans*, ſeveral diſtinguiſhed themſelves by magnificent Aqueducts, particularly *Appius Claudius*,

dius, Manlius Curius, Lucius Papirius, Caius Servilius Cepio, Lucius Longinus Craſſus, Quintus Martius, Marcus Agrippa, Auguſtus, and others. Even *Tiberius, Claudius, Caligula,* and *Caracalla,* who were otherwiſe Men but of indifferent Characters, were very ſerviceable to the City in this Reſpect: And *Frontinus,* who has written a learned Treatiſe on the Aqueducts of ancient *Rome,* computes that all theſe together, conveyed every Day into it about eight hundred thouſand Tons of Water. The three principal Aqueducts, at preſent in being, are thoſe of *Aqua Virginea* or *Trevi, Aqua Felice,* and *Paulina.* The firſt was repaired by Pope *Paul* IV. The ſecond comes from the Neighbourhood of *Palaſtrina,* twenty-two Miles diſtant, and is a Work which does Honour to the illuſtrious Reign of Pope *Sixtus* V, who expended a Million of Scudi upon it; and called it *Il Condotto dell' Aqua Felice,* from *Felix,* the Name he aſſumed while a Monk, before he had aſcended the Papal Throne. It diſcharges itſelf in *Rome* at the *Fontana di Termine,* which ſtately Work *Sixtus* V. alſo built under the Direction of the Cavaliere *Domenico Fontana.* It conſiſts of three Arches, ſupported by four Pillars of the *Corinthian* Order, and diſcharges the Water through three large Apertures. Over the middle Arch is a fine Statue of *Moſes* ſtriking the Rock with his Rod; in a Baſſo-Relivo on a ſecond Compartment, *Aaron* is repreſented leading the People to the miraculous Springs that guſhed out in the Wilderneſs; and, in the third, *Gideon* trying his Men by their drinking the Water. Below ſtand four Lions, two of which, in white Marble, were done by *Flaminius Vacca*; but the other two, of *Oriental* Granate, were brought hither from an ancient Temple of *Serapis.* All the four Lions eject Water in continual Streams.

The Name *Fontana di Termine* is corruptly derived from the adjoining old Baths, or *Thermæ Diocletiani.*

The *Aqua Paulina,* which owes its Name to its Reſtorer, Pope *Paul* V, divides itſelf into two capital Channels, one of which ſupplies Mount *Janiculus,* and the other the Vatican and the neighbouring Parts. It is brought hither from the Diſtance of thirty Miles, and principally diſcharges itſelf through the Fountain behind the Church of St. *Pietro Montorio,* ſtanding on the Summit of Mount *Janiculus,* anciently called *Aurelius,* at preſent *Montorio.* Its ſtately Portal was the joint Gift of *Fontana* and *Maderno.* Among its five Streams

three of them are ſo plentiful as to look like Rivulets, and have a Sufficiency of Water to turn three Mills.

In 1690 Pope *Alexander* VIII. added new Decorations to this Fountain, and the Area round it; and is worth viſiting, were it only for the fine Proſpect it affords over the whole City. From theſe large Reſervoirs of Water ſeveral other ſmaller ones are ſupplied, of which a particular Deſcription would be tedious.

The moſt wholeſome Spring in all *Rome* is that which iſſues at the Foot of Mount *Quirinal*, and called *Fonte Grillo*; but it does not yield a very copious Stream.

Beſides the public Fountains, there is ſcarcely any Houſe or Garden of Note without private Springs and Water-works for Amuſement.

For the better Preſervation of the public Fountains and Streets, a particular Commiſſion of Cardinals and Prelates is appointed, of which Cardinal *Camerlengo* is always Preſident. And in order to keep the Water from being fouled by Vermin or Duſt, the Aqueducts, whoſe high Arches make a grand Appearance, are all covered with Stones, ſo that a Perſon may walk for ſeveral Miles upon them. The Fountain of the Convent St. *Pietro* in *Vincoli* was built at the Expence of Cardinal *Barberini*.

I muſt not omit to mention the mineral Waters which are in great Requeſt, and much drank at *Rome* in Summer. The Principal among theſe is the *Aqua Acetoſa*, not far from the City, and facing the *Porta del Popolo*, which Pope *Alexander* VII. cauſed to be built by the Cavaliere *Boromino* of Free-ſtone, in the Form of an Amphitheatre.

Pope *Clement* XI. was alſo a Benefactor to this Fountain. But before both of them, Pope *Paul* V. had begun this Work.

On the other Side of this City, without the *Porta di S. Giovanni Laterana*, is another mineral Water, uſed alſo for Bathing, and called *Aqua Santa*.

Theſe mineral Waters are drank by many all the Year, but mixed with their Wines, to render them more palatable.

In Autumn, the Time of their Vintage, the Commonalty abandon themſelves to a licentious Jollity, the Fruits of which generally appear the *May* or *June* following; it being obſerved, that more Children are brought to the Hoſpitals, during

during theſe two Months, than in all the other ten Months of the Year.

The Winter Diverſions at *Rome* are Plays and Opera's; the latter, during the Carnival, are performed on three Theatres, the *Aliberti*, *Capranica*, and *Al Theatro Nuovo*. The firſt, which has its Name from its Founder Count *Aliberti*, has a Pit large enough to contain nine hundred Spectators. This is ſurrounded by ſeven Galleries one above another, in each of which are thirty-five Boxes, in all two Hundred and forty-five. I cannot recollect ever to have ſeen a Theatre capable of holding ſo numerous an Audience.

Cardinal *Ottoboni* had likewiſe ſome Opera's exhibited, during the Carnaval, on a private Theatre, in his own Palace; to which there was no Difficulty of gaining Admittance. I muſt not omit to obſerve that the Regard to Modeſty is carried ſo far in *Rome*, that neither female Singers nor Dancers are ſuffered to appear on the Stage, their Parts being performed by Eunuchs dreſſed in Women's Cloaths. A Traveller, both in *Rome* and all other foreign Countries, ought to be on his Guard, and rather to ſpeak too little than too much. At *Rome* there are a certain Set of Fellows, who inform the Government of every Thing done or ſaid in the City. This they do with unblemiſhed Character and an eaſy Conſcience, the Calling of an Informer or Spy not being without a Patron or Saint, namely, St. *Alexis*. They do not, however, ſeem to be very careful in obſerving the Behaviour of Strangers, becauſe they ſpend large Sums of Money annually in the Country. At the Meeting of the Hoſt, and other Proceſſions, the Proteſtants need not fear any of thoſe brutal Inſults, which, in other Countries, they ſometimes meet with from the bigotted perſecuting Spirit of the Vulgar. If an *Italian* ſees a Stranger not complying with the preſcribed Genuflections, he only conſiders him as an Infidel or Heretic. Even in the *Miſſa Spiritus Sancti*, and the Preſence of many Cardinals, ſeveral Proteſtants remain ſtanding at the Elevation of the Hoſt, without the leaſt Inſult from the Catholic *Swiſs* Guards in Waiting, as is uſually practiſed at the Chapel Royal at *Verſailles*. During *Lent*, or other Faſt-days, the Proteſtants never fail of meeting with Butchers Meat at moſt Taverns or Houſes of public Entertainment, without the Trouble of procuring a Licence for eating it.

The

The *Roman* Catholics themſelves cannot, indeed, be ſaid to be here very ſtrict Obſervers of their Faſts, and on *Saturday* uſe this Expedient to eat Meat for their Supper; they wait till the Clock ſtrikes Twelve, and then conſider it as a *Sunday* Morning's Breakfaſt, which doth not come under the Church's Prohibition.

I have often been ſurpriſed to hear ſome *Roman* Catholics, at public Ordinaries, launch out with ſuch Freedom againſt the Jeſuits and the Pope's Uſurpations, in civil Matters, over the Rights of ſeveral Potentates, eſpecially the Emperor and Princes of the Empire. A certain Papiſt once declared, that he never paſſed by the Palace of the *Creſcenti* Family without putting off his Hat, as a Token of Veneration for that glorious Man, who dared to drive a turbulent Pope out of *Rome*, though his Magnanimity met but with indifferent Returns. I do not care to repeat the Name he was pleaſed to beſtow on the Emperor of *Germany*, for ſuffering the Pope to grow ſo powerful at *Rome*.

During the Conclave, a Multitude of Manuſcript Paſquinades againſt the deceaſed Popes and Cardinals were ſold at Coffee-houſes to Strangers, for Half a Paola a Sheet. Theſe ſatirical Pieces took their Name from an old mutilated Statue, near which was formerly the Shop of one *Paſquin*, a bantering inquiſitive Taylor or Shoemaker.

At preſent the Proclamations are ſtuck up on this Statue, on which is alſo an Inſcription, with a Mark above eight Feet from the Surface of the Ground, ſhewing the Height of the Water, during an Inundation of the *Tiber*, in the Time of Pope *Clement* VI.

With regard to the public Stews, I queſtion the Truth of ſome Accounts, concerning the Revenues accruing to the Pope's Treaſure from the Milk-tax, as it is called. They who make the Number of theſe Proſtitutes amount to twenty Thouſand, do not conſider, that all the Females in *Rome*, young and old, ſcarce amount to fifty Thouſand. Thoſe wretched Creatures who give in their Names, Age, Country, and Family to the Barigello of the Sbirri, in order to be entered in a Book for that Purpoſe, are, in general, ſuch deſpicable Objects, that, at *Naples*, and other Places, their Practice would not defray the ſmall Tax to which they are ſubject. Perhaps the ſmall Sum produced by this Tax never goes farther than the Hands of the Sbirri, Part of whoſe Province it

is,

is, to take Care that none of the Monks and Prieſts enter theſe forbidden Places; and that, in *Eaſter* Week, during *Advent* and *Lent*, and other Faſts and Feſtivals of the Church, theſe Proſtitutes receive no Company. I have been aſſured, from good Hands, that their Number does not exceed eight Hundred. In the Time of Pagan *Rome* they lived together, and the Places of their Evening Rendezvous were called, by *Tertullian*, *Conſiſtoria Libidinum Publicarum*, "The Statutes for the public Proſtitutes;" which Expreſſion agrees with the *Inſtitoria Matronarum*, mentioned in *Suetonius's Life of Nero*, *Chap.* XXVII. Over their Stews or *Fornices*, from which the Word *Fornication* is derived, was written the Name of the Courtezan, and her Price.

Among the Ancients it was not permitted, or, at leaſt, not uſual, for thoſe Proſtitutes to make their public Appearance before Evening, or the ninth Hour of the Day; and this appears to be the Reaſon why *Perſius* gives the Name of *Nonaria* to one of that Siſterhood. Their Dwellings were known by a Lamp or Candle burning at their Door.

It is reaſonable to think it was from the Abuſe of theſe Lamps, that the primitive *Chriſtians* took Offence at the Burning of Candles by Day, in the Temples of the Heathen Gods. Hence *Lactantius*, in *Lib.* VI, ſays, *Accendunt Lumina velut in Tenebris agenti Deo.* "They light up Candles to their Gods as if they dwelt in Darkneſs." And, at preſent, it is cuſtomary at *Rome* to keep a Lamp burning in the Street before the Door of one of theſe regiſtered Proſtitutes, which is taken away while ſhe entertains a Viſitor. In *Spain* it is known by a Sword, which the Gallant always leaves at the Door.

Pius V. was an inveterate Enemy to Proſtitutes; and, though he could not accompliſh his Deſire of freeing the City from them, he ordered that they ſhould live together in one Quarter, that they and their Gallants might appear the more infamous. He farther ordered, that every Proſtitute, dying in that State, ſhould be buried in a Dunghill; and when the Magiſtrates, by the Inſtigation of the Clergy, repreſented to him, that this was an Infringement of the ancient Privileges of the City, greatly endangered the Safety and Honour of married Women, and made Way to an execrable Vice, with which the *Romans* are reproached by St. *Paul*; and, laſtly, that the City would ſuffer conſiderably, as it would lower the

the Rent of Houſes; the Pope perſiſted in his Reſolution, and declared he would remove from *Rome*, rather than abandon ſo juſt and commendable a Deſign. After this the Pope's Order took Place without any further Oppoſition.

It is very abſurd to imagine, that public Brothels muſt be tolerated in large Cities, to prevent other Crimes of a more flagitious Nature; for, we learn from Experience, that theſe are as predominant in Places where Houſes of Proſtitution are connived at, as in any others. The City of *London* has not its Equal for Populouſneſs in the whole World, and is always full of Sailors, a Set of People, who, from their Manner of Life, and long Continuance at Sea, one would think, might be quite ungovernable when on Shore; yet ſuch good Order is ſtill maintained there, that licenſing Places of Debauchery has not been found neceſſary: The Reaſon for ſuch an Indulgence at *Amſterdam* was, in order to put between fifteen and twenty thouſand Guilders a Year into the Schout's Pocket; but this Magiſtrate, having ſome Years ago loſt a Son in one of theſe infamous Places, paternal Affection and Reſentment got the better of Self-intereſt, and the Toleration was revoked, without any bad Conſequences, or the leaſt Diſorder enſuing in the City. But to return from this Digreſſion.

Rome is not more profligate in this Reſpect than other populous Cities, for here are ſeveral excellent Inſtitutions, made intirely with a View of reclaiming Proſtitutes from their unhappy State of Life; they are debarred from the Communion, while they publicly continue in that Profeſſion, and ſhould they happen to die in it, they are, as I have before obſerved, denied *Chriſtian* Burial. In ſome Parts of *Italy*, they are obliged, at certain Times of the Year, to repair to a particular Church, and hear a Sermon, in which, by a lively Repreſentation of their vicious Lives, they are exhorted to forſake them; and ſuch as are prevailed upon, by the Preacher's Arguments, and in Token of their Remorſe, kiſs a Crucifix handed about, are immediately taken into a Convent founded for that Purpoſe. This is generally done on *Holy Thurſday*; but moſt of theſe poor Wretches are ſo hardened as to perſiſt in their Proſtitution, till, by the Approach of old Age, and utter Decay of their uſual Trade, they are warned to look out for ſome other Way of Subſiſtence. This alſo brings to my Mind an Order of Pope *Gregory*

gory XIII. which enjoins, that the *Jews* at *Rome* ſhall, every *Saturday* Evening, during *Lent*, ſend a hundred Men and fifty Women of their Community to the Oratory *della S S. Trinita*, not far from the *Ghetto* or particular Quarter aſſigned them for their Reſidence, in order to hear a Diſcourſe on the *Chriſtian* Religion. Laſt *Lent* the Subjects treated of on that Occaſion were the Death and Incarnation of *Chriſt*, the Union of the two Natures in one Perſon, and the Doctrine of the Trinity. But theſe Subjects were handled in ſo ſcholaſtic a Method, and with ſuch metaphyſical Diſtinctions, that I could have wiſhed ſome leſs abſtruſe Point had been pitched upon, or the Method of diſcuſſing it rendered more eaſy and familiar to the Capacity of the Hearers. The Number of *Jews* in *Rome* amounts to nine Thouſand, and, by an Order of Pope *Paul* IV, the Men are obliged to wear a Piece of red Cloth in their Hats, and the Women the ſame, in their Head-dreſſes, to diſtinguiſh them from *Chriſtians*.

It is ſurpriſing, that the favourite Colour of the Cardinals, and which is almoſt peculiarly appropriated to them, ſhould be pitched upon for this Mark of Infamy. Formerly, the *Jews* migh reſide where they pleaſed in *Rome*; but the laſt mentioned Pope, who was no Friend to that People, confined them to a very narrow Quarter, not far from the *Tiber*, where they generally live in a very miſerable and ſlovenly Manner.

All Sorts of Proviſions are much cheaper and better at *Rome* than in many other Parts of *Italy*; however, Wine is not included in the Rate you pay for your Board, but every one provides his own at a pretty reaſonable Price. Eſculent and all other Kinds of Vegetables are to be had at *Rome* all the Year. The Fruits are excellent, particularly the *Perugian* Melons, which ſurpaſs all others. Such as are deſirous of early Fruit ſend for it to *Naples*, from whence they bring thoſe forced Cherries which make a Part of the Entertainment uſually given by the Pope to the Cardinals on *Holy Thurſday*. Though the *Neapolitan* Fruits are ſooneſt ripe, yet thoſe of *Rome* are allowed to have the fineſt Flavour.

A Stranger cannot well be without ſome Carriage in *Rome*, and during the Carnival, they charge upwards of fourteen Paoli a Day for it; but, in Summer, they may be had under nine. Few Chairs or Sedans are to be met with, and none for a ſingle Perſon. There is alſo another Inconveniency, they

they have no Lamps to light the Streets in the Night-time; and, as I am finding Fault with *Rome*, I muſt add, that the Manner of drying their Linen ſeems very diſagreeable to me; for this is not only done out of their Windows, but upon Lines extended from one Side of the Street to the other; and what a mean Appearance this has in a City, otherwiſe ſo ſplendid, any one may eaſily judge.

Laſtly, in Anſwer to your Inquiry, with regard to the Figure which the Pretender to the *Engliſh* Crown makes at *Rome*, I muſt ſay, that it is mean in every Reſpect. The Court of *Rome*, indeed, has iſſued an Order, that all their Subjects ſhould ſtile him *King of England*; but this is no more than an empty Title, which even many of the *Italians* make a Jeſt of. For, when they ſpeak to Strangers whom they take to be none of his Friends, they ſometimes, with a Mixture of Civility and Satire, call him *Il Ré di Qui*, "The King here," meaning *Rome*; but, when they ſpeak of the rightful Poſſeſſor, they ſtile him *Il Ré di Qua*, "The King there upon the Spot," meaning *England*.

The Chevalier *de St. George*, the Title by which he is generally known, has an annual Penſion, from the Pope's Treaſury, of twelve Thouſand Scudi, or 3000 l. and, though the private Donations, annually remitted to him by his Adherents in *Great-Britain*, may probably amount to as much more, yet all this falls far ſhort of ſupporting the Dignity of a Perſon, who would appear like a King, and expects to be treated as ſuch. He flattered himſelf with having a prodigious Fortune with the Princeſs *Sobieſki*; her Father Prince *James* having promiſed four hundred thouſand Guilders, or 35,000l. Sterling, as a Portion with his eldeſt Daughter *Maria Charlotta*, when a Treaty of Marriage was on Foot, in the Year 1718, betwixt her and the young Prince of *Modena*, *John Frederic*, who died in the Year 1727. But this Match was broke off, at the very Time that the Pretender ſignified his Inclination of eſpouſing the other Daughter, Prince *James* being unable to raiſe the Money, tho' he had diſpatched an Agent to *Paris* to diſpoſe of ſome Aſſignments he had upon the Poſt-Office and Salt Duties in *France*; but the Regent eſpouſed ſo very warmly the Intereſt of *George* I, that all the Propoſals made on this Occaſion were fruſtrated, and the Agent was obliged to return without effecting any Thing. And this was the Reaſon that the ſecond Daughter had, as

is

is reported, a Portion aſſigned her out of the *Sobieſki* Eſtate, which was but too much involved before. This Marriage was intirely brought about by the Court of *Rome*; for, though the Empreſs Dowager *Eleonora* did, in all Probability, lend her Aſſiſtance, yet it was without the Emperor's Knowledge. The Relations of Princeſs *Clementina* were ſo elated with this Marriage, that they made no Secret of it, by which Means the *Britiſh* Miniſter at *Vienna* had Time enough to prevail on the Imperial Court to ſtop her in paſſing thro' *Tirol*, in her Way to the Chevalier; how ſhe made her Eſcape, you already know. The Pretender cauſed a Medal to be ſtruck by *Hamerani*, the Pope's Medalliſt, in Commemoration of this Deliverance. On one Side was repreſented the Bride's Buſt with this Legend, *Clementina, M. Britan. Fr. & Hib. Regina.* On the Reverſe, this Princeſs ſitting in a Chariot, holding the Reins of two Horſes who are on a full Gallop, with this Motto:

Fortunam Cauſamque ſequor.

And underneath:

Deceptis Cuſtodibus, M.DCC.XIX.

The Pretender is remarkably fond of ſeeing his Image upon Medals: And no Doubt, were Kingdoms to be gained by Tears (which he ſhed very plentifully in 1708, after the Miſcarriage of his Attempt in *Scotland*) he would have found Work enough for his Medalliſts. Not to take any Notice of the Medal lately ſtruck for him, I ſhall give you that which is at preſent in Hand, as it will ſhew that his Life affords but very few illuſtrious Actions; ſince, to find a Subject for another Medal, they are obliged to go a great many Years back to the Birth of his eldeſt Son. On one Side is repreſented the Buſt of the Pretender and his Conſort, with this Legend:

Jacob. III. *R. Clementina R.*

On the Reverſe appears a Lady holding a Child in her left Arm, leaning on a Pillar, the Emblem of Conſtancy, and pointing with her right Hand to a Globe, on which are drawn *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; the Legend is:

Providentia Obſtetrix.

And underneath:

Carolo Princ. Valliæ.
Nat. Die ultima.
A. M.DCC.XX.

The

The Chevalier generally comes abroad with three Coaches, and his whole Court conſiſts of about forty Perſons. He lately aſſumed ſome Authority at the Opera, by calling Encore to a Song that pleaſed him and ſome others. After a conſiderable Pauſe, this Order was at laſt complied with. This is the only Time he is known to have affected the leaſt Power; and a Compliance of this Sort is no more than what the Claps of Half a Dozen of the Spectators may at any Time procure. Upon his Coming into any Aſſembly, no *Engliſh* Proteſtant ſtands up, and even *Roman* Catholics pay him their Compliments very ſuperficially. His Puſillanimity and licentious Amours certainly leſſen him in the Eſteem of every Perſon.

His Lady cannot be called a Beauty, being of a pale and meagre Complexion; and reduced very low by frequent Miſcarriages, ſo that ſhe ſeldom comes abroad, unleſs to pay her Devotions at ſome Convent. She gives her Servants neither Gold nor Silver Lace to their Liveries, and this proceeds from what is called her Piety; but, perhaps, it is rather owing to her ill State of Health and the Jealouſy and Inconſtancy of her Huſband, which ſo greatly exaſperated her, that ſhe retired ſome Time ſince to a Convent, and the Pretender, to indulge his licentious Freedoms more ſecurely, withdrew to *Bologna*. The Papal Chamber was, however, far from approving of this Separation, and in order to induce him to return to *Rome*, and be reconciled to his Lady, diſcontinued his Penſion. This was, however, but an outward Reconciliation, as he continues to purſue thoſe Vices which occaſioned the Difference, and ſhe knows him too well to entertain any cordial Affection for him. M. *S*——, who pretends to be an Antiquarian, and has the Title of a *Poliſh* Counſellor of State, narrowly obſerves every Step taken by the Pretender and his Adherents, and maintains a cloſe Correſpondence with the *Britiſh* Miniſtry. While the Pretender continued at *Bologna*, he had hardly any News to ſend, and being himſelf no longer neceſſary, his Remittances were likely to be withdrawn; but the Pretender's Return gave him an Opportunity of continuing his Services. The principal Motives which induced the Pretender to return to *Rome* were Intereſt and Neceſſity; which gave Riſe to an Obſervation, that no ſtricter Friendſhip could exiſt than that between the Pretender and Mr. *S* ——, neither of them being able to live without the other. The King of *Great Britain* is dreaded

at

at *Rome*, notwithſtanding the great Diſtance of the two Kingdoms, on Account of his powerful Fleets. Mr. *S*— is a Man of a good Preſence, and has made himſelf conſiderable by affecting the Character of an Atheiſt, and conſequently capable of any Enterpriſe. He often threatens to redreſs himſelf, in caſe Juſtice be denied him. Some Years ſince, his Chariot happened, in the Night, to run againſt that of a Lady, with a grand Retinue, one of whom leaped down, and gave Mr. *S*—'s Coachman ſeveral Blows with his Cane; but Mr. *S*—, in the mean Time, ordered his Man not to ſtrike again. The next Day he repaired to *Falconieri*, Governor of *Rome*, demanding Satisfaction, threatening, in caſe of Refuſal, to find out the Offender, and take his own Revenge. The Governor made ſeveral Propoſals for dropping the Complaint, but to no Purpoſe; Mr. *S*— inſiſted on the Offender being publicly whipped. *Falconieri*, not knowing how to terminate the Affair, aſked him, with ſome Warmth, why he did not immediately run the Fellow through the Body; that the Community would then have been freed from a worthleſs Scoundrel, and himſelf from a great deal of needleſs Anxiety. In fine, it coſt the Pope three hundred Crowns, or Scudi, to diſcover the Offender, who was ſent to the Gallies for five Years, the Puniſhment for aſſaulting a foreign Miniſter's Servant.

The Pope, when conſidered as a temporal Prince, has great Influence on the Affairs of *Italy*; and as thoſe of *Europe* are often connected with them, he is ſometimes under a Neceſſity of treating with the *Britiſh* Court. But, as this cannot be done in his own Perſon, a third Hand is employed to carry on the Negociations. This was formerly done by the Cardinal for the Imperial Affairs at *Rome*; but, ſince the Miſunderſtanding betwixt the Courts of *London* and *Vienna*, by the Cardinal Protector of *France*.

A few Days before the Death of Pope *Benedict* XIII, I ſaw a Letter from Cardinal *Polignac*, written with his own Hand, to Mr. *S*—, deſiring him not to puſh a certain Affair to Extremities, but allow Time to the College of Cardinals, who were intirely diſpoſed to do the *Engliſh* Juſtice. This related to Mr. *Stanhope*, Brother to the Earl of *Cheſterfield*, who had been affronted in the Perſon of one of his Domeſtics. At the Concluſion of the Opera, a Cardinal's Servant called out to make Room, for his Maſter was coming; which

which Civility and the Dignity of that Order, indeed, require; but it happened that the Cardinal's Coach was empty, and far behind, whereas Mr. *Stanhope*'s was already at the Door, and he juſt going to ſtep into it. His Servant, therefore, deſired the Officer, who was driving back the Crowd, to give his Maſter, whoſe Name, indeed, he did not mention, Leave to paſs; but all the Notice the Officer took of the Servant's Requeſt, was to ſtrike him over the Head with his Cane. Mr. *Stanhope* required that the Officer ſhould be turned out of his Place, which would not have been an eaſy Taſk, as he was a Relation of Cardinal *Coſcia*. Indeed, the *Engliſh* watched him cloſely, but he, either from a pretended Illneſs, or a real one, occaſioned by his Apprehenſions, confined himſelf to his Palace. But the Death of the Pope, which happened ſo ſoon after, having at once put a Period to the Offender's Office and Cardinal *Coſcia*'s Power, the Affair itſelf may poſſibly alſo terminate here. The People of *Rome*, on theſe Occaſions, always take the Foreigners Part, and reſent any Indignities offered to thoſe who ſpend their Money ſo freely among them, and, conſequently, prove ſo highly beneficial to Trade in general.

Perhaps Mr. *S*— does not always wait for Inſtructions in his Enterpriſes; but however that be, he generally ſucceeds. A few Years ago Cardinal *Alberoni*, to leſſen the Pretender's Expences, propoſed, that he might be aſſigned the Palace *Alla Lunghara*, belonging to the Pope, for his Reſidence. The Palace is ſpacious, and, being ſituated in a private Place in the Suburbs, has a large Garden from whence there is a Paſſage thro' the City Wall. So that the Pretender's Followers might have viſited him with more Convenience and Privacy; and even he himſelf might have been a conſiderable Time abſent, without any Perſon's knowing it at *Rome*. Mr. *S*— was not long ignorant of the Cardinal's Propoſal, and, without waiting for Inſtructions, delivered a Memorial to the Papal Miniſtry, ſhewing that the King of *England* would not be pleaſed at this Alteration, and, therefore, might poſſibly order him to inſiſt on the Pretender's quitting the Eccleſiaſtic State; his Stay having hitherto been connived at, becauſe he was in a Place where he was expoſed to public View, and, conſequently, proper Notice might be taken of his Proceedings. The Papal Miniſter, offended at this peremptory Speech, anſwered verbally, that he was ſurpriſed that a Foreigner,

reigner, without any public Character, ſhould not only undertake to preſcribe Laws for the Pope in his own Dominions, but even the Papal Power; adding, with a Sneer, that the Pretender's Enemies were for having him live in *Rome*, as a genteel Place of Cuſtody, without paying any Fees for guarding him; alluding to the Subſidies received from *England*, which are found ſo ſweet that they make no Scruple of receiving them, though ſome of them are paid by Heretics. Mr. *S*— replied, that he neither deſired to defy the Power of the Pope nor preſcribe Laws to him, but delivered his true Sentiments with a good Intention, believing it both the Pope's Inclination and Intereſt to be on good Terms with the King of *England*, and not to involve himſelf in Difficulties: That, if the Pope could do any Prejudice to the Proteſtant Government, either by direct or indirect Methods, it was well known that he would do it; but how far *England* might carry her Reſentment, when ſhe thought proper to retaliate Evil for Evil, muſt be left to Time; and, in all Probability, it would not be for the Pope's Advantage to experience the Event. This Remonſtrance had its intended Effect; the Pretender's Removal to another Palace was poſtponed, and *Alberoni* had the Mortification of being charged with a Meſſage to the Pretender, to ſignify that his Holineſs had changed his Mind. Upon this, the Works begun at the Palace of *Lunghara* were ſtopped. The Chevalier having repreſented, that the Removal was the more neceſſary, as his former Houſe was too ſmall for the Number of his Domeſtics, which the Increaſe of his Family obliged him to keep; this Difficulty was removed by building an additional Wing. Mr. *S* — has certainly been of ſingular Service to the *Engliſh* Court, by his Vigilance in obſerving the Conduct of the *Engliſh* and *Scots* Gentlemen, with regard to the Pretender. And he is in ſuch Reputation at *Rome* for his great Skill in the *Greek* and *Roman* Antiquities, that when the Explanation of an ancient Medal or Intaglio is to be determined, they generally appeal to his Judgment. This gives him Opportunities of diſpoſing of Antiquities at a higher Price than they coſt him. I have ſeen neater Apartments than thoſe of Mr. *S*—, who, ſome Time ſince, kept, for his conſtant Companion, a young wild Boar; but, having preſented it to an *Engliſh* Gentleman, its Place is now ſupplied by Owls. Upon my aſking him how he could bear thoſe Creatures, who muſt neceſſarily cauſe ſo much Naſti-

Naſtineſs, he anſwered, that, being frequently inclined to hypochondriac Diſorders, the Sight of theſe Birds, more dull and ſaturnine than their Maſter, brought him into good Temper again. I have been aſſured that a Medal has been ſtruck for him with his Buſt on one Side, and on the Reverſe, *Diogenes* in a Caſk; before him ſtands a Dog, and behind him, on a Tree, a Raven or an Owl. A Paſquinade was lately diſperſed againſt him, in which the Owls were ſaid to be his only Deities; but theſe Cenſures affect him ſo little, that he ſent a Copy of the Paſquinade to *England*, as doing him Honour, by ſhewing how much he is both feared and hated at *Rome*, as continually rendering abortive all the Schemes formed by the Pretender and his Adherents.

It will be unneceſſary for me to obſerve, that the long Stay of the Earl of *Peterborough* in *Italy* gave Riſe to very ſtrong Suſpicions; and it was at laſt imagined there was a Deſign on Foot to carry off the Pretender. But whatever Foundation there was for ſuch Suſpicions, it is certain that the Earl's Conduct, during the latter Part of his Life, was not likely to recommend him to the Truſt and Execution of any Project of Importance. At that Time he had a Commiſſion as *Legatus ad omnes Gentes*, "Ambaſſador to all Nations," which brought him in a Salary of ten Pounds a Day, and, at leaſt, ſerved him for a good Paſſport. The View of the *Engliſh* Miniſtry was only to keep him abroad during this Interval, he being a Man of a reſtleſs Diſpoſition, who was continually forming new Projects. In the Year 1711, being in Company at *Frankfort* on the *Maine*, the Converſation happened to turn on the greateſt Pleaſure a Man could enjoy: Lord *Peterborough* declared, that the greateſt Pleaſure was that of drawing the Sword againſt one's Sovereign; adding, that in 1689, he undertook a Voyage from *America* to *England*, purely to have this Pleaſure. He once ſaid to the Prince of *Piedmont*, who died in the Year 1715, that after ſuch and ſuch Deaths, the Prince would be King of *England*. To this the little Prince innocently anſwered, "I muſt not be King of *England*:" but upon Lord *Peterborough*'s aſking him why, he replied, "Becauſe the *Engliſh* make no Scruple to behead their Kings." The Prince's Grandmother, who was preſent, aſked the Earl, if he rightly underſtood what the Prince had ſaid? But this Nobleman, though remarkable for his Wit, was now utterly at a Loſs for an Anſwer.

The End of the SECOND VOLUME.

4